# INTEGRATION OF ARCHAEOLOGICAL SITES WITH URBAN LIFE IN THE METROPOLITAN CITY CENTRES: THE CASE OF AGORA OF SMYRNA/İZMİR

## **VOLUME I**

A Thesis Submitted to the Graduate School of Engineering and Sciences of Izmir Institute of Technology in Partial Fulfillment of the Requirements for the Degree of

## DOCTOR OF PHILOSOPHY

in Architectural Restoration

by Merve ÇALIŞKAN

> July 2022 İZMİR

## **ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS**

I would first like to express my deepest gratitude to my supervisor Prof. Dr. Mine TURAN for her constant encouragement and assistance during the writing of this thesis. She was there whenever I needed help and support. I would like to thank the dearest members of my thesis monitoring committee, Assoc. Prof. Dr. Hasan Engin DURAN, Assist. Prof. Dr. Nurşen KUL, and Assist. Prof. Dr. Figen AKPINAR for their remarkable contribution to this study. I appreciate Assoc. Prof. Dr. Akın ERSOY, the head of Ancient Smyrna Excavations and Assoc. Prof. Dr. Dalya HAZAR KALONYA for their significant evaluations of this thesis.

I am extremely indebted to those who supported me during the fieldwork of this thesis which was carried out in the Covid-19 pandemic: Dear Şenol and Dina for their assistance in translation, I would like to thank Gizem SARAÇER, Mehmet YILDIZ, Ulus BOZKIR, Erkan KARABAY, the headmen of Güzelyurt, and Yeni Neighbourhoods, Hüseyin KOPARAN and Kemal EVGİ, for helping me to interact with the inhabitants, and shopkeepers in the surrounding neighbourhoods of Agora. My dear friends Cansu Pelin İŞBİLEN GENÇKAL and Özge KURBAN have always supported me both in the fieldwork and during the writing of this thesis, I thank them for being with me, in any place and any time I need. I owe my dearest friend Pınar ERSOY, for being my last SPSS binder when I call her for technical support and her companion in the PhD. life that we shared.

I would like to thank my colleagues in the Metropolitan Municipality of Izmir, Directorate of Historical Environment and Cultural Properties, especially my roommates, dear Sibel YÜCEL, Çağlayan DENİZ KAPLAN, and Çağıl ERGİN for their support, and understanding when I am in the clouds so that they had to call me for a cup of coffee. I owe thanks to Tutku AY AYTÜRK, Gonca ÖZEN, and my brother Barış ÇALIŞKAN and Müge ÇALIŞKAN for their encouragement and their help at the last moment. I thank to my dearest Mehmet Can MERTOĞLU, for his patience during my endless studying hours and for his sense of humour that have kept me sober up.

Last but not the least, I am grateful to my family, for their never-ending support, love, and belief in me.

To my parents,

Vesile and Mustafa ÇALIŞKAN

## **ABSTRACT**

## INTEGRATION OF ARCHAEOLOGICAL SITES WITH URBAN LIFE IN THE METROPOLITAN CITY CENTRES: THE CASE OF AGORA OF SMYRNA/İZMİR

This thesis aims to identify the parameters for the integration of archaeological sites in metropolitan city centres with urban life. The Agora of Smyrna was chosen as the case. The method proposed has five phases: Literature review, archival research, physical and social surveys; the Delphi study; and statistic evaluation. The Delphi study was used to define integration criteria and their weights. The correlation and regression analysis were carried out to define the content and level of integration of the citizens with the site.

Sequential according of the criteria set with information coming from different sources such as literature, social surveys and Delphi study distinguishes this study from the previous work. Identification of weights of criteria via the structured communication technique made it possible to attribute significance to the outstanding aspects of integration. The indicators of each criterion were clarified and criteria were classified to define integration concepts. So, an integration framework with a hierarchical structure was developed. The integration concepts "Possessing physical access", "Possessing social usage", "Being a well-presented site", "Being a well-managed site", and the "Presence of public concern for the conservation of the site" were identified as significant for integration. New integration concepts such as "Providing benefits to its vicinity", "Being surrounded by a qualified urban area", and "Awareness and positive perceptions of the site's vicinity" were identified. "Presence of public concern for the conservation of the site" is the most important integration concept whereas "Providing benefits to its vicinity" is the least important integration concept for the case of Agora. The integration level of Agora with urban life and the integration of the citizens with the site was determined as moderate.

**Keywords**: Archaeological sites, Integration, Urban Life, Agora of Smyrna, Delphi Study.

# ÖZET

## METROPOL KENT MERKEZLERİNDE YER ALAN ARKEOLOJİK ALANLARIN KENT YAŞAMI İLE BÜTÜNLEŞMESİ: SMYRNA AGORASI/ İZMİR ÖRNEĞİ

Bu tez, metropol kent merkezlerindeki arkeolojik alanların kent yaşamı ile bütünleşmesine yönelik parametreleri belirlemeyi amaçlamaktadır. Örnek olarak Smyrna Agorası seçilmiştir. Tezin yöntemi beş aşamadan oluşmaktadır: Literatür taraması, arşiv araştırması, fiziksel ve sosyal araştırma, Delphi çalışması ve istatistiksel değerlendirme. Delphi çalışması, bütünleşme kriterlerini ve ağırlıklarını tanımlamak için kullanılmıştır. Kentlilerin alan ile bütünleşme kapsamını ve bütünleşme seviyesini belirlemek amacı ile korelasyon ve regresyon analizi yapılmıştır.

Bütünleşme kriterlerinin literatür, sosyal araştırma ve Delphi çalışması gibi farklı kaynaklardan gelen bilgilerle sıralı şekilde uyumlandırılması bu çalışmayı önceki çalışmalardan ayırmaktadır. Yapılandırılmış iletişim tekniği ile kriter ağırlıklarının belirlenmesi, bütünleşmenin öne çıkan yönlerine önem atfetmeyi mümkün kılmıştır. Bütünleşme kavramlarını tanımlamak için her bir kriterin göstergeleri netleştirilmiş ve bütünleşme kriterleri sınıflandırılmıştır. Bu şekilde hiyerarşik bir yapıya sahip bütünleşme çerçevesi geliştirilmiştir. "Fiziksel erişime sahip olmak", "Sosyal kullanımlara sahip olmak", "İyi sunulan bir arkeolojik alan olmak", "İyi yönetilen bir arkeolojik alan olmak" ve "Arkeolojik alanın korunmasına yönelik kamuoyu ilgisinin olması" önemli bütünleşme kavramları olarak belirlenmiştir. Alanın "Çevresine fayda sağlaması", "Nitelikli bir kentsel alanla çevrili olması" ve "Alan çevresi hakkında farkındalık ve olumlu algılar" gibi yeni bütünleşme kavramları belirlenmiştir. Agora örneğinde "Arkeolojik alanın korunmasına yönelik kamuoyu ilgisinin olması" en önemli bütünleşme kavramı iken "Çevresine fayda sağlaması" en az önemli bütünleşme kavramıdır. Agora'nın kent yaşamıyla bütünleşme düzeyi ve kentlilerin siteyle bütünleşme düzeyi orta düzeyde bulunmuştur.

Anahtar Kelimeler: Arkeolojik Alanlar, Bütünleşme, Kent Yaşamı, Smyrna Agorası, Delphi Çalışması.

# TABLE OF CONTENTS

ABSTRACT	iii
ÖZET	iv
TABLE OF CONTENTS	v
LIST OF FIGURES	ix
LIST OF TABLES	xi
CHAPTER 1. INTRODUCTION	1
1.1.Problem Definition	3
1.2.Hypotheses, Research Questions, Aim and Scope of the Study	4
1.3.Method of the Research	7
1.3.1.Phases of the research	9
1.4. Terminology	56
1.5. Content of the Study	57
CHAPTER 2. THEORETICAL AND HISTORICAL BACKGROUND	59
2.1. Integration Criteria	59
2.1.1. International Documents	59
2.1.2. Previous Studies	62
2.1.3. Case Studies Related with Integration	73
2.2. Agora of Smyrna and Comparative Examples	82
2.2.1. Agora of Smyrna	82
2.2.2. Similar Cases	87
CHAPTER 3. IDENTIFICATION OF INTEGRATION CRITERIA	98
3.1. Results on Similar Cases	98

3.1.1. Pre-Analyses on Similar Cases
3.1.2. Analyses on Similar Cases
3.2. Preliminary Results Regarding the Case
3.3. Tuning of the Integration Criteria through the Delphi Study
3.4. The Conceptual Framework for the Integration of Archaeological Sites in Metropolitan City Centres with Urban Life
3.4.1. Integration Concept I: Possessing Physical access
3.4.2. Integration Concept II: Possessing Social usage
3.4.3. Integration Concept III: Being a Well-Presented Site
3.4.4. Integration Concept IV: Being a Well-Managed Site
3.4.5. Integration Concept V: Presence of Public Concern for the Conservation of the Site
3.4.6. Integration Concept VI: Providing Benefits to Its Vicinity 142
3.4.7. Integration Concept VII: Being Surrounded by a Qualified Urban Area
3.4.8. Integration Concept VIII: Awareness and Positive Perceptions of the Vicinity of the Site
CHAPTER 4. INTEGRATION OF AGORA OF SMYRNA159
4.1. Results regarding the integration of Agora Archaeological Site 159
4.1.1. Integration Concept I: Possessing Physical access
4.1.2. Integration Concept II: Possessing Social usage
4.1.3. Integration Concept III: Being a Well-Presented Site
4.1.4. Integration Concept IV: Being a Well-Managed Site
4.1.5. Integration Concept V: Presence of Public Concern for the Conservation of Agora
4.1.6. Integration Concept VI: Providing Benefits to Its Vicinity 192
4.1.7. Integration Concept VII: Being Surrounded by a Qualified Urban Area

4.1.9. Integration Status of the Archaeological Site of Agora with  Urban Life
4.2. Integration of Citizens with Agora Archaeological Site
4.2.1. Relation of Planning Decisions, Urban quality and Integration Level
4.2.2. Relation of Life Quality, User Benefits and Integration level 209
4.2.3. Relation of Awareness, Perceptions of the Vicinity of Agora and Integration Level
CHAPTER 5. DISCUSSION
5.1.The Method of the Study218
5.2. The Proposed Integration Framework
5.2.1.Integration Concept I: Possessing Physical Access
5.2.2.Integration Concept II: Possessing Social Usage
5.2.3.Integration Concept III: Being a Well-Presented Site
5.2.4.Integration Concept IV: Being a Well-Managed Site
5.2.5.Integration Concept V: Presence of Public Concern for the Conservation of the Site
5.2.6.Integration Concept VI: Providing Benefits to Its Vicinity 237
5.2.7.Integration Concept VII: Being Surrounded by a Qualified Urban Area
5.2.8.Integration Concept VIII: Awareness and Positive Perceptions of the Vicinity of the Site
5.3. The Case of Agora of Smyrna245
5.3.1.Physical Access to Agora
5.3.2.Social Usage of Agora246
5.3.3.Presentation of Agora
5.3.4.Management of Agora
5.3.5.Public Concern for the Conservation of Agora
5 3 6 Benefits of Agora to Its Vicinity 255

5.3.7.Quality of the Urban Area Surrounding Agora	. 257
5.3.8. Awareness and Positive Perceptions of Agora's Vicinity	. 260
5.4. Integration of Citizens with Agora	. 261
5.4.1. The Limitations of the Integration of Citizens with Agora	. 261
5.4.2. The Factors Affecting the Integration of Citizens with Agora	. 262
5.4.3. Figuring out the Means of Integration of the Citizens with Agora	265
CHAPTER 6. CONCLUSION	. 270
REFERENCES	273
APPENDICES	
APPENDIX A. SOCIAL SURVEY AND CHARACTERISTICS OF THE CASE	. 309
APPENDIX B. RESULTS OF THE INTEGRATION CRITERIA	. 336
APPENDIX C. PRE-ANALYSIS OF SIMILAR CASES	. 460
APPENDIX D. LITERATURE REVIEW	. 462
APPENDIX E. PRELIMINARY SURVEY RESULTS OF THE CASE	478
APPENDIX F. THE DELPHI STUDY	486
APPENDIX G.THE CONCEPTUAL FRAMEWORK FOR THE INTEGRATION	
OF AGORA OF SMYRNA	500

# LIST OF FIGURES

<u>Figure</u>	<b>Page</b>
Figure 1. The disciplines and interventions on archaeological sites through	
their integration with urban life	3
Figure 2. The phases of the research	9
Figure 3. The Study Area	11
Figure 4. The example of the evaluation chart applied to similar cases	13
Figure 5. Example of the questionnaire applied in Delphi Study, prepared online	
via Google Forms	18
Figure 6. Example of the question with Likert-scale for voting the level of	
importance	19
Figure 7. Integration concepts and related criteria	29
Figure 8. The mapping of the observations on the base map	33
Figure 9. Example of a thematic map	43
Figure 10. The example of the Excel Sheet used for importing the data	44
Figure 11. The example of the SPSS Sheet used for analysing and evaluating the	
data	45
Figure 12. Criteria identified for the hypothesis I	51
Figure 13. Indicators identified as variables, hypothesis II	52
Figure 14. Indicators identified as variables, hypothesis III	53
Figure 15. The location of Agora in the metropolitan city of Izmir	83
Figure 16. Archaeological site of Agora	83
Figure 17. The city plan of Smyrna	85
Figure 18. The archaeological assets of the ancient Smyrna, identified in the	
historic city centre of Izmir	99
Figure 19. The conceptual framework for integration of the archaeological site of	f
Agora with urban life	110
Figure 20. The areas showing insufficient street lighting (circled in orange) in the	3
study area (circled in red)	162
Figure 21. The land uses proposed in the 1/1000 Scaled Conservation Plan of	
Agora and its Environs, dated 2005	206

<u>Figure</u>	<b>Page</b>
Figure 22. The land uses in the study area	207

# LIST OF TABLES

<u>Table</u>	<b>Page</b>
Table 1. Phases, Tactics, and Instruments of the research	8
Table 2. The formula of Consensus used in this study	18
Table 3. Relation of research work, and integration concepts, criteria, and	
indicators	21
Table 4. The level of importance of the criteria	29
Table 5. Relative weights of the integration concepts	30
Table 6. The scoring of the integration criteria on the case	31
Table 7. Scales for the level of fulfilment of the observed indicators (Type A)	31
Table 8. Scales for the level of fulfilment of the interviewed indicators (Type B).	31
Table 9. The criteria and the related questions in the survey sheet for the active	
users	34
Table 10. The criteria and the related questions in the survey sheet for the	
residents of the central districts of Izmir	37
Table 11. The matrix defining the sub-groups within the study population of	
active users	39
Table 12. The matrix defining the sub-groups within the study population	
of the residents of the central districts in İzmir	39
Table 13. Types of questions and data input in software	44
Table 14. Indicators of criteria chart (Type A) filled in for Criterion I	45
Table 15. Indicators of criteria chart (Type B) filled in for Criterion 23	46
Table 16. The mean of means for the indicators of Criterion 21	46
Table 17. The interval chart of the level of integration status	47
Table 18. The interval chart of the level of integration status for each integration	
concept	47
Table 19. The hypotheses and their related area, samples, concepts, criteria,	
and indicators	48
Table 20. Analysis of similar cases	103
Table 21. Evaluation of similar cases	104

## **CHAPTER 1**

## INTRODUCTION

Recent interventions on the archaeological sites show diverse conservation and presentation approaches before, during or after archaeological excavations. In terms of their current functions, an archaeological site can be an excavation site under research<sup>1</sup> or abandoned after excavation and left exposed without preservation<sup>2</sup>, or preserved and presented as an archaeological park after an excavation<sup>3</sup>. When the last option is enriched with educational-cultural facilities, qualified urban parks which have immovable archaeological assets incorporated with landscape elements, and interpretative, educational and recreational resources may be experienced<sup>4</sup>. In addition to their "site" characteristics, these archaeological parks include monuments such as ancient places of performance<sup>5</sup> which may be reused or function as museums. They may include ancient roads which have sustained their usage or been reused after excavations<sup>6</sup>. They may include aqueduct ruins<sup>7</sup>. There are also archaeological

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> As in the examples of the excavations in Haydarpaşa Train Station, for further information; see: "Haydarpaşa Garı'ndaki Arkeolojik Kazılarla Kadıköy'ün Tarihi Yeniden Yazılıyor", accessed 03.04.2022, https://www.aa.com.tr/tr/kultur-sanat/haydarpasa-garindaki-arkeolojik-kazilarla-kadikoyun-tarihi-yeniden-yaziliyor/2389731.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Altınpark Excavation Area in Konak, İzmir is an example, for further information; see: "Altınpark'taki Arkeopark Kaderine Terk Edildi", accessed 04.03.2022, https://www.arkeolojisanat.com/shop/blog/altinparktaki-arkeopark-kaderine-terkedildi\_3\_93204.html

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Archaeological Park of Colosseum is an example, for further information; see: "Parco Archeologico del Colosseo", accessed 03.04.2022, https://www.turismoroma.it/it/luoghi/parco-archeologico-del-colosseo

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> The Athenian Agora is an example, for further information; see: "Ancient Agora of Athens", accessed 03.04.2022, http://odysseus.culture.gr/h/3/eh355.jsp?obj id=2485

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> Odeon of Herodes Atticus in Athens is an example, for further information; see: "Odeon of Herodes Atticusa", accessed 03.04.2022, https://www.introducingathens.com/odeon-of-herodes-atticus

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> The Sacred Way in Rome is an example, for further information; see: "Via Sacra", accessed 03.04.2022, https://visit-colosseum-rome.com/via-sacra/

fragments<sup>8</sup> physically integrated with present urban sites as the *spolia* or as a part of a structure that are easily recognized in historic cities.

The present functions of the archaeological sites mentioned above depend on the archaeological site's location; for ex., whether they are located in the historic city centre or metropolitan city centre or at the periphery of the city or in an industrial or agricultural zone. Archaeological sites located in the metropolitan city centres introduce difficulties as their "creation" by the scientific excavations affects the present urban life in physical and social aspects. They may become a part of an urban "problematic" that include the issues of degradation (Dinçer 2011; Özçakır, Bilgin Altınöz, and Mignosa 2018), deprivation (Sönmez 2001), poverty (Dinçer and Enlil 2002; Ripp and Rodwell 2015), migration (Ababneh, Darabseh, and Aloudat 2016; Dines 2017) and gentrification (Ripp and Rodwell 2015; Ababneh, Darabseh, and Aloudat 2016; G. Garcia, Vandesande, and Van Balen 2018) issues whereas they face additional risk factors such as air pollution, buildings and development and vandalism, etc (UNESCO 2019).

For this reason, archaeological sites' integration with urban life becomes more challenging as it is expected to balance their conservation and enrich the urban life by interpreting them properly. To add, they are expected to add cultural and socioeconomic values to the cities rather than being museum-like objects<sup>9</sup> which require the collaboration of disciplines of urban planning, archaeology, conservation, architecture, management, economy and so on. There are two steps for their integration with urban life; the phase of urban planning is initial and their integration with the physical urban environment is the second (Tankut 1991, 21). In this process, the disciplines of urban planning and archaeology assess the urban archaeological potential of the city whereas,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> Bozdoğan (Valens) Aquaduct in Istanbul is an example, for further information; see: "Bozdoğan Su Kemeri", accessed 03.04.2022, http://www.fatih.gov.tr/bozdogan-su-kemeri

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> The Roman Wall in Barcelona is an example, for further information; see: "Roman Wall", accessed 03.04.2022, https://www.barcelona.cat/en/discoverbcn/pics/attractions/roman-wall 99400387424.html

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> Gotta (2017) criticizes the archaeological assets as "Exhibition Pieces" where the archaeological site transformed into a museum place, like in the example of Ara Pacis in Rome (Gotta 2017; 749-760).

in the following, all disciplines should be involved in the integration of archaeological sites with urban life (Figure 1).

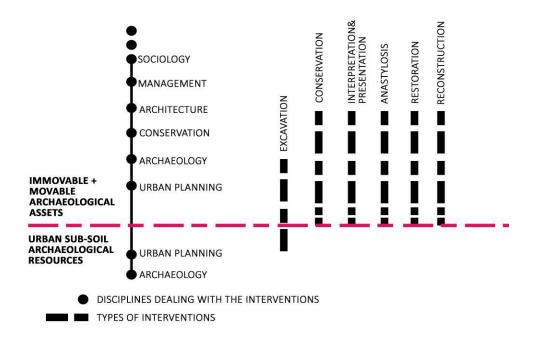


Figure 1. The disciplines and interventions on archaeological sites through their integration with urban life

#### 1.1. Problem Definition

Present conditions of archaeological sites in metropolitan city centres have been a matter of concern as can be seen in literature and reports of the conservation councils. In Turkey, there are archaeological sites in cities where excavations are carried on or completed. However; even if they are "protected" via the Conservation Law, the majority of them are not integrated with urban life and they are facing problems such as deterioration, vandalism, and improper use, etc. The majority of the studies in Turkey criticize the lack of urban archaeology input in the planning processes by utilizing laws and regulations and the lack of cooperation among different disciplines (archaeologists, urban planners, architects, economists, etc.) and actors (central and local authorities, municipalities, institutions, etc.) (Belge 2017; Yıldırım 2010; Çırak 2010; Yıkıcı 2010; Belge 2004; Altınöz 2002; Tankut 1991; Aydeniz 2009; Z. Özcan 2006; Levent 2008; E. Özcan 2017; Çağlayan 1999; Bal and Ayhan 2010). This is available in other European cities as well so, they were named "urban voids" (Doyduk 2010), "open

wounds" (Manacorda 2004), "frenzy of excavation" or "non-places of archaeology" (Gotta 2017, 753), "archaeological ghetto" (Teller 2005,47), tooth decays and black holes" (Fouseki and Sandes 2009, 49; Zevas 1997,5) by the scholars.

Accordingly, the lack of access to the archaeological sites is the most mentioned aspect of the integration of archaeological sites with urban life (Garzulino and Zenoni 2019; Rukavina, Šćitaroci, and Lolić 2018; Alpan 2005; Mutlu 2012; Sandes 2007; Asensio et al. 2006; Volpe 2017; Demiri 2017; Etyemez 2011; Georgieva 2014). The presence of the fences around them (Papageorgiou - Venetas 2004), the lack of their visibility from surrounding neighbourhoods (Court et al. 2019, 29), and the lack of social access to them in terms of information (Alpan 2005; Mutlu 2012), the lack of relations with ancient topography and landscape (Gotta 2017, 753), and the lack of their relations with the surrounding public spaces<sup>10</sup> and their poor design hampers the integration of archaeological sites with urban life (Condò 2013, 146–150).

# 1.2. Hypotheses, Research Questions and, Aim and Scope of the Study

In this framework, the hypotheses (H) of this thesis and the research questions (Q) were formulated as below.

H1: Insufficient urban design; and implementation of conservation and management plans affect the integration of the active users and residents living in the central districts of the city with the site adversely.

H2: The low quality of urban life in the vicinity of the archaeological sites in the metropolitan city centres and the limited benefits of its active users (shopkeepers, workers and inhabitants) from the archaeological site affect the integration of the active users with the site adversely.

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> Capuano (2014) states that the relationship with memory and system of open spaces are important for the improvement of the urban quality whereas the tools for enabling archaeological remains to serve as symbolic elements in the contemporary urban cultural imagination would make them public spaces inserted into everyday use (Capuano 2014, 44). Manacorda (2014) proposes to create a huge urban park transforming the present archaeological park into a public place, although it is hard to implement, hence the balance between the archaeological parks and urban parks can be made between two (Manacorda 2014, 792).

H3: The lack of awareness and negative perceptions of the archaeological site's vicinity affect the integration of the residents living in the central districts with the site adversely.

Q1: What are the integration criteria of the archaeological sites with urban life in the metropolitan city centres and what are the weights of each criterion with respect to each other?

Q2: How can the integration criteria of the archaeological sites with urban life in the metropolitan city centres be tested?

Q3: How does the urban design; and implementation of conservation and management plans affect the integration of the active users and residents living in the central districts of the city with the site?

Q4: How does the quality of urban life around an archaeological site in the centre of a metropolitan city and the benefits provided by that site to its vicinity affect its integration with the active users of the site's vicinity?

Q5: How does the reputation of the archaeological site's vicinity affect the integration of that site with the residents living in the central districts of that city?

Q6: What is the integration status of the archaeological site of Agora with urban life?

Considering the research problems and hypotheses aforementioned, the main aim of this study is to identify an integration framework of the archaeological sites with urban life in the metropolitan city centres. Accordingly, the objectives (O) are defined as below.

O1: To define the criteria for the integration of archaeological sites with urban life in metropolitan city centres.

O2: To determine the criteria weights for the integration of archaeological sites with urban life in metropolitan city centres.

O3: To test the integration criteria on the case of the archaeological site of Agora of Smyrna.

O4: To understand the relations between the urban design; implementation of conservation and management plans and the integration of the active users and residents living in the central districts of the city with Agora of Smyrna.

O5: To understand the relations between the quality of urban life in its vicinity and the benefits provided by the archaeological site of Agora to its vicinity and its integration with the active users of the site's vicinity.

O6: To understand the relations between the reputation of the vicinity of the archaeological site of Agora and its integration with the residents living in the central districts of the city.

O7: To determine the integration level of the Agora of Smyrna

In this framework, the archaeological sites in metropolitan city centres, which are historic urban sites at the same time, possess further challenges as urban preservation problems including renewal (Dinçer 2011), degradation (Dinçer 2011), deprivation (Sönmez 2001), poverty (Ripp and Rodwell 2015), migration (Dines 2017; Ababneh, Darabseh, and Aloudat 2016), gentrification (Ripp and Rodwell 2015; Ababneh, Darabseh, and Aloudat 2016; G. Garcia, Vandesande, and Van Balen 2018), and deliberate destruction of heritage (UNESCO 2019), etc. These challenges are beyond the limits of this study. The scope of this study defined by:

- Focusing on the aspects of <u>integration</u> of the studied archaeological site with urban life rather than solving an urban preservation problem.
- Developing a method for defining integration criteria of archaeological sites with urban life rather than evaluating the concepts related with the archaeological sites such as urban archaeology, public archaeology, etc.

Consequently, this study is limited to the archaeological sites representing an ancient urban layout in the metropolitan city centres where scientific excavations and

conservation work have been carried on. It is also limited by the capabilities of an architect who is specialized in conservation.

#### 1.3. Method of the Research

In this thesis, mixed research methods were used (Morse 2003, 190; Hennink, et al. 2015, 4). This meant the utilization of both qualitative and quantitative research tools and techniques. The qualitative techniques were used to describe the integration criteria based on the literature review, analysis of similar cases and to describe the development of the integration framework. The quantitative techniques were used to measure the presurvey on the case, to measure the consensus of each criterion and their weights depending on each other by the Delphi study and to measure the integration status of the case (Table 1). There are five main phases (P) of the research.

P1: The design phase including the selection of the case study and identification of the criteria for archaeological sites in the metropolitan city centres in terms of their integration with urban life, and the development of the integration framework and the integration chart.

P2: Data collection from the selected archaeological site

P3: Determination of the integration level of the case study

P4: Discussion of the proposed method and results specific to the case study

P5: Conclusion (Figure 2).

Table 1. Phases, Tactics, and Instruments of the research

PHASE	OBJECTIVE	TACTIC	INSTRUMENTS
	Selection of the case study	Pre-Analysis of similar cases and the cases of İzmir	Written and visual sources + Observation
		Literature Review	Written and visual sources
	Definition of the Integration Criteria and Determination of	Analysis of the similar cases	Written and visual sources and observation
1. Design	the weight of each criterion	Pre-Survey on the case Delphi Method	Questionnaires  Questionnaires
		Pre-analysis+ Literature	
	Designing the Conceptual Framework and	Review+ Analysis of similar cases+	Written and visual sources + Observation+
	the Integration Chart	Pre-Survey on the case+ Delphi Method	Questionnaires
2. Data Collection	Testing the criteria	Site survey	Observation Questionnaires Semi-structured
and Analysis	on the case of Agora	0.11. 0	Interviews
		Online Survey Archival Study	Questionnaires Written and visual sources
3. Determination of the Integration	Integration status of the case	Scoring	Integration chart
level of the case	Integration of citizens with the case	Descriptive study	Correlation and Regression Analysis
	Discussion of the Integration Framework	Literature review	Written and visual sources
4. Discussion	Discussion of the results concerning previous studies	Comparative study	Written and visual sources
	Discussion of the integration of citizens with the case	Comparative study	Written and visual sources
5. Conclusion	General evaluation of the thesis and suggestions for further studies		

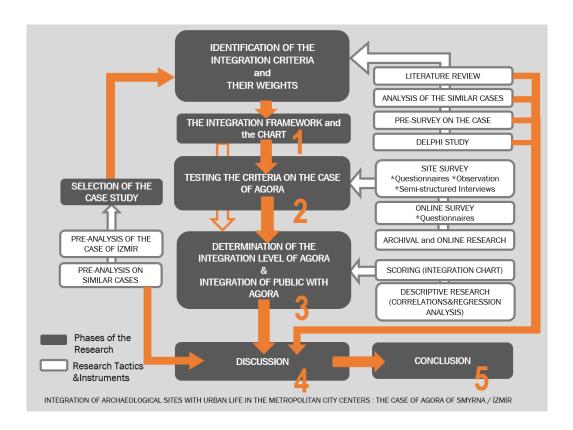


Figure 2. The phases of the research

#### 1.3.1. Phases of the research

The phases of the research are explained in the following.

## 1.3.1.1. Phase I

The first phase of the research includes three steps. Firstly, the case study was selected based on the pre-analysis of the archaeological sites located in the metropolitan city centres from the viewpoint of their integration with urban life. Pre-analysis included the analyses of sixty-two cases in terms of their location in metropolitan city centres, their ancient functions, scale, their physical relation with the present urban context, interventions realized and their present functions (APPENDIX C).

The present functions of them were identified as abandoned, presenting itself, excavation area, archaeological site, archaeological park, archaeological site museum, public/urban park, and original function. Abandoned sites are meant for the unearthed and left areas, "presenting itself" is meant for the fragments of the immovable

archaeological assets that present themselves in public spaces. Excavation areas are meant for the sites that in scientific excavation process. Archaeological sites are meant for the areas where the excavation works were completed/are in process, the conservation and maintenance were carried out to some extent but the presentations of the archaeological remains are lacking. Archeological site museums are meant for the areas where the archaeological assets are presented after the scientific excavations (Breznik 2014, 11). Archaeological parks are meant for the areas where the public access providing interpretative, educational and recreational resources are realised. They are defined as "Public Archaeological Sites" recently (ICOMOS 2017, 4). Public/urban parks are meant for the parks/green areas located in the historic city centres in which the immovable archaeological assets present themselves. Original function is meant for the archaeological assets that serve their original functions, such as ancient places of performance, streets, etc.

Online sources such as Google Maps, official websites of similar cases, and touristic websites such as TripAdvisor, etc. were used. This allowed the developing of the integration propositions as well as selecting the case study.

As a result, the archaeological site of Agora in Izmir was selected as the case. It is the oldest site in the city centre that has been excavated<sup>11</sup>. It is one of the largest archaeological sites that has preserved its authenticity in the city centre. Conservation and presentation at the site have been realised in a reasonable amount compared to other archaeological sites at the centre<sup>12</sup>. So, all qualities of Agora point out that it has the potential to integrate with urban life of Izmir to some extend. Within this scope, the case selected for the fieldwork was composed of three interrelated components: the archaeological site of Agora, the public spaces and the building blocks juxtaposing it

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> Agora has been excavated since 1930s'. The excavations in Kadifekale, Altınpark and Roman theatre were started in 2000s.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup> Conservation works on Kadıfekale were realized only on the portions of the City Walls. Ancient theatre is in excavation process. Altınpark is an abandoned site.

(Figure 3). In the following, sixteen (16) similar cases<sup>13</sup> with Agora that show similarities in terms of the type of asset, ancient function, area, and scale of intervention were selected for the comprehensive analysis regarding the integration with urban life.

Secondly, the evaluation of the previous studies comprehending integration criteria of archaeological sites with urban life, evaluation of other archaeological sites in similar urban contexts from the viewpoint of integration with urban life, and pre-survey regarding the integration of Agora and the Delphi study for refining the integration propositions of the archaeological site of Agora with urban life were carried out.

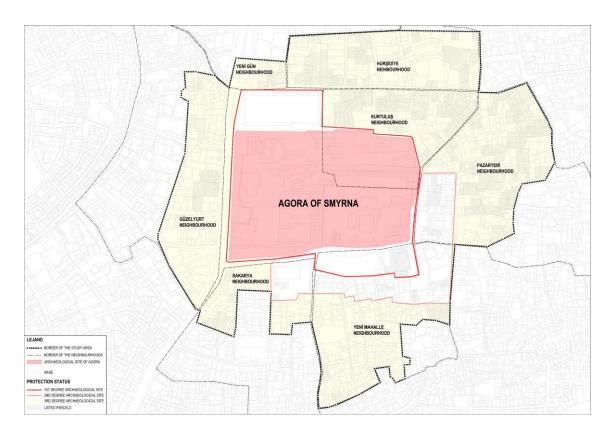


Figure 3. The Study Area

Previous studies on the archaeological sites and the cultural heritage concerning their integration with the towns/cities were analysed together with the studies related to

Avinyó in Barcelona, El Born Cultural Centre in Barcelona.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> They are: Acropolis in Athens, Castelo do S.Jorge in Lisbon, Fortress of Belgrade, Citadel of Amman, Athenian and Roman Agora in Athens, Forum Romanum and Imperial Forums in Rome, Agora in Thessaloniki, El Centre Arqueològic de l'Almoina in Valencia, Serdica ancient and communicative museum, Residential Area under Acropolis Museum in Athens, Roman city of Hispalis, Antiquarium in Seville, Le Domus di Romane Palazzo Valentini in Rome, Domus

urban studies for developing the integration propositions for the Agora of Smyrna. In this scope, a hundred and thirty-five sources under the topics of urban archaeology, archaeological sites, heritage sites, historic towns, cities and urban areas, urban design, urban life, and urban planning, were reviewed (APPENDIX D). It was seen that the qualities of urban design, sufficient and effective conservation and management of the archaeological sites were pointed out as the indicators of the integrated archaeological sites with urban life. The presence of qualified public spaces, qualified life, and place attachment, were pointed out as parameters of qualified urban areas. The presence of regular socio-cultural and socio-economic interactions between the active users and the archaeological site was defined as parameters of the provision of benefits. The archaeological site's contributions to urban vitality, and the creation of attractive areas were underlined as positive inputs for their integration with urban life.

The evaluation charts of similar cases included the identification of their ownership status, land uses in their vicinities, accessibility, and types of entry to them (Figure 4). Their heritage values regarding the integration with urban life were defined and the opportunities and threats that were faced after the interventions were determined. These opportunities and threats were further evaluated in terms of their potential for developing integration criteria of archaeological sites with urban life. It was carried out by the literature review including internet sources (Google maps and Google Street views), the official websites of the archaeological sites and touristic websites such as Trip Advisor<sup>14</sup> etc.

The values of the similar sites regarding their integration with urban life were defined as physical<sup>15</sup>, social<sup>16</sup> and economic<sup>17</sup> and authenticity<sup>18</sup>. Interventions on the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> Trip Advisor is a travel website run by the company of TripAdvisor Inc. founded in 2000 in Massachusetts, ABD. It serves for touristic purposes and provides accommodation, site seeing, gastronomic advises etc. For further information, see the website: https://www.tripadvisor.com.tr/

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>15</sup> The value of physical integrity was evaluated as present in case the site is unearthed, and the site or its enclosure has visual interrelation with the built-up environment.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup> The value of social integrity was evaluated as present in case the site provides social and intellectual access.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>17</sup> The value of economic integrity was evaluated as present in case the site has functional and socio-economic interrelations with the present functions of the city.

archaeological sites generate opportunities for their integration with urban life. They were defined as being visible from public spaces, being in citizens' daily use, the site's appropriate function, and presentation, the facilities within the site, the frequency of touristic visits, preventive measures for man-made hazards and the appropriate land use around the site.

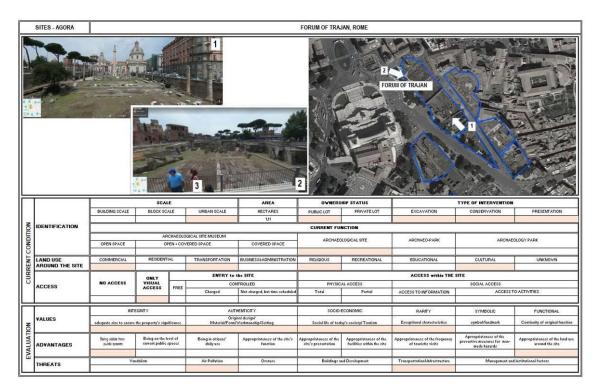


Figure 4. The example of the evaluation chart applied to similar cases

In parallel to the opportunities, during and after the excavations, various threats occur in the archaeological sites. They were defined as buildings and development<sup>19</sup>, deterioration<sup>20</sup> and transportation and infrastructure<sup>21</sup>, derived from the report on the negative impacts on the cultural heritage by UNESCO (2013)<sup>22</sup>.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>18</sup>Authenticity value of the similar examples regarding their integration with urban life were evaluated as present in case the interventions on them were applied with a curiosity fed by the scientific investigations that reveal the knowledge of the original design, material, form, workmanship and setting (ICOMOS 1994).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>19</sup> Buildings and development were evaluated as present in case the site is not protected via legislative regulations, and have no conservation plans specific to it and its surroundings.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>20</sup> Deterioration was evaluated as present in case there is air pollution, and climatic conditions threatening the site.

Pre-survey on the case of Agora was carried out to test the integration propositions developed in previous phases and to develop new integration propositions. It also provided the examination of the questions for revising, synchronizing and detailing for the survey that was realised in the second phase of the study. In this scope, 116 people were interviewed via simple random sampling technique<sup>23</sup>. It was applied face-to-face, to three different groups: the active users of Agora's vicinity (shopkeepers, inhabitants, and workers) (40), the visitors of Agora itself (16), and the residents of İzmir who were living in the central districts of the city (60).

Three different social survey sheets composed of open-ended and dichotomous questions were used (APPENDIX A) (Figure A. 1). The group of questions for the active users of Agora's vicinity included the demographical questions, the questions regarding the quality and maintenance of the public spaces and safety in the vicinity of Agora, their place attachment, the awareness of Agora, the economic, physical and cultural impact of Agora on its vicinity. The group of questions for the visitors of Agora included the demographical questions, the questions regarding the quality and maintenance of the public and safety in the vicinity of Agora, and the presentation of Agora (Figure A. 2). The group of questions for the residents living in the central districts of Izmir included the demographical questions, and the questions regarding the awareness of Agora and its vicinity (Figure A. 3).

The first group (the active users) was interacted with on the streets and in the buildings within the studied site. The second (the visitors of Agora) was interacted at the entrance gate of Agora and the third (the residents living in the central districts of Izmir) was interacted in the public parks in other central neighbourhoods of the city: Üçyol Uğur Mumcu Park, Güzelyalı Park, Balçova Duru Park, Kültürpark, Bornova Büyükpark, Bayraklı Şehit Üsteğmen Yunus Keskin Park, Bostanlı Open Air

<sup>21</sup> Transportation and infrastructure were evaluated as present in case there are projects and plans that have potential to destroy the immovable archaeological assets.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>22</sup> "Analysis of the factors having a negative impact on World Heritage Properties: A statistical analysis (1979-2013)", UNESCO, accessed April 15 2019, https://whc.unesco.org/en/soc/.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>23</sup> Simple random sampling means that every example of the population has an equal probability of inclusion in sample (Ghauri, Grønhaug, and Strange 2005; Taherdoost 2016).

Archaeological Museum and Park. They were applied in November and December of 2019.

The collected survey sheets were organized by coding the responses<sup>24</sup> to enter the data in Microsoft Excel and into the IBM SPSS Program (Version 25)<sup>25</sup> to analyse and evaluate the results. The results of the pre-survey gave an idea for the present condition of Agora regarding its integration with urban life, and provided to enrich the integration propositions that will develop in the next phases of the study. To add, the validity of the survey questions was tested, and they were revised with additional questions with 5-Likert for the second phase of the study.

After carrying out the pre-survey on the case of Agora, the Delphi study (N. Dalkey and Helmer 1963; N. C. Dalkey 1969; R. C. Schmidt 1997) was carried out to accord the integration propositions delineated in the previous phases and to define the relative weights of the integration propositions with the participation of heritage experts. The Delphi method is used for avoiding bias and subjective judgements on a specific issue and to ensure the validity of the content of the previous analysis (Vanderstoep and Johnson 2008, 60). It was used by U.S. RAND Corporation in the 1950's first and has evolved through the years within broader fields of discipline (von der Gracht 2012; Rieger 1986). The Delphi method is one of the multi-criteria decision analysis methods<sup>26</sup> which has been applied in different fields: public administration, medicine and technology diffusion, biomedical, environmental and urban studies (Schmidt 1997, 764; Venhorst et al. 2014; Kalaycı Önaç and Birişçi 2019; Davardoust 2019; Şahin 2012). However, the use of Delphi method is very limited in the cultural heritage studies (Ferretti, Bottero, and Mondini 2014, 644). Because of its widespread

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>24</sup> The dichotomous questions and the multiple-choice questions were imported as numeric, the open-ended questions were imported as verbally.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>25</sup> Statistical Package for the Social Sciences (SPSS) is a statistical software platform used for data analysis since its first version on 1968. ("SPSS Statistical Software", IBM, accessed March 07, 2021, https://www.ibm.com/analytics/spss-statistics-software)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>26</sup> There are other multi-criteria decision analysis methods such as Analytical Hierarchy Process (AHP), The Leopold Matrix, PROMETHEE (Preference Ranking Organization Method for Enrichment Evaluations), Factor Analysis, etc. However their utilizations are out of the scope of this thesis.

use in different study areas, its process of collective communication, and because it allows to avoid relative judgements, it was selected as the method for tuning the integration propositions in this study.

Anonymity<sup>27</sup>, iteration<sup>28</sup>, controlled feedback and group response<sup>29</sup> are the four indispensable characteristics of a Delphi study (Rowe and Wright 2001, cited in von der Gracht 2012, 1526). In this study, each character was applied through the online surveys applied via Google Forms. The author was the moderator and the contact body who selected the group members, applied the survey, collected the responses, analysed the results and sent feedback to the group.

In this scope, seeing that the collaboration between disciplines (archaeologists, urban planners, architects, etc.) for the integration of archaeological sites with urban life was outlined in previous studies, the members of the expert group involving the experts on cultural heritage and the experts who have worked in Agora and its vicinity in this study were selected according to their area of expertise. In this scope, 4 architects, 3 archaeologists, 3 city planners, 2 sociologists, and 2 tourism professionals participated in the survey<sup>30</sup>. Among them, there are 4 experts on urban conservation, 3 experts on

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>27</sup> The "Anonymity", constitutes the individual votes/opinions for not being influenced by the other members of the group as the individuals are not namely informed about the other members of the group. By this way, it avoids dominant characters and social-pressure and supports the independence of the each member in expressing opinions/voting (Strauss and Zeigler 1975; Fischer 1978, cited in von der Gracht 2012, 1526).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>28</sup> The iterative feedback technique (R. C. Schmidt 1997, 764), is used by the several rounds where the stability of the responses are checked. It provides a "re-consideration" of the issues which are not reached the agreement or consensus. In most studies, the number of the iteration depends on the projection of survey when it reaches an agreement (von der Gracht 2012, 1527) and many studies applied surveys in three-rounds (R. C. Schmidt 1997; Ö. Şahin 2012; Venhorst et al. 2014; Sayğı et al. 2016; Kalaycı Önaç and Birişçi 2019).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>29</sup> The controlled feedbacks and the group responses (von der Gracht 2012, 1527) are conducted by sharing the results of the responses of each round after analysing them statistically. "Stipulated number of rounds", "Subjective analysis", "Certain level of agreement", "APMO Cut-off Rate (average percent of majority opinions)", Mode, mean/median ratings and rankings, standard deviation", "Interquartile Range", "Coefficient of Variation" and "Post-group consensus" are the most used ones for statistical measurements (von der Gracht 2012, 1529).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>30</sup> In this study, the experts on cultural heritage and the experts who have worked in Agora and its vicinity were selected as the participants in the Delphi study. Accordingly, the members of related chambers of professions such as the Chamber of Landscape Architects, etc. may be involved in future studies. They are out of scope in this thesis.

cultural heritage, 2 experts on architectural conservation, 2 experts on urban sociology, 1 expert on urban archaeology, 1 expert on classical archaeology, and 1 expert on protohistory and archaeology of Asia Minor. 6 of them are academics, 5 of them works in the municipalities and 3 of them works in the non-governmental organisations. Thus, the application of the Delphi method in this study facilitated to develop and to enrich the integration propositions specific to Agora.

In this framework, first, e-mails were sent to 18 people describing the aim of the study, the content and the method that will be used before applying the survey. They were asked if they would like to participate and 14 of them accepted. The questionnaires used in the survey included two types: Direct questions and sentences of proposition. Direct questions were asked to define the profiles of the participants and to get their new suggestions for new integration propositions in the first round. The sentences of the proposition were used for voting the scale of agreement on a 5-Likert scale (Figure 5).

After that, three rounds of the survey were applied through the iteration and the responses without agreement were re-evaluated by the members as the number of the integration propositions without consensus decreased in each round. For measuring the statistical group response, both Interquartile Range (R), Median and "Certain Level of Agreement" which is based on the percentage of the agreement (von der Gracht 2012, 1529; Loughlin and Moore 1979, 103; Alexandrov et al. 1996, 1; Pasukeviciute and Roe 2001, 1; Putnam, Spiegel, and Bruininks 1995) were used. So, the Median (M)<sup>31</sup>, Interquartile Range Value (R)<sup>32</sup>, First Quartile (Q1) and Third Quartile (Q3) values<sup>33</sup> were measured to find the level of agreement on integration propositions.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>31</sup> Median value shows the score located in the middle of the responses which are %50 on the left and %50 on the right. It is integer when the number of responses is an odd number whereas it is decimal when the number of responses is an even number.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>32</sup> R value as the initial value since it is the difference of Q3 and Q1 and "low difference between Q3 and Q1 indicates a consensus whereas high level indicates a lack of consensus" (Kalaycı Önaç and Birişçi 2019, 741; Sahin 2010). Several studies reach a consensus when R value is equal and below "+1" for the questions in 5-Likert scale and there are studies which take all of the values mentioned above and modify the formula according to the distribution of the responses (Ö. Şahin 2012; Kalaycı Önaç and Birişçi 2019).

In this study, in addition to the R-value, the distribution of the responses was taken into consideration in the cases where the Range is higher than "+1" and the majority of the responses are in the second half. So, the ratio of the responses on the left (1= I strongly do not agree, 2= I do not agree) to the total and the ratio of responses on the right (4= I do agree, 5= I strongly do agree) to the total was also calculated. By doing this, the "certain level of agreement" was found for the cases when the majority of responses comprehend the answers of "I do agree" and "I strongly do agree" so that the sentence of the proposition was accepted as an integration proposition (Table 2).

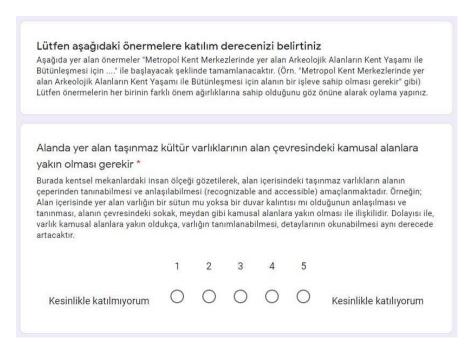


Figure 5. Example of the questionnaire applied in Delphi Study, prepared online via Google Forms

Table 2. The formula of Consensus used in this study

CONSENSUS	FORMULA
	M>=4 AND R<=1,5
YES	M>=4 AND R<=2.5 AND 4-5 FREQ>=%50
	M=3,5 AND R<=2,5 AND 4-5 FREQ>=%50
NO	M<=3 AND R<=1,5
	M<=3 AND R>=2,5 AND 1-2 FREQ<=%50

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>33</sup> First Quartile (Q1) is the value which takes %25 of the values to the left and %75 of the values to the right and Third Quartile (Q3) is the value which takes %75 of the values to the left and %25 of the values to the right.

In addition to defining the integration propositions, the participants voted on the level of importance on a 5-Likert scale ("1= very low importance" and "5= very high importance") for each proposition (Figure 6). In the following, the average value of the responses was calculated and accepted as the weight of each integration proposition. The experts who contributed to the Delphi study came to a consensus on the propositions that play role in the integration and on the level of importance of each proposition (APPENDIX F) (Table F. 4). The survey was carried out in February and March in 2021.

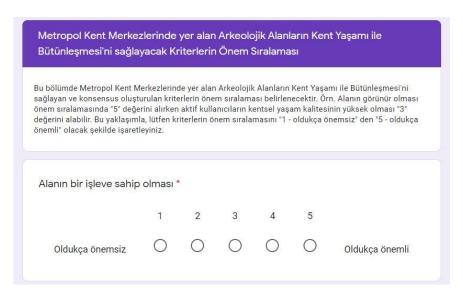


Figure 6. Example of the question with Likert-scale for voting on the level of importance

After that, these propositions were grouped and combined considering their relation and hierarchy. Finally, the conceptual framework for the integration of Agora with urban life was identified by defining integration concepts, the criteria and their related indicators in three levels (Table 3). For example, "Being a well-managed site" is a concept. "Service facilities within the site" was defined as one of its criteria. "Toilets within the site" was pointed out as one of the indicators (Table 3).

The main qualities which are eight in number were named as the integration concepts: Possessing physical access, possessing social usage, being a well-presented site, being a well-managed site, presence of public concern for the conservation of the site, providing benefits to its vicinity, being surrounded by a qualified urban area, awareness and positive perceptions of the site's vicinity (Figure 7). The average values corresponding to the importance attributed to each proposition by the experts who

contributed to the Delphi study were determined and grouped into three: Low importance, moderate importance and high importance (Table 4). For example, the average value of the criterion of "Walkability to the public transportation" and its indicators was found "+4". Since the minimum value is 3.82 and the maximum value is 4.96 among all criteria, this 1.14 range was shared as high, moderate and low so that the level of importance of "Walkability to the public transportation" was found "Low". Similarly, the weights of the integration concepts were defined by finding the average value of the related criteria (Table 5). For instance, there are six criteria under the concept of possessing physical access. The average value of its criteria is "+4.5", so it is the weight of this concept. The Concept V. Presence of public concern for the conservation of the site was found as the most weighted concept whereas Concept VI. Providing benefits to its vicinity was the least weighted (Table 5).

Consequently, a scoring chart which correlates the level of fulfilment and the level of importance of each criterion was designed (Table 6). The level of fulfilment for each criterion was evaluated in five scales and the weights of each criterion were defined as "+1" for the criteria with low importance, as "+2" for the criteria with moderate importance, and as "+3" for the criteria with high level of importance. The indicators whose level of fulfilment was determined via observations, interviews, archival and online research were evaluated by the thresholds presented in the tables (Table 7). For instance, Criterion 2 is "Pedestrian Safety" and its indicators are "Pedestrian pathways and their continuity", "Pedestrian crosswalks", "Pedestrian actuated signal or crossing", "Clear sight lines from motorists to pedestrians", "Street lighting", and "Car parking on streets". It was observed that all indicators are partially present with positive and negative conditions. So, this criterion indicated a moderate level according to the thresholds (Table 7).

The indicators whose level of fulfilment was determined via surveys were evaluated by the thresholds presented in table 8 (Table 8). For instance, Criterion 23 is "Knowledge about the site's history, works, and authorities at the site", and its indicators are "Knowing the site", "Knowing its history", "Knowing the works", "Knowing the institutions/authorities", and "Knowing its location". The mean value of the responses regarding these indicators were found "+0.65". So, this value indicates high level according to the thresholds (Table 8).

Table 3. Relation of research work, and integration concepts, criteria, and indicators (Çalışkan, 2022)

		1.DESIGN PHASE	2.FIELDWORK &ANALYSIS					
С	CRITERIA	INDICATORS	RESEARCH APPROACH	PHASE of the DETERMINATION	METHOD FOR TESTING THE CRITERIA ON THE CASE	TARGET GROUP OF TESTING (SAMPLES)	OUTPUTS OF THE TESTING	OUTPUTS OF THE ANALYSIS
1	Walkability to the public	a. The distance to the modes of transportation	Deductive	Literature Review	Online research		Map	The chart (Type A)
1	transportation*	b. Time schedules of the public transportation	Deductive	Literature Review	Online research		Map	The chart (Type A)
		a. Pedestrian pathways and their continuity	Deductive	Literature Review	Observation		Map	The chart (Type A)
		b. Pedestrian crosswalks	Deductive	Literature Review	Observation		Map	The chart (Type A)
		c. Pedestrian actuated signal or crossing	Deductive	Literature Review	Observation		Map	The chart (Type A)
2	Pedestrian safety*	d. Clear sight lines from motorists to pedestrians	Deductive	Literature Review	Observation		Map	The chart (Type A)
		e. Street lighting:	Deductive	Literature Review	Observation+ Literature Review		Map	The chart (Type A)
		f. Car parking on streets	Deductive	Literature Review	Observation		Map	The chart (Type A)
		a. Dimensions	Deductive	Literature Review	Observation		Map	The chart (Type A)
3	Pedestrian comfort*	b. The slope	Deductive	Literature Review	Observation		Map	The chart (Type A)
		c. The material	Deductive	Literature Review	Observation		Map	The chart (Type A)
	Disabled access*	a. Pathways	Deductive	Literature Review	Observation		Map	The chart (Type A)
1		b. Ramps	Deductive	Literature Review	Observation		Map	The chart (Type A)
4		c. Tactile surfaces	Deductive	Literature Review	Observation		Map	The chart (Type A)
		d. Warning signs	Deductive	Literature Review	Observation		Map	The chart (Type A)
	Circulation of the public within the site *	a. Circulation routes	Inductive+ Deductive	Literature Review+ Analysis of similar cases+ Delphi study	Observation		Мар	The chart (Type A)
5		b. Pedestrian pathways*	Inductive+ Literature Review+ Deductive Analysis of similar cases  Observation		Мар	The chart (Type A)		
		c. Circulation of disabled*	Inductive+ Deductive	Literature Review+ Analysis of similar cases	Observation		Map	The chart (Type A)
6	5 Free entry*	a. No admission fee	Inductive+ Deductive	Literature Review+ Pre-analysis of similar cases+ Pre-survey on the case	Observation+ Online research		Description	The chart (Type A)
	1100 chity	b. Special conditions*	Inductive+ Deductive	Literature Review+ Pre-analysis of similar cases+ Analysis of similar cases+	Observation+ Online research+ Semi-structured interviews		Description	The chart (Type A)

Table 3. Relation of research work, and integration concepts, criteria, and indicators (cont.of Table 3.) (Çalışkan, 2022)

			1.DESIGN PHASE	2.FIELDWORK &ANALYSIS						
	CRI	TERIA	INDICATORS	RESEARCH APPROACH	PHASE of the DETERMINATION	METHOD FOR TESTING THE CRITERIA ON THE CASE	TARGET GROUP OF TESTING (SAMPLES)	OUTPUTS OF THE TESTING	OUTPUTS OF THE ANALYSIS	
	7	D. 11.	a. Daily use*	Inductive	Delphi Study+ Pre-analysis of similar cases	Observation+ Semi-structured interviews		Description	The chart (Type A)	
	/	Daily use of public	b. Continuous use*	Inductive	Delphi Study+ Pre-analysis of similar cases	Observation+ Archival research		Description	The chart (Type A)	
<u>-</u>	8	Cultural use*		Deductive+ Inductive	Literature Review+ Pre-analysis of similar cases Analysis of similar cases	Online research+ Observation		Description	The chart (Type A)	
			a. Educational programmes and courses*	Deductive+ Inductive	Literature Review+ Analysis of similar cases	Archival research+ Semi-structured interviews		Description	The chart (Type A)	
0	9	Educational use	b. Educational activities for children and young people*	Deductive+ Inductive	Literature Review+ Analysis of similar cases	Archival research+ Semi-structured interviews		Description	The chart (Type A)	
			c. Educational courses on the cultural heritage for adults*	Deductive	Literature Review	Archival research+ Semi-structured interviews		Description	The chart (Type A)	
	10	10	Recreational use*	a. Self-improvement	Deductive	Literature Review	Observation		Description	The chart (Type A)
				b. Free time activities	Inductive	Analysis of similar cases+ Pre-analysis of similar cases	Pre-survey+ Observation	Active Users	Description	The chart (Type A)
	10	Recreational use	c. Entertainment	Deductive+ Inductive	Literature Review+ Analysis of similar cases	Pre-survey+ Survey+ Observation	Citizens	Numeric data+ Description	The chart (Type A*B)	
		Visibility from public spaces	a. No barrier around the site*	Deductive+ Inductive	Literature Review+ Analysis of similar cases	Observation		Мар	The chart (Type A)	
			b. Visible immovable cultural assets (ICA) from the public spaces around the site*	Deductive+ Inductive	Literature Review+ Pre-analysis on similar cases + Analysis of similar cases	Observation		Map	The chart (Type A)	
:	11		c. Distance of the Immovable cultural assets (ICA) to the public spaces around the site*	Inductive	Pre-analysis of similar cases+ Analysis of similar cases	Observation		Мар	The chart (Type A)	
III. Being			d. Entrance building/gate/canopy*	Deductive+ Inductive	Literature Review+Pre-analysis of similar cases+ Analysis of similar cases	Observation		Description	The chart (Type A)	

Table 3. Relation of research work, and integration concepts, criteria, and indicators (cont.of Table 3.) (Çalışkan, 2022)

			1.DESIGN PHASE	2.FIELDWORK &ANALYSIS					
CONCEPT	CRITERIA INDICA		INDICATORS	RESEARCH APPROACH	PHASE of the DETERMINATION	METHOD FOR TESTING THE CRITERIA ON THE CASE	TARGET GROUP OF TESTING (SAMPLES)	OUTPUTS OF THE TESTING	OUTPUTS OF THE ANALYSIS
			a. The recovery of the historical memory of the ruins	Deductive	Literature Review	Observation		Description	The chart (Type A)
	12	Efficient lighting within the site*	b. The perception of the archaeological fragments	Deductive	Literature Review	Observation		Description	The chart (Type A)
			c. The hierarchy of paths and creation of guidance and teaching routes	Deductive	Literature Review	Observation		Description	The chart (Type A)
		The visitor centre*	a. Presentations and information developed for different kinds of users (Intellectual accessibility) *	Inductive	Delphi Study	Online research+ Observation+ Semi- structured interviews	Keynote Informants (Head of excavations)	Description	The chart (Type A)
d Site			b. The Audio guides*	Deductive	Literature Review	Online research+ Observation	Keynote Informants (Head of excavations)	Description	The chart (Type A)
Well-Presented			c. Virtual reality shows*	Deductive	Literature Review	Online research+ Observation+	Keynote Informants (Head of excavations)	Description	The chart (Type A)
Well-I			d. Augmented reality shows*	Deductive	Literature Review	Online research+ Observation	Keynote Informants (Head of excavations)	Description	The chart (Type A)
III. Being A	3		e. Exhibition hall / room within the site*	Deductive	Literature Review	Observation+Semi- structured interviews	Keynote Informants (Head of excavations)	Description	The chart (Type A)
III.			f. Classrooms / atelier / workshops within the site*	Deductive	Literature Review	Observation+Semi- structured interviews	Keynote Informants (Head of excavations)	Description	The chart (Type A)
			g. Library / reading room within the site*	Deductive	Literature Review	Observation+ Semi- structured interviews	Keynote Informants (Head of excavations)	Description	The chart (Type A)
			h. Meeting hall / room within the site*	Deductive	Literature Review	Observation+ Semi- structured interviews	Keynote Informants (Head of excavations)	Description	The chart (Type A)
			e. The multi-media collections of texts, animation, sound and displays, video and performances*	Deductive	Literature Review	Online research+ Observation+ Semi- structured interviews	Keynote Informants (Head of excavations)	Description	The chart (Type A)
	14	Dissemination of the information about the site	a. Information panels and signboards*	Deductive+ Inductive	Literature Review+ Analysis of similar cases	Observation		Мар	The chart (Type A)

Table 3. Relation of research work, and integration concepts, criteria, and indicators (cont.of Table 3.) (Çalışkan, 2022)

	1.DESIGN PHASE				2.FIELDWORK &ANALYSIS				
CONCEPT	CR	ITERIA	INDICATORS	RESEARCH APPROACH	PHASE of the DETERMINATION	METHOD FOR TESTING THE CRITERIA ON THE CASE	TARGET GROUP OF TESTING (SAMPLES)	OUTPUTS OF THE TESTING	OUTPUTS OF THE ANALYSIS
	14	Dissemination of the information about the site	b. Scientific publications*	Deductive	Literature Review	Online research+ Archival research		Description	The chart (Type A)
		Online services and social	a. Online services*	Deductive	Literature Review	Online research		Description	The chart (Type A)
	15	media	b. Social media*	Deductive+ Inductive	Literature Review+ Delphi study	Online research		Description	The chart (Type A)
		Design and interventions	a. Arrangements of urban design in the site's vicinity*	Inductive	Delphi study	Observation+Archival research+Semi- structured interviews	Keynote Informants	Мар	The chart (Type A)
	16		b. Proper interventions*	Deductive+ Inductive	Literature Review+ Delphi study	Literature review+ Archival research + Observation		Мар	The chart (Type A)
			c. Implementation of landscaping project*	Deductive	Literature Review	Archival research+ Observation+ Semi- structured interviews	Keynote Informant (Head of excavations)	Description	The chart (Type A)
			d. Arrangement of landscaping elements*	Inductive	Delphi study	Observation		Мар	The chart (Type A)
Being A			e. Landscape elements within the site*	Deductive+ Inductive	Literature Review+ Delphi study	Observation		Мар	The chart (Type A)
<b>II</b>	17	Service facilities within the site	a. Tourist guides*	Deductive+ Inductive	Literature Review+ Analysis of similar cases	Observation+ Semi-structured interviews	Keynote Informants	Description	The chart (Type A)
			b. Toilets*	Deductive+ Inductive	Literature Review+ Analysis of similar cases	Observation		Мар	The chart (Type A)
	1/		c. Gift shop*	Deductive+ Inductive	Literature Review+ Analysis of similar cases	Observation		Map	The chart (Type A)
			d. Tea house / Canteen / café*	Deductive+ Inductive	Literature Review+ Analysis of similar cases	Observation		Description	The chart (Type A)

Table 3. Relation of research work, and integration concepts, criteria, and indicators (cont.of Table 3.) (Çalışkan, 2022)

		1.DESIGN PHASE					2.FIELDWORK &ANALYSIS			
CONCEPT	CRIT	ΓERIA	INDICATORS	RESEARCH APPROACH	PHASE of the DETERMINATION	METHOD FOR TESTING THE CRITERIA ON THE CASE	TARGET GROUP OF TESTING (SAMPLES)	OUTPUTS OF THE TESTING	OUTPUTS OF THE ANALYSIS	
П	17	Service facilities	e. Security cameras*	Deductive	Literature Review	Observation+ Semi- structured interviews		Description	The chart (Type A)	
H	17	within the site	f. Security personnel*	Deductive	Literature Review	Observation+ Semi- structured interviews		Description	The chart (Type A)	
1			a. Protection status*	Deductive	Literature Review	Archival research		Map	The chart (Type A)	
	18	Conservation plan of the site and its vicinity	b. Public ownership*	Deductive+ Inductive	Literature Review+ Delphi study	Archival research		Description	The chart (Type A)	
		the site and its vienney	c. Conservation plan*	Deductive+ Inductive	Literature Review+ Delphi study	Archival research		Description	The chart (Type A)	
		Management plan	a. The sustainable and well-monitored management plan*	Deductive	Literature Review	Archival research+ Semi- structured interviews	Keynote Informants	Description	The chart (Type A)	
ed site			b. The capacity building*	Deductive	Literature Review	Archival research+ Semi- structured interviews	Keynote Informants	Description	The chart (Type A)	
well-managed site	19		c. Participation of the residents in the vicinity of the site for developing policies*	Inductive	Delphi study	Archival research+ Semi- structured interviews	Keynote Informants	Description	The chart (Type A)	
ಡ			d. Cooperation among the actors for the management of the site*	Deductive	Literature Review	Archival research+ Semi- structured interviews	Keynote Informants	Description	The chart (Type A)	
. Being			e. The models of the economy*	Inductive	Delphi study	Archival research+ Semi- structured interviews	Keynote Informants	Description	The chart (Type A)	
N	20	Implementation of public participation and community	a. Participation of women and children in educational, cultural and economic aspects of the site*	Inductive	Delphi study	Archival research+ Semi- structured interviews	Keynote Informants	Description	The chart (Type A)	
_		involvement	b. Participation of the active users in the management of the site and its vicinity*	Deductive+ Inductive	Literature Review+ Delphi study	Survey	Active users	Numeric data	The chart (Type B)	
	21	Implementation of visitor management	a. Visitor satisfaction and the sufficiency of the site's presentation*	Deductive	Literature Review	Survey	Citizens	Numeric data	The chart (Type B)	
		visitoi management	b. Promotions for visiting the site*	Inductive	Delphi study	Archival research		Description	The chart (Type A)	
; ;	22	Visit to the site*		Deductive	Literature Review	Survey	Citizens	Numeric data	The chart (Type B)	

Table 3. Relation of research work, and integration concepts, criteria, and indicators (cont.of Table 3.) (Çalışkan, 2022)

	1.DESIGN PHASE					2.FIELDWORK &ANALYSIS			
CONCEPT	CRITERIA		INDICATORS	RESEARCH APPROACH	PHASE of the DETERMINATION	METHOD FOR TESTING THE CRITERIA ON THE CASE	TARGET GROUP OF TESTING (SAMPLES)	OUTPUTS OF THE TESTING	OUTPUTS OF THE ANALYSIS
the			a. Knowing the site	Deductive	Literature Review	Survey	Citizens	Numeric data+ Description	The chart (Type B)
for	23	Knowledge about its history, works, and	b. Knowing the history*	Deductive	Literature Review	Survey	Citizens	Numeric data+ Description	The chart (Type B)
nce ite	23	authorities in site	c. Knowing the works*	Deductive	Literature Review	Survey	Citizens	Numeric data	The chart (Type B)
c co		authornies in site	d. Knowing the institutions/authorities*	Deductive	Literature Review	Survey	Citizens	Numeric data	The chart (Type B)
Presence of public concern conservation of the site			e. Knowing the location	Deductive	Literature Review	Survey	Citizens	Numeric data+ Description	The chart (Type B)
	24	Value Attribution and significance	a. Value attribution to the site*	Deductive	Literature Review	Survey	Citizens	Numeric data+ Description	The chart (Type B)
	24		b. Public opinion about conservation*	Deductive	Literature Review	Survey	Citizens	Numeric data	The chart (Type B)
\\ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \			c. Public opinion about the significance*	Deductive	Literature Review	Survey	Citizens	Numeric data	The chart (Type B)
	25	Attachment to the site	a. The site in the personal or collective memory*	Inductive	Delphi study	Survey	Citizens	Numeric data	The chart (Type B)
			b. Attachment to the site*	Deductive	Literature Review	Survey	Citizens	Numeric data	The chart (Type B)
vicinity			a. Cultural activities*	Deductive+ Inductive	Literature Review+ Analysis of the similar cases+Pre-analysis of the similar cases	Survey+ Semi-structured interviews	Active users+ Key informants	Numeric data+ Description	The chart (Type A*B)
its			b. Socio-cultural benefits according to active users	Deductive	Literature Review	Survey	Active users	Numeric data	The chart (Type B)
nefits t	26	Socio-cultural benefits*	c. The site's influence on visitors to spend time in its vicinity	Deductive	Literature Review	Survey	Active users	Numeric data	The chart (Type B)
VI. Providing benefits to		DEHETITS.	d. The site's influence on volunteering activities*	Deductive	Literature Review	Survey	Active users	Numeric data	The chart (Type B)
Provid			e. The site's influence on willingness for cultural events and activities	Deductive	Literature Review	Survey	Active users	Numeric data	The chart (Type B)
VI.			f. The presence of creative industries*	Deductive	Literature Review	Observation+Archival research		Description	The chart (Type A)
	27	Socio-economic benefits*	a. Socio-economic benefits according to active users	Deductive	Literature Review	Survey	Active users	Numeric data	The chart (Type B)

Table 3. Relation of research work, and integration concepts, criteria, and indicators (cont.of Table 3.) (Çalışkan, 2022)

	1.DESIGN PHASE						2.FIELDWORK &	kANALYSIS	
CONCEPT	CRITERIA		INDICATORS	RESEARCH APPROACH	PHASE of the DETERMINATION	METHOD FOR TESTING THE CRITERIA ON THE CASE	TARGET GROUP OF TESTING (SAMPLES)	OUTPUTS OF THE TESTING	OUTPUTS OF THE ANALYSIS
	2.7	Socio-economic	b. Tourism and commerce activities*	Deductive	Literature Review	Survey	Active users	Numeric data	The chart (Type B)
VI.	27	benefits*	c. New job opportunities*	Deductive	Literature Review	Survey	Active users	Numeric data	The chart (Type B)
qualified urban area	28	Mixed-uses and active	a. Mixed-uses*	Deductive+ Inductive	Literature Review+ Analysis of the similar cases+ Pre-analysis of the similar cases	Observation		Мар	The chart (Type A)
		frontages	b. Active frontages on the main pedestrian axis*	Deductive	Literature Review	Observation		Мар	The chart (Type A)
			a. Recreational areas*	Deductive+ Inductive	Literature Review+ Analysis of the similar cases+ Pre-analysis of the similar cases	Survey	Active users	Numeric data	The chart (Type B)
alif	29		b. Street lightings*	Deductive	Literature Review	Survey	Active users	Map	The chart (Type A)
ı du		Qualified public	c. Pedestrian safety and comfort*	Deductive	Literature Review	Survey	Active users	Numeric data	The chart (Type B)
by a		•	d. Maintenance*	Deductive	Literature Review	Survey	Active users	Numeric data	The chart (Type B)
ed l		spaces	e. Infrastructure	Deductive	Literature Review	Survey	Active users	Numeric data	The chart (Type B)
nnd			f. Feeling safety*	Deductive	Literature Review	Survey	Active users	Numeric data	The chart (Type B)
surrounded by			g. Services and projects*	Deductive	Literature Review	Survey	Active users	Numeric data	The chart (Type B)
II. Being su			h. Place attachment by the implementations*	Deductive	Literature Review	Survey	Active users	Numeric data	The chart (Type B)
I. B		Qualified life in the	a. Basic amenities*	Deductive	Literature Review	Survey	Active users	Numeric data	The chart (Type B)
VI	30	surrounding	b. Neighbours' relations*	Deductive	Literature Review	Survey	Active users	Numeric data	The chart (Type B)
		neighbourhood	c. Standard of living and quality of life*	Deductive	Literature Review	Survey	Active users	Numeric data	The chart (Type B)
			a. Sense of belonging*	Deductive	Literature Review	Survey	Active users	Numeric data	The chart (Type B)
	21	Place attachment to the	b. Place identity*	Deductive	Literature Review	Survey	Active users	Numeric data	The chart (Type B)
	31	site's vicinity	c. Place dependence*	Deductive	Literature Review	Survey	Active users	Numeric data	The chart (Type B)
			d. Sense of community*	Deductive	Literature Review	Survey	Active users	Numeric data	The chart (Type B)
п.	32	Awareness of the site's	a. Knowing the vicinity of the site	Deductive	Literature Review	Survey	Residents of the central districts	Numeric data	The chart (Type B)
VIII.	32	vicinity	b. Identification of the vicinity of the site as a historic place*	Deductive	Literature Review	Survey	Residents of the central districts	Numeric data	The chart (Type B)
lote: (*)	shows	the criterion/indicator define	ed in the Delphi study						

Table 3. Relation of research work, and integration concepts, criteria, and indicators (cont.of Table 3.) (Çalışkan, 2022)

	1.DESIGN PHASE					2.FIELDWORK &ANALYSIS			
CONCEPT	CRIT	ERIA	INDICATORS	RESEARCH APPROACH	PHASE of the DETERMINATION	METHOD FOR TESTING THE CRITERIA ON THE CASE	TARGET GROUP OF TESTING (SAMPLES)	OUTPUTS OF THE TESTING	OUTPUTS OF THE ANALYSIS
ty	32	Awareness of the site's vicinity	c. Identification of the vicinity of the site as a cultural heritage to be conserved*	Deductive	Literature Review	Survey	Residents of the central districts	Numeric data	The chart (Type B)
positive s vicinity		Positive perceptions of the site's vicinity	a. Positive descriptions of the site's vicinity*	Deductive	Literature Review	Survey	Residents of the central districts	Numeric data	The chart (Type B)
and ite'			b. Identification of the vicinity of the site as a lively place*	Deductive	Literature Review	Survey	Residents of the central districts	Numeric data	The chart (Type B)
varenes ns of th	33		c. Identification of the vicinity of the site as a safe place*	Deductive	Literature Review	Survey	Residents of the central districts	Numeric data	The chart (Type B)
VIII. Awareness a			d. Identification of the vicinity of the site as an attractive place*	Deductive	Literature Review	Survey	Residents of the central districts	Numeric data	The chart (Type B)
			e. The will to live or work in the vicinity of the site*	Deductive	Literature Review	Survey	Residents of the central districts	Numeric data	The chart (Type B)

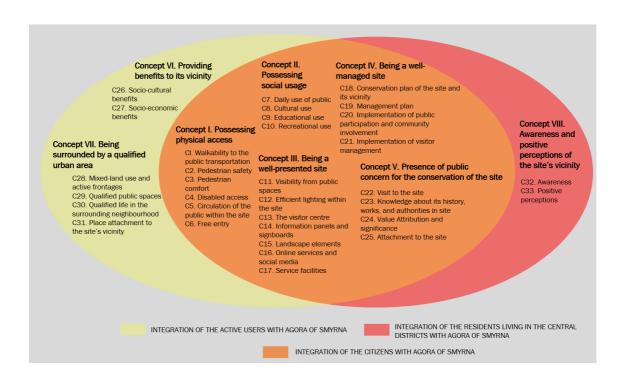


Figure 7. Integration concepts and related criteria (Çalışkan, 2022)

Table 4. The level of importance of the criteria

Criterion	The weights	The level of
Criterion	(Delphi Study)	importance
C.1. Walkability to the public transportation	+4	Low
C.2. Pedestrian safety	+4.5	Moderate
C.3. Pedestrian comfort	+4.35	Moderate
C.4. Disabled access	+4.96	High
C.5. Circulation of the public within the site	+4.8	High
C.6. Free entry	+4.42	Moderate
C.7. Daily use of public	+4.4	Moderate
C.8. Cultural use	+3.92	Low
C.9. Educational use	+4.36	Moderate
C.10. Recreational use	+3.92	Low
C.11. Visibility from public spaces"	+3.99	Low
C.12. Efficient lighting within the site	+4.78	High
C.13. The visitor centre	+3.97	Low
C.14. Dissemination of the information about the site	+4.35	Moderate
C.15. Online services and social media	+4.25	Moderate
C.16 Design and interventions.	+4.39	Moderate
C.17. Service facilities within the site	+3.89	Low

Table 4. The level of importance of the criteria (cont. of Table 4.)

Criterion	The weights	The level of
Criterion	(Delphi Study)	importance
C.18. Conservation plan of the site and its vicinity	+4.68	High
C.19. Management plan	+4.72	High
C.20. Implementation of public participation and community involvement	+4.73	High
C.21. Implementation of visitor management	+4.42	Moderate
C.22. Visit to the site	+4.64	High
C.23. Knowledge about its history, works, and authorities in site	+4.57	Moderate
C.24. Value Attribution and significance	+4.85	High
C.25. Attachment to the site	+4.56	Moderate
C.26. Socio-cultural benefits	+4.35	Moderate
C.27. Socio-economic benefits	+3.82	Low
C.28. Mixed-uses and active frontages	+3.87	Low
C.29. Qualified public spaces	+4.31	Moderate
C.30. Qualified life in the surrounding neighbourhood	+3.95	Low
C.31. Place attachment to the site's vicinity	+4.53	Moderate
C.32. Awareness of the site's vicinity	+4.49	Moderate
C.33. Positive perceptions of the site's vicinity	+4.66	High

Table 5. Relative weights of the integration concepts

Integration Concepts	The weights
Concept I. Possessing physical access	+4.5
Concept II. Possessing social usage	+4.15
Concept III. Being a well-presented site	+4.23
Concept IV. Being a well-managed site	+4.63
Concept V. Presence of public concern for the conservation of the site	+4.65
Concept VI. Providing benefits to its vicinity	+4.08
Concept VII. Being surrounded by a qualified urban area	+4.16
Concept VIII. Awareness and positive perceptions of the site's vicinity	+4.57

Table 6. The scoring of the integration criteria on the case

CONCEPT	CRITERIA	WEIGHT	VERY LOW (-2)	LOW (-1)	MODERATE (±0)	HIGH (+1)	VERY HIGH (+2)	SCORING
Physical Access	Walkability to the     public transportation	+1						
sical	2. Pedestrian safety	+2						
Phys	3.Pedestrian comfort	+2						
	4.Disabled access	+3						
I. Possessing	5.Circulation of the public within the site	+3						
	6.Free entry	+2						

Table 7. Scales for the level of fulfilment of the observed indicators (Type A)

THE LEVEL OF FULFILMENT OF THE CRITERIA					
VERY LOW	LOW	MODERATE	HIGH	VERY HIGH	
Non-presence of	Presence of some	Presence of all	Presence of some	Presence of all	
indicator	indicators +	indicators +	indicators +	indicators+	
	Negative	Negative	Positive	Positive	
	conditions	conditions /	conditions /	conditions	
		Presence of some	Presence of all		
		indicators +	indicators +		
		Positive and	Positive and		
		negative	negative		
		conditions	conditions		
-2	-1	0	+1	+2	

Table 8. Scales for the level of fulfilment of the interviewed indicators (Type B)

THE LEVEL OF FULFILMENT OF THE CRITERIA								
VERY LOW	VERY LOW LOW MODERATE HIGH VERY HIGH							
- 2 ≤ M < -1.2	$-1.2 \le M < -0.4$	$-0.4 \le M < 0.4$	$0.4 \le M < 1.2$	$1.2 \le M \le 2$				
-2	-2 -1 0 1 2							

### 1.3.1.2. Phase II

The second phase of the study included two major procedures: fieldwork and analysis of data.

### 1.3.1.2.1. Fieldwork

The fieldwork of the study had two aspects: Physical and social. The data on the physical aspects were collected in 2019 and the data on social aspects were collected in 2020.

### Physical Aspects

The physical aspects identified as the critical factors for the integration of Agora with urban life were determined by systematic observations and mapping. So, it was considered indispensable to design the relevant research instruments before the fieldwork. During the observation, the physical elements related to integration criteria such as pathways, landscaping elements, etc. were mapped on the base map dated to 2019, obtained from the Metropolitan Municipality of İzmir (Figure 8). The mapping of criteria was done in November and December of 2019 and nine maps were created for the concepts of possessing physical access, being a well-presented site, being a well-managed site, and being surrounded by a qualified urban area.

#### Social Aspects

The relevant social aspects regarding the integration of the archaeological site of Agora with the urban life of Izmir were defined as the following: the scopes of the inhabitants of the juxtaposing building blocks, the shopkeepers and workers in the vicinity of the site, the scopes of the residents living in the central districts of Izmir, and the scopes of the key informants.

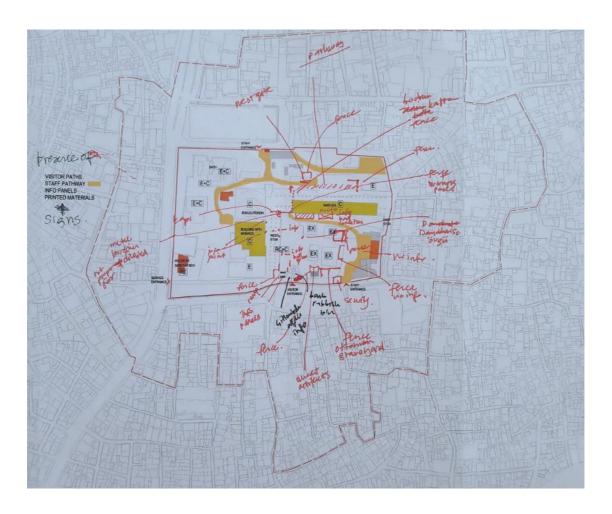


Figure 8. The mapping of the observations on the base map

Design of the research instruments: The research instrument used for determining the scope of the population living or working by the Agora was a social survey sheet, which was specifically designed for this study. There were three types of questions in the survey sheet: Those that can be answered using the 5-Likert scale (certainly disagree, disagree, neither agree nor disagree, agree, certainly agree), those necessitating yes or no answers, and open-ended questions necessitating short responses (Table A 1). It was used for collecting data on the demographical structure and to measure the relevant integration criteria (Table 9).

Table 9. The criteria and the related questions in the survey sheet for the active users

Integration Concept	The criteria	Indicators of the criteria	Number(s) of the Related Question(s) (Table A 1.)	Type of Question(s)
1-managed	20. Implementation of public participation and community involvement	20.b. Participation of the active users	46,47	Dichotomous+ Open-ended
IV. Being a well-managed site	21.Implementation of visitor management	21.a. Visitor satisfaction and sufficiency of the presentation	67, 68	Likert Scale
	22. Visit to the site		65	Dichotomous
	23. Knowledge about its history, works, and authorities at the site	23.a. Knowledge about its history	70	Open-ended
site		23.b. Knowledge about the works	71	Checkboxes
on of the		23.c. Knowledge about the authorities	72	Checkboxes
nservatio		23.d. Knowledge about the location	64	Dichotomous+ Open-ended
or the cc		24.a. Value attribution	74	Dichotomous+ Open-ended
V. Presence of public concern for the conservation of the site	24. Value Attribution and significance	24.b. Public opinion on the site's conservation	77	Likert Scale
resence of pu		24.c. Public opinion on the site's significance	78	Likert Scale
V. P	25. Attachment to the site	25.a. The site in the personal or collective memory	69	Dichotomous+ Open-ended
	Site	25.b. Attachment to the site	75,76	Likert Scale

Table 9. The criteria and the related questions in the survey sheet for the active users (cont. of Table 9.)

Integration Concept	The criteria	Indicators of the criteria	Number(s) of the Related Question(s) (Table A.1.)	Type of Question(s)
ty	26.5 1 1	26.a. Cultural activities	83	Likert Scale
to its vicini	26. Socio-cultural benefits	26.b. Socio-cultural benefits of the site according to active users	85, 86, 87, 88, 91, 92	Likert Scale
VI. Providing benefits to its vicinity		27.a. Socio-economic benefits of the site according to the active users	85, 89, 90	Likert Scale
VI. Prov	27. Socio-economic benefits	27.b. The impact of the site in influencing tourism and commerce activities	79, 80	Likert Scale
		27.c. The impact of the site in creating new job opportunities	81	Likert Scale
		29.a. The sufficiency of recreational areas	17, 18, 19	Likert Scale
rea		29.b. The sufficiency of street lightings	20	Likert Scale
a qualified urban area		29.c. Pedestrian safety and comfort	21, 22	Likert Scale
	29. Qualified public	29.d. The maintenance of public spaces	23, 24	Likert Scale
rounded b	spaces	29. e. The sufficiency of infrastructure	25	Likert Scale
VII. Being surrounded by		29. f. Feeling safety	26, 29, 30, 31, 32	Likert Scale + Dichotomous + Checkboxes
		29.g. Satisfaction with the services and projects	44, 45	Likert Scale

Table 9. The criteria and the related questions in the survey sheet for the active users (cont. of Table 9.)

Integration	The criteria	Indicators of the criteria	Number(s) of the Related Question(s) (Table A.1.)	Type of Question(s)
surrounded by a qualified urban area	29. Qualified public spaces	29. h. Increase on the place attachment by the implementations	84	Likert Scale
fied		30.a. Public transportation	33, 34	Likert Scale
luali	30.Qualified	30.b. Basic amenities	35, 36, 37, 38, 39	Likert Scale
y a c	Life	30.c. Neighbours' relations	40, 41	Likert Scale
onnded b	Elic	30.d. Standard of living and quality of life	42, 43	Likert Scale
surr		31.a. Sense of belonging	48, 49, 50	Likert Scale
	31.Place	31.b. Place identity	51, 52, 53	Likert Scale
VII. Being	Attachment	31.c. Place dependence	54, 55, 56	Likert Scale
IV		31.d. Sense of community	57, 58, 59, 60	Likert Scale

The second research instrument was a social survey sheet which was used for determining the scope of the residents of the central districts of İzmir (Table A 2). It was applied as the online survey via Google Documents<sup>34</sup> There were three types of questions in the survey sheet: Those that can be answered using the 5-Likert scale (certainly disagree, disagree, neither agree nor disagree, agree, certainly agree), those necessitating yes or no answers, and open-ended questions necessitating short responses (Table A 2). It was used for collecting data on the demographical structure and to measure the relevant integration criteria (Table 10).

 $<sup>^{34}</sup>$  The survey form is available on the link: https://docs.google.com/forms/d/1esq5P4q3Im4aWGKvGS8P4GdByggwTHvQM7b4zr71XGY/ed it, accessed 14.05.2022.

Table 10. The criteria and the related questions in the survey sheet for the residents of the central districts of Izmir

The Integration Concept	The criteria	Indicators of the criterion	Number(s) of the Related Question(s) (Table A 2)	Type of Question(s)
IV. Being a well-managed stie	21. Implementation of visitor management	21.a. Visitor satisfaction and sufficiency of the presentation	13, 14	Likert Scale
	22. Visit to the site		11	Dichotomous
site		23.a. Knowledge about its history	16	Open-ended
V. Presence of public concern for the conservation of the site	23. Knowledge about its history, works, and authorities at the site	23.b. Knowledge about the works	17	Checkboxes
onservati		23.c. Knowledge about the authorities	18	Checkboxes
for the c		23.d. Knowledge about the location	10	Dichotomous+ Open-ended
concern		24.a. Value attribution	20	Dichotomous+ Open-ended
of public	24. Value Attribution and significance	24.b. Public opinion on the site's conservation	23	Likert Scale
resence o		24.c. Public opinion on the site's significance	24	Likert Scale
V. P	25. Attachment to the	25.a. The site in the personal or collective memory	15	Dichotomous+ Open-ended
	site	25.b. Attachment to the site	21, 22	Likert Scale
ss and ions of inity		32.a. Knowing the vicinity	25	Dichotomous+ Open-ended
VIII. Awareness and positive perceptions of the site's vicinity	32.Awareness of the site's vicinity	32.b. The vicinity of the site as a historic place	29	Likert Scale
VIII. Awa positive pethe site?		32.c. The vicinity of the site as a cultural heritage	30	Likert Scale

Table 10. The criteria and the related questions in the survey sheet for the residents of the central districts of Izmir (cont. of Table 10)

The Integration	Concept	The criteria	Indicators of the criterion	Number(s) of the Related Question(s) (Table A 2.)	Type of Question(s)
	S		33.a. Positive perceptions	25	Open-ended
ness and	the site'		33.b. The vicinity of the site as a lively place	26	Likert Scale
VIII. Awareness and	eptions of vicinity	33. Positive perceptions of the	33.c. The vicinity of the site as a safe place	27	Likert Scale
IIV	VIII. Awareness and positive perceptions of the site' vicinity	site's vicinity	33.d. The vicinity of the site as an attractive place	28	Likert Scale
			33. e. The will to live or work in the vicinity of the site	31	Likert Scale

Participant Recruitment: To select participants from the population living by the Agora, the stratified sampling method<sup>35</sup>, which is as a type of probability sampling, also known as proportional random sampling was used. By this way, the sample population of inhabitants according to their place of residence, gender and age of the study area that best representing the entire population was obtained. This population, which was 2100, is composed of inhabitants of housing units according to the data of TÜİK<sup>36</sup> of the year 2019. The proportion of the sample for them was targeted as the 5% of the whole population of adults of the age of 20 and older in order to proportionate the samples with the TÜİK statistics (Table 11).

In addition to the inhabitants, the shopkeepers and workers in the vicinity of the site were also selected as participants. There were 7271 workplaces in 2018 according

"TÜİK Adrese Dayalı Nüfus Kayıt İstatistikleri", https://data.tuik.gov.tr/Kategori/GetKategori?p=nufus-ve-demografi-109&dil=1, accessed 05.03.2021.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>35</sup> Stratified random sampling method is "...a process in which certain sub-groups are selected for the sample in the same proportion, as they exist in the population" (Fraenkel and Wallen 1996, 95–96).

to the statistics of the Municipality of Konak<sup>37</sup>. As the number of workplaces was too large, the number of workplaces was proportionated according to the percentage of the study area to the whole neighbourhood area. 5% of the number of workplaces was accepted as the sample size and stratified random sampling was applied. So, the sample population of the shopkeepers and workers according to their location of the workplace that best representing the entire population was aimed to obtain. Therefore, in total, the study population was defined as 230 people including inhabitants (109 participants), shopkeepers and workers (121 participants) in the study area and they were grouped as "active users" (Table 11).

Table 11. The matrix defining the sub-groups within the study population of active users

			INHABITANTS						SHOP- KEEPERS+ WORKERS		
Name	of the	Number of adults (P. of Inhabitants X %67)	SE	EX		AGE			of		
neighbo	neighbourhood		WOMEN	MEN	Age (20-40)	Age (40-65)	Age (65+)	Total	N. of the workplaces X % of the study area	Number of participants	
	Count	818.7	19	24	15	20	8	43	102.7	8	
Pazaryeri	% of Total	38.9	17.43	22.02	13.76	18.35	7.34	39.45	6.21	6.61	
	Count	564.1	15	14	10	13	6	29	64	3	
Sakarya	% of Total	26.8	13.76	12.84	9.17	11.93	5.50	26.61	2.7	2.48	
Yeni	Count	562.8	20	9	14	13	2	29	52	3	
Mahalle	% of Total	26.7	18.35	8.26	12.84	11.93	1.83	26.61	2.2	2.48	

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>37</sup> "Konak Belediyesi Mahalle İstatistikleri", http://www.konak.bel.tr/sayfa/ilce-yapisi-muhtarliklar-370236, accessed 05.03.2021

Table 11. The matrix defining the sub-groups within the study population of active users (cont. of Table 11)

				INH	IABITA	ANTS			SHOP- KEEPERS+ WORKERS		
	of the	Number of adults (P. of Inhabitants X)	SEX AGE			Jo					
neighbo	neighbourhood		WOMEN	MEN	Age (20-40)	Age (40-65)	Age (65+)	Total	N. of the workplaces X % the study area	I	
	Count	15.4	1	0	0	1	0	1	1032	54	
Güzelyurt	% of Total	0.7	0.92	0.00	0.00	0.92	0.00	0.92	44.1	44.63	
	Count	22.1	0	1	0	0	1	1	120	7	
Yenigün	% of Total	1.05	0.00	0.92	0.00	0.00	0.92	0.92	5.1	5.79	
	Count	79.7	0	4	1	2	1	4	136	7	
Kurtuluş	% of Total	3.7	0.00	3.67	0.92	1.83	0.92	3.67	5.8	5.79	
	Count	37.5	0	2	1	1	0	2	792	39	
Hurşidiye	% of Total	1.7	0.00	1.83	0.92	0.92	0.00	1.83	33.8	32.23	
	Total	2100	55	54	41	50	18	109	2298	121	
TOTAL	% of Total	100%	50.46	49.54	38.53	45.87	16.51	100.00%	100%	100.00	
		T.	ARGET			`		(2298 x 5%	<u></u>		
				NUI	MBER (	OF THE	PART	ICIPANTS	= 109 + 12	21 = 230	

Stratified sampling method was also used for the survey applied to the residents of the other districts of İzmir. The sample group was which consists of 100 people was stratified according to their place of residence (the central districts of İzmir) and the distribution of the ratio of gender and age that best representing the entire population was obtained (Error! Not a valid bookmark self-reference.).

Table 12. The matrix defining the sub-groups within the study population of the residents of the central districts in İzmir

		TÜİK (2019) - N. of Adults (+Age 20)	SE	EX		AGE		
Name of the	Name of the district		WOMEN	MEN	Age (20-40)	Age (40-65)	Age (65+)	Total
Balçova	Count	67,993	2	1	1	2	0	3
	% of Total	2.8%	2.0%	1.0%	1.0%	2.0%	0.0%	3.0%
Bayraklı	Count	252,868	6	5	6	4	1	11
	% of Total	10.5%	6.0%	5.0%	6.0%	4.0%	1.0%	11.0%
Bornova	Count	364,495	6	9	4	10	1	15
	% of Total	15.1%	6.0%	9.0%	4.0%	10.0%	1.0%	15.0%
Buca	Count	409,538	10	7	8	7	2	17
	% of Total	17.0%	10.0%	7.0%	8.0%	7.0%	2.0%	17.0%
Çiğli	Count	163,887	4	3	2	5	0	7
	% of Total	6.8%	4.0%	3.0%	2.0%	5.0%	0.0%	7.0%
Gaziemir	Count	110,349	3	2	2	2	1	5
	% of Total	4.5%	3.0%	2.0%	2.0%	2.0%	1.0%	5%
Karabağlar	Count	387,543	5	11	3	8	5	16
	% of Total	16.1%	5.0%	11.0%	3.0%	8.0%	5.0%	16.0%
Karşıyaka	Count	296,945	7	5	4	5	3	12
Karşıyaka	% of Total	12.3%	7.0%	5.0%	4.0%	5.0%	3.0%	12.0%
Konak	Count	293,059	8	4	2	6	4	12
Konak	% of Total	12.1%	8.0%	4.0%	2.0%	6.0%	4.0%	12.0%
Narlidere	Count	55,894	0	2	1	1	0	2
Tarridore	% of Total	2.3%	0.0%	2.0%	1.0%	1.0%	0.0%	2.0%
TOTAL	Total	2,402,571	51	49	33	50	17	100
	% of Total	100	51.0%	49.0%	33.0%	50.0%	17.0%	100.0%

The survey applied to the active users was carried by the author with two translators who can speak Kurdish and Arabic accordingly during August, September and October in 2020 and they were applied as face-to-face and by hand-delivering. The online survey applied to the residents of other districts was prepared by using Google

forms<sup>38</sup> and the link was shared among social-media platforms in between February and September in 2021.

Semi-structured interviews were carried out in between February 2021 and May 2022 with the head men of the neighbourhoods (*mukhtar*), head of the excavations of Ancient Smyrna, with the site manager of the Historical Port City of Izmir, the personnel of the Branch Office of the Culture and Tourism of İzmir, Municipality of Konak, Metropolitan Municipality of İzmir, the Investment Monitoring and Coordination Department of the Governorate of İzmir, Archaeology Museum of İzmir, Development Agency of İzmir, the representative of TARKEM<sup>39</sup>, and the Our City Izmir Association. All interviews were recorded by a digital voice recorder.

## 1.3.1.2.2. Analyses of Data

The physical and social characteristic of the collected data were analysed differently.

## Physical Characteristics

The data collected from the physical surveys was prepared for the analysis by drafting written information on the parcels, current plans and projects on the study area and the thematic maps which show the presence of the related integration criterion and indicators were created (Figure 9).

.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>38</sup> "Arkeolojik Alanların Kent Yaşamı ile Bütünleşmesi: İzmir Agora Örneği", https://docs.google.com/forms/d/1esq5P4q3Im4aWGKvGS8P4GdByggwTHvQM7b4zr71XGY/ed it, accessed 17.06.21

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>39</sup> Historical *Kemeraltı* Construction Investment Trade Inc.

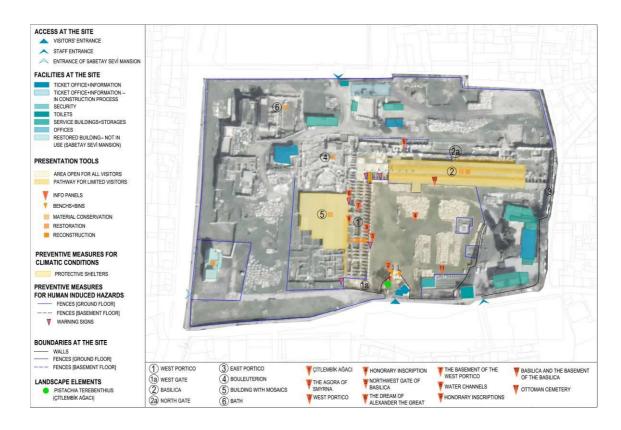


Figure 9. Example of a thematic map

#### Social Characteristics

The data collected from the social surveys was prepared for analysis by drafting numeric and verbal codes for the responses in order to import the data on the Microsoft Excel first. Since there are three types of questions, the responses were imported to Microsoft Excel differently:

- The responses with 5-Likert were imported numerical as "-2=certainly disagree", "-1=disagree", "0=neither agree nor disagree", "1=agree" and "2=certainly agree";
- The responses with "yes/no" were imported numerical as "-2=No and +2=Yes" except the responses to the Q.26; since the question is asking negative conditions, they were imported as "+2=No and -2=Yes".
- The responses to the open-ended questions were imported as verbally as phrases (Figure 10).

1 2 3 4	2		T	YAS	EGITIMD	MESLEK	CALISMADUR	MAHALL E	İŞ YERİ KONUM		MAHALL EDEKIYI L	MULKIYE	HANEKI SISAYISI	GELÍR	SOSYAL YARDIM	DIL	DIL_1	DIL_2	DIL_3	PARK	COCUKO YUN ALANI	SPOR ALANI
2 3 4	- 1		1 0			1 SERBEST	- 3	3 (		50			. 5		0	1		1		- 54	-2 -2	2 -
3 4		1	1 1		35 2	SERBEST	C	7		6 30	30	2	5	3000	0	0				-5	-2 -2	2 -
4	2		1 1			3 GUVENLIK		) (		0 28	3 1		3	3000	0		)				-2 -3	2 -
	3		1 0			3 TEMIZLIK		) 7		0 20	) 1	. 0	3		0		)				-1 -:	1
5	3		1 1		32	4 GUVENLIK	(	) 7		6 32	2 7	1	. 2	4000	0		)			-	-1 -	1 -
6	3		1 0			4		) 7		6 33				10000	0						-1 -:	
7	3		1 1			4 MEMUR				0 38					. 0			1			-1 -:	
8	3		1 0			4 FOTOĞRAFÇ				3 40					0						-2 -:	
9	3		1 0			3 MOBILYA				3 32										-	-	1 -
10	3		1 1			4 MEMUR	(			0 15								1			-2 -:	
11	2		1 1		31 4			) 1		1 1							)				-1 -	
12	2	- (	0 1			1 KEBAPCI	1	L 6		6 50			. 2					1			-2 -:	
13	2		1 1			2 TERZI		) (		6 36				10000	0	1	1	1			-2	
14	1		1 1			1		) 7		6 35			4		1	1		1			-2 -2	
15	2		1 1		1011	1		) 1		40			. 3	100000		-		1			-2 -2	
16	1		1 1		65			) 7		6 16	5 10	1	. 4	2500	0			1			0 -:	1 -
17	3		0 0		30	4		) 1		6 30	) ;				0		)				-2 -7	2
18	3		1 1		67	2		) 7		3 5	5 5	1	- 4	5000	0		)				-2 -:	2 -
19	3		1 0		61	4 ARKEOLOG		) 7		1 5	5 4	2	4		0	1				1 -	-2 -:	2 -
20	3		1 1		42	3 BEKCI		) 7		3 28	3 28	2	1	2500	0		)				-2 -:	2 .
21	2		1 1		66 :	2		2 6		6 45	5 40	. 0	2	4000	0		)				-2 -:	2 .
22	2		1 1		70	1				32	2 10		3	3500	0	1		1			-2 -	2
23	1		1 1		76	2 MUHTAR		) 7		6 60	) 60		2	6000	0		)			100	-2 -:	2 -
24	2		1 1		36	OGRENCI				6 18	3 12	. 0	- 4	2000	0		)			194	-2 -2	2
25	2		1 1		26 (	0	- 1	. 6			2 2	2	1		0		)				-2 -:	2 .
26	3		1 0		30 :	2 SEKRETER		) 7		6 29	29	. 2	7	6350	0	1				1 -	-2 -2	2
27	2		1 1		33	2 EMEKLI	3	2 (		50	42	. 0	4	4000	0		)				-2 -3	
28	2		1 1		62	4		2 6		57	2 50		6	5000	0		)				-2 -:	2 -
29	2		1 1			3 SERBEST		) (		6 46			4		0		)				-2 -2	

Figure 10. The example of the Excel Sheet used for importing the data

After importing all data to the Microsoft Excel, they were imported to the IBM SPSS Program (Version 25)<sup>40</sup> in order to analyse and evaluate the results of the social surveys (Table 13 and Figure 11).

The analysis of the semi-structured interviews with keynote informants was made by listening the records twice and took notes considering the presence and conditions of the indicators of related criteria.

Table 13. Types of questions and data input in software

Question Type	Microsoft Excel	SPSS	SPSS
			(Measurement)
5-Likert	Numeric	Numeric	Scale
	(-2=strongly disagree, -	(-2=strongly disagree, -	
	1=disagree, 0=neither agree	1=disagree, 0=neither agree	
	nor disagree, 1=agree and	nor disagree, 1=agree and	
	2=strongly agree)	2=strongly agree)	
Dichotomous	Numeric (+2=Yes, -2=No)	Numeric (+2=Yes, -2=No)	Scale
Open-ended	Text (Phrases)	Numeric (Categories)	Ordinal

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>40</sup> Statistical Package for the Social Sciences (SPSS) is a statistical software platform used for data analysis since its first version on 1968. (https://www.ibm.com/analytics/spss-statistics-software, accessed 07.03.2021)

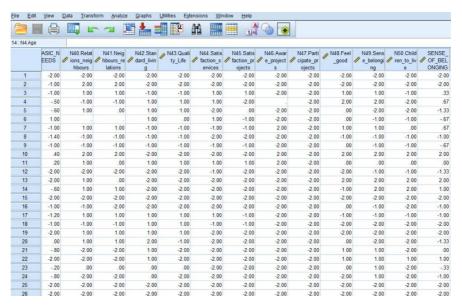


Figure 11. The example of the SPSS Sheet used for analysing and evaluating the data

### **1.3.1.3. Phase III**

In this phase, the results specific to the case were systematically identified. First, the data collected via survey presented on the indicators of criteria on the charts designed for this study. There are two types of these charts: Type A shows the presence<sup>41</sup> and condition of indicators of each integration criterion with respect to the observations, literature review and semi-structured interviews (Table 14). If the indicator is not present, its condition was labelled as "not applicable (n.a.)". Type B shows the mean values of responses for each indicator and the related question number on the interview sheet (Table 15).

Table 14. Indicators of criteria chart (Type A) filled in for Criterion I

Indicators	Presence	Condition
The distance to the modes of transportation	+	+
Time schedules of the public transportation modes	+	+

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>41</sup> If the indicator is present, it was marked as "+", if it is partially present, then it was marked as "±", if it is not present it was marked as "-". Same method was applied for their condition as well: Bad conditions were marked as "-", good as "+", both good and bad conditions were marked as "±".

Table 15. Indicators of criteria chart (Type B) filled in for Criterion 23

Indicators	Question	Mean
Knowing Agora	Q.63	+1.11
Knowing the history of Agora	Q.70	-0.71
Knowing the location	Q.64	+1.11
	MEAN	0.65

The results for indicators of each criterion were synthesized on tables (Table 16). The mean values for indicators whose data was gathered via observations and research, and the mean values for indicators whose data was gathered via interviews were all added together and divided by the number of indicators to find the mean of means.

Table 16. The mean of means for the indicators of Criterion 21

Indicators		Question	Mean			
Visitor satisfaction and the sufficiency of the site's	faction and the sufficiency of the site's Q.67					
presentation		-0.38				
Indicators	Presence	Condition	Mean			
Promotions for visiting the site	+	±	+1			
		MEAN	0.37			

After scoring the fulfilment level of each criterion, the value was multiplied with the criterion's weight and the level of fulfilments of all criteria were summed in order to find the integration level of the case:

INTEGRATION LEVEL = (Score of Criterion 1. the Weight of Criterion 1) + (Score of Criterion 2. the Weight of Criterion 2) + (Score of Criterion 3. the Weight of Criterion 3) + ......+ (Score of Criterion 33. the Weight of Criterion 33)

After filling the integration chart of the case, the final integration score was categorized according to intervals<sup>42</sup> (Table 17). Accordingly, the integration score regarding each concept were categorized as well (Table 18).

Table 17. The interval chart of the level of integration status

VERY LOW	LOW	MODERATE	HIGH	VERY HIGH
-132< SCORE <-79.2	-79.2< SCORE <-26.4	-26.4< SCORE <+26.4	+26.4< SCORE <+79.2	+79.2< SCORE <+132

Table 18. The interval chart of the level of integration status for each integration concept

CONCEPT	VERY	LOW	MODERATE	HIGH	VERY
CONCLIT	LOW	LOW	WODLKATE	mon	HIGH
I. Possessing physical	-26<	-15.6<	-5.2< SCORE	+5.2<	+15.6<
access	SCORE <	SCORE	-3.2< SCORE <+5.2	SCORE	SCORE
access	-15.6	←5.2	<+3.2	<+15.6	<+26
II. Possessing social	-12<	-7.2<	-2.4< SCORE	+2.4<	+7.2<
	SCORE	SCORE <-	-2.4< SCORE <+2.4	SCORE	SCORE
usage	<-7.2	2.4	<+2 <b>.4</b>	<+7.2	<+12
III. Being a well-	-24<	-14.4<	-4.8< SCORE	+4.8<	+14.4<
	SCORE <	SCORE <-	-4.8< SCORE <+4.8	SCORE	SCORE
presented site	-14.4	4.8	<+4.0	<+14.4	<+24
IV. Being a well-	-22<	-13.2<	-4.4< SCORE	+4.4<	+13.2<
managed site	SCORE <	SCORE <-	-4.4< SCORE <+4.4	SCORE	SCORE
managed site	-13.2	4.4	<b>\</b> +4.4	<+13.2	<+22
V. Presence of public	-20<	-12<	-4< SCORE	+4<	+12<
concern for the	SCORE <	SCORE <-	-4< SCORE <+4	SCORE	SCORE
conservation of the site	-12	4	\T <b>4</b>	<+12	<+24

Cont. on the next page

47

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>42</sup> If all criteria were fulfilled, total score would be "+132"; accordingly, if all criteria were scored as "-2", it would be "-132".

Table 18. The interval chart of the level of integration status for each integration concept (cont. of Table 18)

CONCEPT	VERY LOW	LOW	MODERATE	HIGH	VERY HIGH
VI. Providing benefits to its vicinity	-6< SCORE <	-3.6< SCORE <- 1.2	-1.2< SCORE <+1.2	+1.2< SCORE <+3.6	+3.6< SCORE <+6
VII. Being surrounded by a qualified urban area	-12< SCORE < -7.2	-7.2< SCORE <- 2.4	-2.4< SCORE <+2.4	+2.4< SCORE <+7.2	+7.2< SCORE <+12
VIII. Awareness and positive perceptions of the site's vicinity	-8< SCORE <-4.8	-4.8< SCORE <- 1.6	-1.6< SCORE <+1.6	+1.6< SCORE <+4.8	+4.8< SCORE <+8

In order to understand to which extent do the above-mentioned scores overlap with the hypotheses, correlation and regression analyses between the integration criteria and their indicators were planned (Table 19).

Table 19. The hypotheses and their related area, samples, concepts, criteria, and indicators

Site	Vicinity	Active users	Residents living in the central districts	Hypothesis	Concept	Criteria	Indicator
+	+	+	+	I	I	1	
+	+	+	+	I	I	2	
+	+	+	+	I	I	3	
+	+	+	+	I	I	4	
+	+	+	+	I	I	5	
+	+	+	+	I	I	6	
+	+	+	+	I	II	7	
+	+	+	+	I	II	8	
+	+	+	+	I	II	9	
+	+	+	+	I	II	10	
+	+	+	+	I	III	11	
+	+	+	+	I	III	12	
+	+	+	+	I	III	13	

Table 19. The hypotheses and their related area, samples, concepts, criteria, and indicators (cont. of Table 19.)

Site	Vicinity	Active users	Residents living in the central districts	Hypothesis	Concept	Criteria	Indicator
+	+	+	+	I	III	14	
+	+	+	+	I	III	15	
+	+	+	+	I	III	16	
+	+	+	+	I	III	17	
+	+	+	+	I	IV	18	
+	+	+	+	I	IV	19	
+	+	+		II	IV	20	b
+	+	+	+	II, III	IV	21	a
+	+	+	+	II, III	V	22	
+	+	+	+	II, III	V	23	a
+	+	+	+	II, III	V	23	b
+	+	+	+	II, III	V	23	С
+	+	+	+	II, III	V	23	d
+	+	+	+	II, III	V	24	a
+	+	+	+	II, III	V	24	b
+	+	+	+	II, III	V	24	c
+	+	+	+	II, III	V	25	a
+	+	+	+	II, III	V	25	b
	+	+		II	VI	26	a
	+	+		II	VI	26	b
	+	+		II	VI	27	a
	+	+		II	VI	27	b
	+	+		II	VI	27	С
	+	+	+	I	VII	28	a
	+	+	+	I	VII	28	b
	+	+		II	VII	29	a
	+	+		II	VII	29	b
	+	+		II	VII	29	С
	+	+		II	VII	29	d
	+	+		II	VII	29	e
	+	+		II	VII	29	f
	+	+		II	VII	29	g

Table 19. The hypotheses and their related area, samples, concepts, criteria, and indicators (cont. of Table 19.)

Site	Vicinity	Active	Residents living in	Hypothesis	Concept	Criteria	Indicator
		users	the central districts		1		
	+	+		II	VII	29	h
	+	+		II	VII	30	a
	+	+		II	VII	30	b
	+	+		II	VII	30	c
	+	+		II	VII	30	d
	+	+		II	VII	31	a
	+	+		II	VII	31	b
	+	+		II	VII	31	c
	+	+		II	VII	31	d
	+		+	III	VIII	32	a
	+		+	III	VIII	32	b
	+		+	III	VIII	33	a
	+		+	III	VIII	33	b
	+		+	III	VIII	33	c
	+		+	III	VIII	33	d

The first hypothesis of this study is "Insufficient urban design; and implementation of conservation and management plans affect the integration of the active users and residents living in the central districts of the city with the site adversely". So, all criteria of Concept I. Possessing physical access, Concept II. Possessing social usage, Concept III. Being a well-presented site, and Concept IV. Being a well-managed site, and the Criterion 28. Mixed-uses and active frontages were taken as the variables and they were correlated with the implemented urban design projects, conservation and management plans of the archaeological site of Agora and its vicinity (Figure 12).

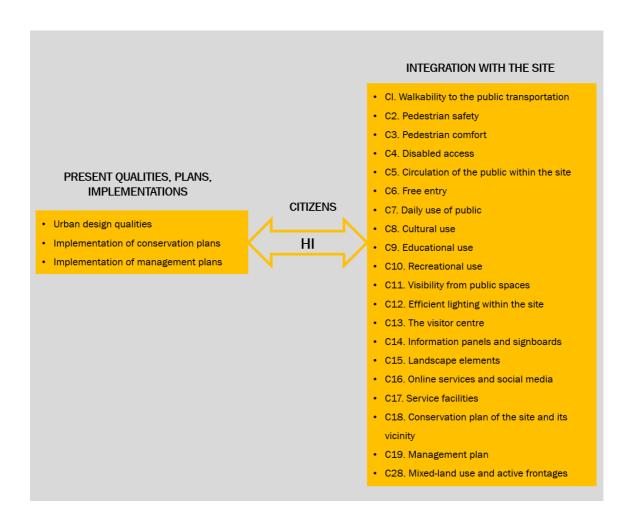


Figure 12. Criteria identified for the hypothesis I

After that, dependent and independent variables, and categorical and ordinal data<sup>43</sup> were defined for the second and third hypotheses.

Second hypothesis is "The low quality of urban life in the vicinity of the archaeological sites in the metropolitan city centers and the limited benefits of its active users (shopkeepers, workers and inhabitants) from the archaeological site adversely affect the integration of the active users with the site". So, all criteria of the Concept VII. Being surrounded by a qualified urban area" excluding the Criterion 28. Mixeduses and active frontages; and all criteria of the Concept VI. Possessing benefits to its vicinity excluding C 26.c. Creative industries were taken as independent variables. All indicators of the Concept V. Presence of public concern for the conservation of the site

43 Categorical data represents the results of yes/no questions; the ordinal data represents the results

of the questions with scale.

51

and one indicator of C 20. Implementation of public participation and community involvement and one indicator of C 21. Implementation of visitor management were taken as the dependent variables (Figure 13).

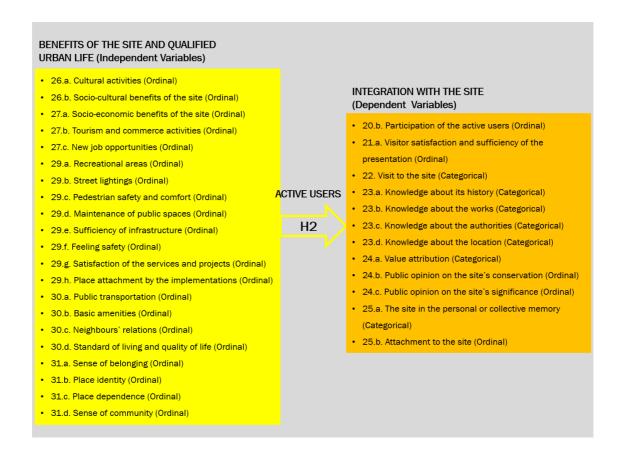


Figure 13. Indicators identified as variables, hypothesis II

The third hypothesis is "The lack of awareness and negative perceptions of the archaeological site's vicinity affect the integration of the residents living in the central districts with the site adversely". So, all criteria of the Concept VIII. Awareness and positive perceptions of the site and its vicinity, except 32.a. Knowing the vicinity of the site, and 33.a. Positive descriptions about the site's vicinity were taken as the independent variables and all indicators of the Concept V. Presence of public concern for the conservation of the site, and C.21.a. Visitor satisfaction and sufficiency of the presentation were taken as the dependent variables (Figure 14).

In the following, the correlation analysis<sup>44</sup> was carried out in order to test the appropriateness of data and to examine whether there is a multicollinearity<sup>45</sup> of the independent variables. The r values of the independent variables were found lower than 0.8. This meant that data was eligible for regression analysis (APPENDIX F) (Table B.F. 1 and Table B.F. 2).

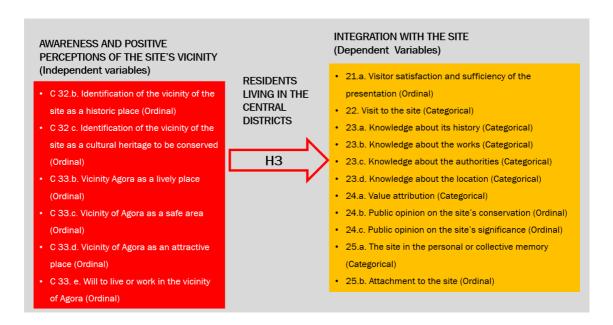


Figure 14. Indicators identified as variables, hypothesis III

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>44</sup> In correlation analysis, the direction of the relationship is determined by the sign of "r" which is the value of the Pearson Correlation and the degree is determined by the size of the coefficient. The range of r value is in between -1 and +1 and negative values indicate that as one variable increases, the other decreases, while positive values indicate that the values of both variables increase and decrease together (Field 2013; Boslaugh 2012). The degree of correlations is also defined according the r values; correlations of "high degree" is found when r value is in between  $\pm 0.50$  and  $\pm 1$ , correlations of "moderate degree" is found when it is in between  $\pm 0.30$  and  $\pm 0.49$  and correlations of "low degree" are found when r value is in below  $\pm 0.29$ . To add, the significance of the correlation is expressed as "p" and it is expected to have smaller value (<0.01 or <0.05); for example, if the Sig.=p value is less than 0.01, it means that there is a significant correlation at 0.01 significance level (Field 2013; Miles and Shevlin 2001).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>45</sup> Multicollinearity should be avoided since it shows high intercorrelations (r=0.8 and above) among the predictor variables which means that the variables are obviously measuring the same thing and it makes difficult to assess the individual importance of a predictor (Dancey and Reidy 2011, 414; Field 2013). So, independent variables should be independent for interpreting the results of the regression models ("What is Multicollinearity?", https://www.investopedia.com/terms/m/multicollinearity.asp, accessed 14.05.2022)

In this study, Logistic Regression model as a statistical method<sup>46</sup> was used. It was performed by using SPSS statistical software package. Among the Logistic Regression models, Binary Logistic Regression Models are used when the categorical dependent variable is two-state (example: yes-no) and Ordinal Logistic Regression models are used as there is an ordinal structure (Likert-type scales) (Yamane 1964; Kaşko 2007, 18; Barak et al. 2005). Since the data in this study is discrete, OLS (Ordinary Least Squares) regression which is a type of linear least squares method for estimating the unknown parameters in a linear regression model<sup>47</sup> would provide inaccurate and misleading results. Hence, Ordinal Logistic Regression Model is useful to model such discrete variables.

In linear regression model, it is assumed that the relationship between variables is linear. The equation showing the prediction of the outcome of the variable is as in the below (Field 2013, 886):

$$Y_i = b_0 + b_1 X_{1i} + \varepsilon_i$$

In this equation, b0 is the Y intercept, b1 quantifies the relationship between the predictor and outcome, X1 is the value of the predictor variable and  $\varepsilon$  is an error term. In case of several predictors, the outcome Y is predicted from the combination of each variable multiplied with its respective regression coefficient (Ibid. 2013, 887):

$$Y_i = b_0 + b_1 X_{1i} + b_2 X_{2i} + \dots + b_n X_{ni} + \varepsilon_i$$

In logistic regression, instead of predicting Y, the probability of Y occurring is predicted by giving the known values of X. Logistic regression in this sense, expresses the multiple linear regression equation in logarithmic terms (called as logit) and

Camdeviren 2000).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>46</sup> Statistical methods are developed by establishing a linear or non-linear model. The type of model is applied depending on the number of dependent (result, response) and independent (covariate, effect, risk factor, explanatory) variables in the model, the way the variables are obtained, and the relationships between the variables (Yamane 1964, cited in Kaşko 2007, 21;

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>47</sup> "Ordinary Least Squares Regression."International Encyclopedia of the Social Sciences. Encyclopedia.com. (September 22, 2021).https://www.encyclopedia.com/social-sciences/applied-and-social-sciences-magazines/ordinary-least-squares-regression

overcomes the problem of violating the assumption of linearity. So, the equation is defined as (Ibid. 2013, 887):

$$P(Y) = \frac{1}{1 + e^{-(b_0 + b_1 X_{1i})}}$$

P(Y) shows the probability of Y occurring, e is the base of natural logarithms and (b0) is the constant, (X1) is the predictor variable and (b1) is the coefficient (or weight) attached to that predictor. In case of several predictors, the equation is like (Ibid. 2013, 888):

$$P(Y) = \frac{1}{1 + e^{-(b_0 + b_1 X_{1i} + b_2 X_{2i} + \cdots + b_n X_{ni})}}$$

Therefore, b1 value which is the  $\beta$  (Estimated coefficient) and the p-value (Significance) were considered in the regression estimation performed by using Binary and Ordinal Logistic Regression Model in this study.

As a result, the tables of the regression results of each dependent variable were produced both for the active users and residents living in the central districts in İzmir.

### 1.3.1.4. Phase IV

In the fourth phase of the study, the results were discussed. This part has four sections. First, the methodology of this study developed for proposing the integration framework was compared with previous studies. Second, the concepts, the criteria of the integration framework of Agora of Smyrna and their relative weights were compared with the integration criteria mentioned in previous studies. Thirdly, the results specific to the case of Agora of Smyrna were compared with the findings of previous studies on the study area or in its vicinity and with the analytical results of similar cases. Fourthly, the hypotheses of the study were discussed by evaluating the regression results.

### 1.3.1.5. Phase V

The fifth phase of the study presents the general evaluation of the study and includes further suggestions and proposals for the integration of Agora with urban life.

# 1.4. Terminology

Previous studies on the integration of archaeological sites with urban life preferred using different terms<sup>48</sup>. Primary terms used in the scope of this study are explained below:

<u>Archaeological site</u> is an open area possessing both movable and unmovable remains of ancient civilisations, and subjected to scientific research via excavation in its some portions.

Site refers to the case study archaeological site: the Agora of Smyrna.

<u>Vicinity</u> refers to the building blocks, streets and open spaces neighbouring the studied archaeological site.

<u>Active users</u> are citizens who use daily the studied archaeological site and its vicinity: the shopkeepers, the inhabitants and the workers.

<u>Residents living in the central districts</u> are the citizens who are the inhabitants of other central districts of the studied city.

<u>Citizens</u> are the active users and the residents living in the vicinity of the studied archaeological site and also in the other central districts of the city; İzmir.

<u>Visitors</u> are the individuals who visit the Agora of Smyrna with intetellectual consciousness. They may include the citizens of Izmir and other Turkish cities, and also foreigners.

<u>Experts</u> are the professionals who have been working on Agora of Smyrna and its vicinity: archaeologist, urban planner, etc.

archaeological heritage into towns and settlements.

56

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>48</sup> Alpan (2005) used the term as the integration of urban archaeological resources with everyday life. Levent (2008) used as the integration of archaeological sites with the urban built environment. Bayraktar and Kubat (2010) used as archaeological parks' integration to urban layout. Mutlu (2012) used as the integration of the Roman remains with the current urban context. Lambertucci (2016) used as integration of archaeological heritage with everyday life. Rukavina et al. (2017) used as the urban integration of archaeological heritage. Rukavina et al. (2018) used as integrating

<u>Urban life</u> is daily social, economic and cultural activities in the public spaces of the city.

<u>Integration</u> is the interaction between the archaeological site at the city centre and the urban life, as a results of their physical, social, cultural, economic and managerial wholeness.

<u>Integration framework</u> is the hierarchical structure of the characteristic qualities, determining or limiting the integration of the archaeological site in the city centre with urban life.

<u>Intervention</u> is a professional action realized during scientific research, conservation and presentation work in the studied archaeological site and its vicinity: expropriation, demolishment, excavation, conservation, restoration, presentation, etc.

# 1.5. Content of the Study

This study is composed of six chapters, and the content of each chapter is summarized below.

In the first chapter, the introduction to the study is made through defining the research problem, hypotheses, aims and limits of the study. After that, the research method of the study is explained. The method composed of five phases is explained step by step, including the explanation of the sources, data collection, analysis of the collected data, and its evaluation. The terminology and the scope of the thesis are included in this chapter.

Second chapter gives the theoretical and historical background of the research topic: Theoretical part includes the literature review related with the integration of the archaeological sites with urban life. The international documents, previous studies, and the case studies related with the integration are explained. The historical background includes the historical timeline of the case of Agora of Smyrna and similar cases.

Third chapter, is the part where the integration criteria of the archaeological sites with urban life are identified. This includes the results of the pre-analysis, and analyses of similar cases, preliminary results on the case of Agora of Smyrna, results of the

Delphi study, and the identification of the conceptual framework for the integration of the Agora of Smyrna with urban life.

Fourth chapter presents the results regarding the integration of Agora Archaeological Site with urban life, and the results of the hypotheses which explain the integration of citizens with Agora of Smyrna.

Fifth chapter presents the discussion of the results of the thesis: The method of the study in comparison the previous studies, the proposed integration framework in comparison to previous studies and similar cases, the results specific to Agora of Smyrna site in comparison to the previous studies and similar cases, and the integration of citizens with Agora of Smyrna evaluated through the factors, limits and means of integration.

Sixth chapter is the conclusion chapter. The final remarks on the study, and future guidelines for the integration of Agora of Smyrna with urban life are presented in this chapter.

## **CHAPTER 2**

## THEORETICAL AND HISTORICAL BACKGROUND

# 2.1. Integration Criteria

In this section, the international documents on the conservation of archaeological sites in cities and the previous studies regarding the integration of archaeological sites with urban life are explained.

### 2.1.1. International Documents

The conservation, management and enhancement of the archaeological sites in international and national regulatory context show a progress enriching from the scale of single monuments to the scale of urban areas. It is parallel to the development of the regulations on the conservation of cultural heritage since the 1930s. In this theoretical progress, the role of the archaeological heritage in the historic cities and towns were specifically mentioned especially after the WWII which caused destruction on the European cities. The term "urban archaeology" was started to be used after 1950s and the archaeological heritage of the cities started to be concerned in the planning and infrastructure projects of the cities (Safratij and Melli 1999; Altınöz 2002; Belge 2004; Karabağ 2008). Hereby, the comprehensive summary of the conservation of the cultural heritage regarding the integration of the archaeological sites with urban life are presented.

The Athens Charter (ICOMOS 1931), the Recommendation on International Principles Applicable to archaeological excavations (UNESCO 1956), the Venice Charter (ICOMOS 1964) are initial documents that concern the protection of the archaeological assets based on the scientific knowledge. Education of public on building awareness of the archaeological heritage was underlined (UNESCO 1956). The functional integration and the use of heritage were recommended (ICOMOS 1964).

The Declaration of Amsterdam (1975) emphasized on the importance of the public participation and the responsibility of the authorities before taking actions in urban conservation areas that should be carried in cooperation with a great care (Council of Europe 1975). Adaptation of the historic areas and their surroundings to the conditions of modern life and integrating them into the social life were recommended by demonstrating the role of heritage in modern life (UNESCO 1976).

The dilemma of the urban development and conservation between the working areas of archaeology and urban planning were mentioned in the colloquium of "Archaeology and Planning" organized by the European Union in 1984 (Council of Europe 1984). The Washington Charter (1987) underlined the importance of public service facilities for adapting the historic areas and towns to contemporary life (ICOMOS 1987). In the following, the importance of the creation of archaeological databases were defined as the initial step in order to integrate archaeological values into the planning processes in the document of Council of Europe's Recommendation Concerning the Protection and Enhancement of the Archaeological Heritage in the context of Town and Country Planning Associations in 1989 (Council of Europe 1984; Council of Europe 1989).

The Charter for the Protection and Management of the Archaeological Heritage (1990) accentuated the scientific investigations, active participation of the general public for the protection of the archaeological heritage, local commitment and participation for their maintenance, and their proper presentation and sharing information (ICOMOS 1990). The Valetta Convention (1992) mentioned the integrated conservation of the archaeological heritage, and recommended to protect and enhance them in the context of town and country planning operations, to involve multidisciplinary approaches and multi-sector inventories in modifying development plans that guarantee the conservation, protection and enhancement of the sites of archaeological interest, and to promote public awareness (COE 1992).

Later on, the Council of Europe released a report on the urban archaeology as the collection of reports on the situation in the field of urban archaeology in 22 European countries in 1999. Urban archaeology in the report was described as a field which aims in understanding the archaeologies of the cities as well as preventing the developments in urban areas considering archaeological potential and "integrating archaeological assets with daily life" (Leech 1999 cited in Çırak and Diktaş 2010, 49). The Charter for the Places of Cultural Significance (1999) guides the management plans through understanding the cultural significance of the heritage. In this sense, the disturbance of significant fabric should be avoided only if the evidence is obtained or studied, and the archaeological excavations should be carried out to collect the essential data or evidence about the be lost and made inaccessible (ICOMOS 1999a).

In the document of the European code of good practice: "Archaeology and the Urban Project" (2000), the use of innovative planning and architectural solutions as long as the conservation and presentation of archaeological remains is ensured was recommended. Further interventions including new designs are acceptable as long as the important remains *in situ* are displayed and their conservation measures are taken. In addition, the roles of the public authorities and planners, architects and developers and archaeologists were stated as important and the concept of multi-disciplinary work was brought up (Council of Europe, 2000).

After 2000's, the archaeological assets were identified as non-renewable resources by many European countries and their integration into the contemporary life has been conceived as a result of the need for their enhancement which does not sit in isolation, separated from reality (Rukavina and Šcitaroci 2017; Asensio et al. 2006). Similarly, the Paris Declaration (2011) defined the significant role of heritage in constituting development of the cities. Its role in playing a part in social cohesion, well-being, creativity and economic appeal, and its promotion in understanding between communities were underlined. The integration of the built heritage into physical and socio-cultural environment was recommended by ensuring the benefits of local communities and visitors with the use of heritage, promoting and enhancing it. Tourism benefits as well as economic returns to the local communities, to the maintenance and enhancement of the heritage site were mentioned (ICOMOS 2011a).

In 2017, the Salalah Guidelines for the management of public archaeological sites was released (ICOMOS 2017). The document included the terms of the concept of archaeological park, their management planning and implementation. The importance of the management plans that includes the protection of the sites through site boundaries

and management zones were mentioned. Their contribution to sustainable development in terms of providing economic benefits to local populations without causing social disruption were underlined. Their utilization as open to public to build public awareness was signified (ICOMOS 2017).

#### 2.1.2. Previous Studies

Archaeological sites in urban areas and their integration with cities have been studied previously within the context of urban archaeology, urban/spatial planning and urban conservation. The majority of the studies emphasized on the urban/spatial planning's role on the conservation of urban archaeological sites by the view of city planners whereas all studies highlight the multidisciplinary approaches' importance on the subject. In this framework, the researches considering archaeological sites' integration with urban life are briefly summarized below.

Starting from the early 1980's, the issue of urban archaeology in researches were put into the agenda both in Europe and Turkey. Tankut (1991) and Tuna (1998) are the leading researchers in Turkey emphasizing that the archaeological resources are under threat of development plans in Turkey. Tankut (1991) stated that the politics of planning should constitute the prevention of the destruction of archaeological sites and their conservation and the knowledge on the cities' history should be the basic concern of the development plans. She drew attention to the public awareness and public consensus for the care of the archaeological sites and added that archaeological sites' economic, social, physiologic and cultural values are as important as the transportation and green infrastructures of the cities (Tankut 1991, 21–23).

Bilgin (1995) introduced the urban archaeology method by applying it on the case of Bergama which is a multi-layered town in Turkey. She used the spatial data based on historical research as the information (Bilgin 1996, 40). The results of her study showed that the "site" boundaries in conservation plans and projects do not refer to the historical development of the town as the areas which are in the same stratification have different regulations (Bilgin 1996, 147). Later on, she proposed a framework as a "decision supporting study" based on the historical stratification and

developed an "information based" assessment method by using Geographical Information Systems (GIS) as a tool (Altınöz 2002).

Tuna criticized the Turkish system of legislation because of its inefficiency in preserving and protecting archaeological sites against urban development. He stated that the integration of archaeological sites into the urban built environment would constitute the citizens' awareness on their city's past and it would promote the city's identity (Tuna 1998; Tuna 2004; Tuna 1999, 227). He also has been the advisor of several thesis on the issue of urban archaeology in academia in Turkey (Çağlayan 1999; Alpan 2005; Belge 2005; Levent 2008).

Çağlayan (1999) defined the archaeological heritage profile within the context of urban archaeology in the case of Ulus, Ankara. She found out that the planning studies in Ulus only favoured building activities as the development rather than even conserving the old building fabric nor protecting the archaeological heritage (Çağlayan 1999, 102). She addressed the need for the sufficient information on the urban archaeological structure for preventing hazards on them while the conservation and protection of the archaeological heritage should involve the people's needs, convenience and natural aspirations living on the archaeological site and around (Çağlayan 1999, 112).

The APPEAR Project – APPEAR: Accessibility Projects, Sustainable Preservation and Enhancement of Urban Subsoil Archaeological Remains which was developed in early 2000's, is the most remarkable study for the integration of archaeological sites in towns. It was funded by the European Commission and ran for three years between 2003 and 2005 by several partners. The working groups of the project set up the issues faced in Europe by the contributions of the local and national authorities. In the end of this study enriched by the symposiums, the Appear Method: A practical guide for the management of enhancement projects on urban archaeological sites was released in 2006. The APPEAR Guide is very comprehensive including six phases: Assessment, feasibility studies, definition of the options, project design, execution and operation. Each phase involves the management, financial management, archaeology, preventive conservation, urban and architectural integration, display of the site to the public and visitor management aspects.

In the first phase of urban and architectural integration, three levels in urban and architectural context -the town and the region, the locality and the immediate vicinity of the site are examined. The nature and extent of the impact of the site on the town and its users were understood by mapping the location of the remains and the land use of the surrounding. Data is collected through observation on ground and by the interviews with people who are likely to supply relevant information. In the second phase, a full report highlighting the basic advantages and disadvantages of the site are briefly explained including the physical and historic properties of the site, land status, the architectural, urban and landscape integration in the built environment, the integration of the remains into existing building or that under development, the technical and environmental conditions, how the town functions and its uses and the legal and regulatory context.

The third phase deals with the architectural and urban projects. For the architectural project, type of functions, type and use of space, access, type of technical equipment, type of envelope, type of construction materials, characteristics of envelope, access to various functions and circulation on site and maintenance and upkeep of infrastructure are briefly defined. For the urban project, type of functions that will be provided in the public space, nature and characteristics of the desired public spaces, interface between the public space and the cultural facility are defined. After that, the execution and operation are carried based on these reports (Asensio et al. 2006). So, the APPEAR guideline provides a systematic evaluation of the present conditions and guides to develop options for enhancing the archaeological remains within the towns.

In parallel to the development of the Appear Method, the symposium entitled "Urban Pasts and Urban Futures: Bringing Urban Archaeology to Life Enhancing Urban Archaeological Remains" was held in sessions on the key issues including conservation, interpretation and display, socio-cultural impact, architectural and urban integration and feasibility, economic and social effects. On the session of "Urban integration of archaeological vestiges", Teller (2005) defined the conservation of the site's authenticity and "distinguishability" as the criteria for the insertion of the site in its contemporary setting (Teller 2005,47).

Consequently, the issue of urban archaeology was studied through the approaches in urban planning while the methods and tools for settling the databases of urban archaeological resources were also examined (Belge 2005; Karabağ 2008; Çırak 2010). For instance, Belge (2005) estimated the real urban archaeological potential of İzmir, by defining the zones according to the ideal urban archaeological potential and the destruction. The archaeological zones defined in this study were used as a reference in "İzmir-History Project" carried by the Metropolitan Municipality of İzmir (Tekeli 2015).

Alpan (2005) showed the benefits of the integration of the archaeological resources to everyday life and developed the criteria for the effective integration to daily life by observing Tarragona and Verona as successful cases. The isolation and public ignorance were defined as the impeding factors for the integration of urban archaeological resources to everyday life. The physical integration and integration related to the values regarding the sustainable development were defined as the integration criteria and tested on the case of Tarsus (Alpan 2005, 38).

Aykaç (2008) aimed to determine the presentation principles for multi-layered historical towns based on their cultural significance, on the case of Tarsus. She focused on the multi-layered towns which have archaeological assets and defined the information groups for determining the cultural significance of the historic cities. She proposed ex-situ and in-situ presentation measures including itineraries, information panels and principles guiding design interventions (Aykaç 2008).

Karabağ (2008) evaluated the historic city centre of İzmir by the urban archaeology method of the time line from 3<sup>rd</sup> century B.C. till the 19<sup>th</sup> century. She compared the results of equal-quality, identity and risk areas with the decisions of the conservation council and found out that the historic city centre was destroyed by the natural disasters, wars, construction and public works throughout time. She stated that the uncertainty of the archaeological resources of İzmir causes "random" conservation decisions and results in the failure of conservation tries. She found out that between Agora and Roman Theater, there is a well-conserved, dense archaeological *stratum* and in the 1<sup>st</sup> and 2<sup>nd</sup> degree archaeological sites of Agora. She recommended to carry out further archaeological investigations in order to read horizontal and vertical relations of

the historical continuity of the historic centre of İzmir. The creation of the database of the cultural heritage, defining the zoning areas and related strategies according to their character, integrating partial plans, integrating archaeological resources in development processes in the earlier phases of planning, carrying out the interdisciplinary participatory processes in planning, conserving all the strata of the city, providing access to the heritage sites, and enhancing other archaeological sites related with Agora of Smyrna were recommended (Karabağ 2008, 259-279).

Levent (2008) studied the conservation of archaeological sites in urban areas through spatial planning processes for sustainable development in the case of Soli-Pompeiopolis in Mersin. She aimed to discover what exactly are the problematic issues in Turkish conservation and planning systems in between conservation and spatial planning decisions and to discover 'outcome integration' between archaeological site and the surrounding urban built environment. She defined key issues for planning and management of the archaeological sites in urban areas: Legislative and organizational issues, local level, collaboration between institutions, participation of public, value assessment, public awareness and management plans. She found out that both conservation and planning systems have deficiencies that cause problems in process and outcome integration in the case of Soli-Pompeiopolis (Levent 2008, 212).

Çırak (2010) evaluated the archaeological inventory and value management of the urban archaeological sites through the sustainability of the city and regional planning process in the case of Izmir. She aimed to propose a data entry system for urban archaeology in Turkey. In this framework, she used two dimensions in terms of methodology: The vertical and horizontal dimension. The vertical dimension includes theoretical framework and approaches in the world, European experiences, Turkish experiences and İzmir experiences by order. The horizontal dimension constitutes the conceptual-process analysis, evaluation of space-city-archaeology, the research and the problematic of the representation of inventory in planning process. *İzmir Şifa Hastanesi*, (block num. 369, 9 and 13 parcels), *Türk Telekom* Building (block num.369, 26 and 27 parcels), the public area in block num. 1533, 7 parcel, the private area in block num. 1027, 22, *Çankaya* Station of İzmir Metro and the Agora of Smyrna were evaluated. The results of her research showed that the decisions of the conservation councils are incorrect and deficient, there are illegal implementations at the sites, the local

authorities have difficulties in reaching the archaeological information, an organizational structure is needed to support and manage the construction conditions, obtain the projects and advise the implementation projects in the 3<sup>rd</sup> degree archaeological site, the functions defined in conservation aimed development plans are not compatible with the archaeological values, there is a security problem, the preliminary studies and legibility analysis that should be carried out before the implementations of transportation and infrastructure are in lack (Çırak 2010, 437).

Yıldırım (2010) evaluated the relations between urban archaeology, urban transformation, rehabilitation and archaeo-parks on the case of the mound of *Tepebağ* in Adana through the issues of socio-economic indicators, technical infrastructure, the condition of area in planning studies, administrative and official structure, the Archaeo-park proposal on the mound of Tepebağ and the examples in the world, the utilization of Tepebağ Höyük and buildings of Republican era by the urban transformation and rehabilitation, and the city centre and transportation planning (Yıldırım 2010, 134). The results of his research showed that the study area is not suitable for living and has serious transportation problems, the subsoil archaeological data have not been considered, the excavation project of Çukurova University was not supported by the relevant authorities, there is very low benefit of tourism sector, there is a lack of a legal unit regarding the characteristics of the study area and there is the ignorance of the area (Yıldırım 2010, 179). He proposed that archaeo-park project would be a solution for rehabilitating the area (Ibid., 189).

Yıkıcı (2010) outlined similar problems with other studies: the lack of coordination of authorities, the lack of scientific researches, avoidance of public from the processes that she identified in the archaeological site of *Yenikapı* in Istanbul (Yıkıcı 2010). She evaluated *Yenikapı* through the concepts of scientific, legal-administrative realities, sustainable-holistic conservation and participation. She stated that the legal protection mechanisms were present; however, they were used improperly, essential tools were produced causing the imbalance in conservation and utilization of the study area (Yıkıcı 2010, 110). Finally, she proposed the "Management Guide of Yenikapı Urban Archaeological Site" which includes a process analysis and a flow chart showing the relations between actors, defining the implementation steps for the interventions (Yıkıcı 2010, 134).

Bayraktar and Kubat (2010) did an evaluation on two archaeological sites regarding their integration to urban layout: *Küçükyalı* and *Saraçhane* in Istanbul by the perspective of landscape architecture. They aimed to examine the role of archaeological parks in conserving the archaeological heritage, and to evaluate the spatial integration potentials of these areas by defining the criteria for planning and design process of them. The method of this study contains three parts; first phase includes the literature survey on the archaeological parks where the integration criteria of archaeological parks were determined as – environmental, functional, formal and technological. In the second part, survey and observations were carried out at the sites according to these criteria. Thirdly, the integration value of them was observed via generating spatial model by using space syntax. They found out that the archaeological park is a solution to protect and present the archaeological heritage while public awareness of them is created (Bayraktar and Kubat 2010, 10).

Etyemez's study (2011) is important for assessing the integration of historical stratification with the current context in multi-layered towns. She aimed to assess the integration of historical stratification with the current town, to reveal the disintegrations, and to discuss the possible re-integration strategies in the case of Amasya. She reviewed the concept of "integrity" and "integration" and defined the integration aspects of cultural assets: physical, visual, functional, social and managerial. She found out that the integration of well-known edifices from different periods among each other are mostly conserved whereas their integration with current context is neglected (Etyemez 2011, 163).

Mutlu (2012) assessed the state of integration of urban archaeological remains in the contemporary urban context on the case of the remains in Ulus, Ankara. She aimed to understand the current condition and context of remains, to assess the state of integration based on physical, functional and visual aspects and to put forward fundamental principles for ensuring their integration with the current urban context and to define options for their enhancement projects referring to APPEAR Method. In this

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>49</sup> She referred the works of Cesare Brandi (1996), Paul Philippot (1996), Giovanni Carbonara (1996), Frank Matero, Jukka Jukilehto (2006), Bernard Feilden (1998), Christine Boyer (1994), Kevin Lynch (1981) and international documents.

sense, the morphological characteristics (topography, built environment), functional characteristics (current use), components of the archaeological sites and their conditions and characteristics, visibility features (visibility of remains, visual relationships with other Roman sites and/or other heritage sites), presentation of the sites, accessibility features and traffic density were analysed (Mutlu 2012). She categorized the sites of Roman Baths Open Air Museum, Cardo Maximus, Augustus and Roma Temple and Roman theatre according to their urban location, position in urban space, type of exterior membrane, being museum or not and visibility – transparency and access. After that their accessibility, visibility and intelligibility were evaluated. She found out that Roman remains in Ulus are not presented well with the current context of Ulus and they are incompatible with the functional and architectural characters of their contexts. In conclusion, she proposed general principles for their integration with current urban context (Mutlu 2012, 199).

Kaya's study (2014) focused on the new interventions/constructions on the archaeological remains in situ, on the case of Bergama. She defined the design criteria for new structures that will regard the character, values and significance of the archaeological remains, regard the conservation and sustainability of the archaeological remains, ensure the integrity of the archaeological remains into new intervention and the city, to provide visibility and accessibility of the archaeological remains, ensure the quality of urban and new intervention within the archaeological remains, and monitor and manage the archaeological heritage (Kaya 2014, 78).

Ulusoy (2014) defined the immovable archaeological assets as "fragmented" because they are not integrated with urban context, on the case of Side. She analysed the current conditions of archaeological sites of Side in Turkey according to their physical, visual and functional relations with the environment. Physical and visual integration aspects included the analysis of the environment, spatial organizations, density of built-up areas and the balance between open areas. Physical relations, accessibility, visibility, and functional integration were evaluated. The social integration was not analysed because the population of the inhabitants of *Selimiye* village where the archaeological sites are located, is not efficient to be analysed (Ulusoy 2014, 117). She found out that the unity and the meaning of the archaeological remains and historic buildings were lost

in urban context whereas the modest village buildings and remains survived together in balance with open and built-up areas in 1950's (Ibid., 182).

Erol (2014) aimed to understand the societal value on daily practice that depends on the conservation of the historic value of the archaeological sites, on the case of *Ayasuluk* Hill in Selçuk. The transformation of the archaeological sites as death places for inhabitants is criticized. Literature review on including the archaeological sites into urban setting and social life were made, by emphasizing the tool of urban design. The mental maps, observations and interviews were the research tools. In this scope, "being familiar to a place" and "memories formed by this place" were remarked as the important approaches for integration archaeological sites into modern urban fabric and contemporary urban life. The conservation of the cultural heritage in daily life of inhabitants was highlighted. She found out that Ayasuluk Castle is a reference point for inhabitants while they have memories about the place. On the other hand, the site has become a *tourist enclave*, isolated from daily use by inhabitants (Erol 2014, 162).

Lauria (2017) focussed on the accessibility dimensions of archaeological sites and proposed a planning strategy and an action plan – Accessibility Plan. He claimed that the accessibility is a must in the process of valorisation of the cultural heritage and defines the accessibility as a key enabling knowledge with physical, communicative, organizational and socio-economic dimensions. Physical dimensions were considered as the tools for allowing people inside the sites, especially the people with mobility problems and he underlined the importance of the carrying capacity (Lauria 2017, 1027). Communicative dimension was described as off-site and in-site, aiming to increase orientation, recognition of sources of danger and the intelligibility of places. Information tools such as web-sites, brochures or audio-visual devices etc. were recommended to use for providing cognitive and perceptive approaches. 3-D models, visit maps, tactile and tactile-visual or virtual representations etc. were defined as to enriche the information. Organizational dimension shows the management of archaeological sites composed of the external, internal mobility services, the training of the personnel, the cleaning and maintenance services. Socio-economic dimension was defined as ensuring the appropriate accessibility measures not only for visitors but also for the region (Ibid., 1028). Finally, he remarked on the awareness of local community on the archaeological site as their part of their history that is perceived as "a potential resource capable of generating social and civic value." (Lauria 2017,1030; Sivan 1997; Gould 2014).

Mubaideen and Al Kurdi (2017) proposed a supporting organic management model which guides the conservation of archaeological sites setting in urban contexts in Jordan. They combined the heritage conservation and urban development, archaeological site and its surrounding, theory and practice, international attitude with the local cases qualifications based on international ethics. Their method has four phases: Theoretical discussion in the topics of archaeology and planning, the case studies from European experience, the fieldwork in Madaba, Amman, semi-structured interviews with the related stakeholders. After that the incorporation techniques were identified for the case of archaeological site of Madaba: Preservation in situ, integration, accessibility, enhancement, exploitation, and presentation (Mubaideen and Al Kurdi 2017, 124). This study is holistic in a way that it regards the literature and the local conditions for developing the management model for the archaeological sites.

Özcan (2017)'s study focused on the legal aspects of integration, specifically on the case of Samsun Saathane Square. He briefly summarized the international legislations and analysed the European and Turkish legal frameworks on urban archaeology while evaluating the methods and implementations in similar cases in three different scales: Building scale (Arena Verona, Antakya Museum Hotel), site scale (Metropol Parasol in Spain, Küçükyalı Archaeopark in İstanbul) and city, region scale (Tarragona in Spain) by the integration aspects composed of social, cultural, spatial and physical. After that he collected the data on the archaeological assets, historical maps, plans and documents of the historical centre of Samsun and analysed Saathane Square by the aspects of responsible units of the researches and excavation, financial Status, inventory, localization, evaluation of the archaeological assets in planning, awareness on conservation, multi-disciplinary collaboration and the legal criteria. In conclusion, he proposed an integration model for archaeological assets into city in four steps: Conservation of the "unknown" by the creation of the urban archaeological expansion maps, scientific researches and inventory as the scientific archaeological sites, planning and integration with the city as defining conservation-presentation areas and conservation-utilization areas, and monitoring and evaluation (E. Özcan 2017, 138).

Rukavina and Šcitaroci (2017) evaluated the town of Zadar in Croatia by analysing the urban integration of archaeological heritage and the relations between urban planning and in situ preservation of archaeological heritage. The historical research on the urban development of the town, on the history of archaeological research and archaeological heritage protection and preservation were carried out. The urban or spatial planning documents of different levels in relation to archaeological heritage were analysed. Urban planning documents were analysed by the qualitative analysis criteria which were divided in three groups: Group A: The criteria relating to endangerment of archaeological heritage by planned interventions, Group B: The criteria relating to protection measures of overall archaeological heritage, Group C: The criteria relating to individual archaeological finds/sites (Rukavina and Šcitaroci 2017, 337). These criteria (22 in total) were classified according to their impact on the archaeological heritage as the "favourable" and "unfavourable". The results indicated that in the modernist period (1950-1975), an innovative approach for the protection of the historic area was recognized. For example, in this period, the part of the forum was integrated with the city and it was reused as city square (Rukavina and Šcitaroci 2017, 339).

Marko Rukavina, Mladen Obad Šćitaroci and Tatjana Lolić (2018) defined the factors for the urban integration of archaeological heritage in towns and settlements. The scope of this study included immovable archaeological remains, sites and areas on the factors of spatial (urban) integration. Their research on the issue is deductive in a way that compromises theoretical and practical approaches both in urban planning and archaeological heritage management (Rukavina, Šćitaroci, and Lolić 2018, 340). The qualitative survey by field research was carried out in Zadar and Pula in Croatia and Merida in Spain from 2012 to 2014 because there are similar sites in size, population, regional significance, Mediterranean climate, historically used building material (stone), and their orientation towards tourism in the contemporary period (Rukavina, Šćitaroci, and Lolić 2018, 342). The catalogue of 81 units (visible archaeological remains, sites and areas whose presentation are planned or possible) was created. The results were divided into four groups: General information on the archaeological site, information on the site presentation, information on urban integration and analysis of the setting. There are 17 factors developed and grouped in three sections: Basic factors, spatial and functional factors and the factors relating to the setting.

Basic factors are the decision on in situ preservation and presentation, ownership, size of the archaeological area, spatial and historical determination, the significance of location, the possibility of expanding the presented area in the future, and the systematic planning approach (Rukavina, Šćitaroci, and Lolić 2018, 349). Spatial and functional factors include the visibility, accessibility, transport access, use, design, and presentation and interpretation. The factors relating to the setting include the character of the area, the level of urban consolidation, visual integration, and functional coexistence. These factors complemented to integrate, preserve and enhance the sites for the management and to improve both the quality of life and the town (Rukavina, Šćitaroci, and Lolić 2018, 359-60).

### 2.1.3. Case Studies Related with Integration

In this section, the case studies which were regarded for developing integration propositions are summarized. They involve the case studies on urban archaeology, archaeological sites, historic cities, towns and urban areas, and heritage sites, urban design and urban life.

Itzel (2005) mentioned about the Necropolis of Péc, in Spain as an example that shows the improvement of the urban environment that became a "place" for the inhabitants to meet and gain a sense of identity. The awareness of the tourists and inhabitants was increased by the media and neighbourhood meetings, enriched by the musical performances and "open days" events. The young people were given a special attention by the educational programs, by constituting their "awareness" on the heritage and establishing their emotional ties with their town (Itzel 2005, 36). Similarly, the archaeological site of Alcalá which is located on the boundary of the metropolitan area of Madrid was found successful. There are school-workshop programs for the young people carried out through training and employment in the areas of preservation, promotion, museology and the environment (Itzel 2005, 36). Considering the social and cultural impact of the development of archaeological sites, the case of Alcalá and Pécs are presented as the good examples in fostering the social and cultural development with their educational role, by the maintenance and increase on their economical profit (Itzel 2005, 37).

Mannarini et al.'s research (2006) on the relations between neighbourhood image, self-image and sense of community gave important results. It was applied in Italian cities: Turin, Lecce and Palermo, to 1031 people. The results showed that there is a relation between among two variables: the neighbourhood perception and sense of community. They were found as positively proportional; however, the relation between self-image and other variables are not certain due to the lack of common descriptions made by the participants. The neighbourhood image was measured by clustering the results of open-ended questions starting with "my neighbourhood is ...". Each participant defined the area in five words. The most used words' frequency showed the similarities between perceptions. For example, the second cluster was defined as "neglected" since the responses included "multi-ethnic", "dirty", "neglected", "old", "working-class area", "Big", "Lively" and "Traffic congested" (Mannarini et al. 2006, 207).

N. R. Garcia and Corbett (2008) studied the archaeological site of Monte Albán in Mexico, and claim that the archaeological sites located in the vicinity of deprived and poor neighbourhoods can be interpreted as triggers for socio-cultural development. Since the nearby residents argue that urban services provide benefits to tourists and they have lack of pride and responsibilities for Monte Albán, the team of volunteers and organized civil groups including the archaeological staff established socio-cultural opportunities focusing on the children and young people. In this scope, the schoolorganized visits were carried out with approximately 150.000 students for each year in between 2006-2007. The staff of in the archaeological site was trained to provide information for the teachers and students. The Children's Archaeological Workshop, located at the site was founded and offered educational games on archaeological techniques, conservation efforts, displays, and events. The volunteer students came into contact with the residents living in the nearby neighbourhoods with poverty and marginality. As a result, the authors confirmed that young people living nearby the archaeological sites are important for the future conservation of these sites as they will be aware of the archaeological sites and attached to them (N. R. Garcia and Corbett 2008, 28).

Fragmentary archaeological remains in London and Athens, and their conservation and display were studied by Fouseki and Sandes (2009). They outlined the

dominance of academic values in conserving *in situ* over the public use values. The sites that are visible, or are clearly displayed, those which are attractive and which stimulate imagination, facilitates understanding and education are successful for public values (Fouseki and Sandes 2009, 51).

Fushiya (Fushiya 2010) aimed to develop methodology for the local involvement for the management of archaeological sites, specific to the case of Abu Rawash in Egypt. The problems mentioned in her research are the constraints between stakeholders, since they mostly ignore the local community from the managerial and operational interventions applied to the archaeological sites. Limited access to knowledge about the sites and limited opportunities to be involved in the archaeology were mentioned as problems. She added that locals' demands for the improvement of the quality of living are sometimes restricted due to the protection of the sites (Fushiya 2010, 324). So, she proposed to share the knowledge and encourage locals by supporting their participation in decision- making scenarios which will improve their self-confidence and responsibility for their physical and cultural environment. They would help to safeguard the site (Fushiya 2010, 326). She underlined the poor conditions in Egypt; the illiteracy and poverty of the society should be considered in developing the management plans. She observed that the ignorance and negative reactions among the inhabitants are caused by the limited benefits of tourism that were shared with them (Aziz 1995, 93; Fushiya 2010, 331).

Abu-Khafajah (2010) studied the relationship between the local community, the contexts and the archaeological sites on the case of Khreibt al-Suq in Jordan. It is suggested that individuals' values and meanings ascribed to the material of the past are formed by people's contexts which are transformed by their contemporary contexts and cultures. She carried out in-depth interviews with 18 people who represent local community residing near archaeological sites. The respondents' experiences and knowledge about the site and their feeling and attitudes about them were understood (Abu-Khafajah 2010, 127–128). There are important outputs of this study; the transformation of the archaeological sites into cultural heritage depends on the material wealth (Abu-Khafajah 2010, 131) Another point that should be taken into consideration is the background of the locals' basic needs – mostly material ones. As it is mentioned by a respondent in Abu-Khafajah's research, to think about the archaeological site is a

luxury for them (Abu-Khafajah 2010, 132). To add, economic benefits of tourism, is conceived as an economic profit for the government, not for the local community. The sense of alienation was created by securing the archaeological site from the people who are stamped as 'barbaric and gold-diggers' (Abu-Khafajah 2010, 133). Nevertheless, the local people consider the members of the Department of Antiquities excavation team as 'insiders' while the foreign tourists are considered as 'outsiders' since the excavation team is actively using the area (Abu-Khafajah 2010, 137).

Sakellardi (2011) aimed to understand the Greek archaeology and public regarding the socio-political and economic role of the archaeological sites for the local communities. She carried out the social survey in three archaeological sites in Greece: the archaeological sites of Philippi (Kavala) and the Dispilio (Kastoria) in northern Greece, and Delphi in central Greece. The sites are close to small sized towns. Two are located in recreational areas and two of them are next to playgrounds (Sakellariadi 2011, 222–223). She found out that there is a variety of approaches for the Greek archaeology and local communities, as a battle. Hence, the archaeology for public good, is still needed though there is a legislation (Sakellariadi 2011, 4).

Heritage Lottery Fund Project, ran in England is a successful project. Maeer's (2014) research on the heritage volunteers on Heritage Lottery Fund projects found out that the well-being of volunteers had improved after they became involved in the project. The volunteers are more concentrated, capable in decision-making, and able to play a useful part in things, are able to enjoy day-today activities, and are happy (Maeer 2014).

The Herculaneum Conservation Project (HCP) of the archaeological site of Herculaneum, located in the modern town of Ercolano, Italy is a successful example. The project has an innovative public-private partnership, including the public heritage authority staff and external specialists. It has been run since the beginning of 2000s, by the view of conservation and management. They established the Herculaneum Centre, a non-governmental organization with public and private partners. The maintenance and conservation works have been carried out affectively, in sustainable way. Urban regeneration projects were applied on the nearby neighborhood. The model was created for effective capacity building with greater participation (Biggi 2011, cited in Biggi,

D'Andrea, and Pesaresi 2014, 45). The geographic information system (GIS) used for the information management, and management plan was established. The present conditions of the vernacular architecture in the surrounding of the site were described and documented. The engagement through the activities, school visits were realized with the local community (Biggi, D'Andrea, and Pesaresi 2014, 53).

Göregenli and her friends' study (2014) on the relations with place identity and neighbourhood attachment presents that the first indicator of the place attachment is emotional ties which is structured by the feeling of safety and sense of belonging to the neighbourhood. The other indicators were life satisfaction, length of the residence, satisfaction with social relation with neighbours and with the life in public spaces in the neighbourhood. The results of the study showed that people whose length of residence is higher than other are more socially attached to their neighbourhoods since the level of citizens' sense of belonging to neighbourhood is higher than immigrants (Hidalgo et.al. 200, cited in Göregenli et al. 2014, 83).

Kondyli (2015) studied the archaeological site of Patras, Greece for creating an archaeological interest by design. Limited access, and abandoned places, lack of identity were criticized. The open urban spaces were studied regarding the knowledge of neuroscience about space. She outlined the design capabilities, pedestrians' access, and creating new place of interest for integrating important urban spaces (Kondyli 2015, 47).

Jaafar and friends' study (2015) is an example on the linkage between residents' perceptions, community involvement in support of tourism development and sense of belonging. It was applied to the young people in Lenggog Walley, a World Heritage Site in Malaysia since they are considered for the vibrant and healthy tourism industry (Easterling 2005; Látková and Vogt 2012; Wu and Pearce 2013, cited in Jaafar, Noor, and Rasoolimanesh 2015, 157). They found out that "positive perceptions had a positive effect on young residents' involvement in promoting and supporting the Lenggong World Heritage Site" (Harrill 2004; Um and Crompton 1987, cited in Jaafar, Noor, and Rasoolimanesh 2015).

The Communication Model of Built Heritage Assets (COBA), implemented in Regensburg during the foundation of World Heritage Visitor Centre in 2011 improvises

essential tools in enhancing community involvement and participation for the management of cultural heritage sites<sup>50</sup>. The model suggests sociological inquiries based on the "identity" which are established by the personal emotions related with the cultural heritage and social identity. They results as the actions and communication (Balen and Vandesande 2015, 10:24). This model has an identification process, consists of five steps: Definition of cultural assets is the first level where the citizen is informed about the heritage by the tools of audio-visual related activities including guided tours and presentations at school. Second is the awareness of cultural assets where the "passive knowledge turns into more active and descriptive skills", thus the citizens can be able to share her/his knowledge with other people. Third is defined as "from knowing to doing" which provides a platform to the citizen to evaluate the information and to develop opinions about the cultural asset. Fourth is the "action-orientation and self-commitment" where the citizen becomes a potential decision maker on the cultural asset with a greater motivation and enthusiasm. The "expertise and assimilation of asset" is the last stage where the citizen becomes a "lobby-ist" in favour of safeguarding the cultural asset and he/she takes actions for further management strategies of the cultural heritage (Balen and Vandesande 2015, 10:27).

Küçükyalı Archaeopark in Istanbul is a successful example regarding the conservation and management of the urban archaeological sites. The site include remains of a monastic complex dated to Byzantine period (Ricci 1998, 2012, 2014, cited in A. Ricci and Yilmaz 2016, 47). The Küçükyalı Archaeopark Project presents a successful case where the attractive recreational and cultural tourism location both for local and foreign visitors is created via community engagement, and planning for the site development(A. Ricci and Yilmaz 2016, 47). In this scope, the visitor/excavation centre was established, social, cultural and educational activities, open-air community meetings were organised. School children, women and the youth were targeted. The collaboration between NGO's were made for free daily guided tours of the site. The archaeopark team have been interacted with the public in the projects' office. Küçükyalı Archaeopark Kids Club was founded, where the local school children guide the visitors.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>50</sup> For more information, see the website of the project: "Herman Project", COBA, accessed May 03, 2021, http://www.herman-project.eu/

Disadvantaged groups were educated. Women had financial profit by selling traditional food items. To conclude, the project aimed to create a continuous public accessibility to the site (A. Ricci and Yilmaz 2016, 52–56).

Khettab and Chabbi-Chemrouk (2017) aimed to measure cognitive, affective and conative dimensions of the place attachment of residents and students in the coastal town of Tipaza in Algeria which has a World Heritage Site – archaeological site of Tipaza. They found that social satisfaction related to the archaeological site is lowest in comparison to natural environments – Chenoa Mount, the port and recreational forest since they are perceived as "disreputable places" (Khettab and Chabbi-Chemrouk 2017, 553). The reasons is the negative perception of tourists causing a crowded environment, traffic and their inappropriate dressing and behaviours are perceived negatively by the residents according to the authors (Khettab and Chabbi-Chemrouk 2017, 554).

The relationship between place attachment and value of the historic cities was studied by Garcia and his friends (2018) in the World Heritage Site of Santa Ana de los Ríos de Cuenca in Ecuador. They applied questionnaires for measuring the place identity, place dependency and sense of place to the respondents who are local inhabitants and foreign immigrants. They found out that place attachment can contribute to define effective built heritage policies regarding local sustainability (G. Garcia, Vandesande, and Van Balen 2018).

Westmond and Antelid's (2018) research on the role of public archaeology in constructing connections to places and creating possibilities for sharing experience among immigrant group is a remarkable output. They tried to explore "if and how community archaeology can be adapted to address social issues facing the world today, namely the social integration of migrants" (Westmont and Antelid 2018, 1). One of the selected public archaeology projects is *Vems Historia?* (Whose History?) in the municipality of Ale, in Sweden which took place in a rural community in 2013 and the other is Anthracite Heritage Project summer mentorship program, carried out in the town of Hazleton, Pennsylvania, in 2006. Based on the division between the

perspectives of *ethnos* and *demos* in interpretation of the cultural heritage<sup>51</sup>, the authors concerned collaborations and cooperative constructions in which public archaeology foresees a change in perspective of the interpretations of the archaeological heritage. By involving young immigrants in the excavation programs in both cases, they could constitute the integration of new minority members into a community; young migrants built relationships with the place, learned about its history and had a sense of place. They were also introduced to the locals -especially old people and shared past and present experiences. The authors think that community archaeology can be a tool for counteract social exclusion of migrants by means of sharing knowledge and experience (Westmont and Antelid 2018, 10).

Şentürk (2018) aimed to assess place attachment and urban identity relations and tried to frame a model with these variables in perceiving urban conservation. She applied the questionnaires to 100 people in Caferağa district and measured the variables of place attachment, urban identity and urban conservation. The results of her research showed that the relationship between place attachment and urban identity empowers the understanding of urban conservation. To add, the length of residence was found directly proportional with urban identity and urban conservation (Şentürk 2018, 99).

Geçkili (2018) aimed to examine the relationship between attachment, space and alienation on the case of Zeyrek, which is a historical district in İstanbul. She chose Kadınlar Pazarı as the survey spot since it is a socialization area where communities with diverse cultures reside. She interviewed 40 people. Beside observation and interviews, she also applied cognitive map method in order to find relationships between place identity, place attachment, sense of place and alienation. In terms of sense of place, she evaluated the socio-spatial concepts of communal personalization, territoriality, defensible space and privacy by the interviews. The results of the thesis showed that with the extreme increase in territoriality and defensible space forms a

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>51</sup> "While the framework of the *ethnos* perspective focused on ethnicity and a common cultural heritage based on imagined kinship, blood ties, or other homogenizing identities, the *demos* perspective is based not on essentialism but instead on the shared present and a community based on a mutual future." (Högberg 2015, 48, citedin Westmont and Antelia 2018, 3)

social alienation. It is parallel to the results which show higher lower of attachment is seen in case there of higher tolerance to the "others" (Geçkili 2018, 117).

Cassia et al.'s (2018) research on the city branding and city image reveals several indices affecting the city image in terms of physical and cognitive aspects. Their measurement of the city image, on the city of Verona, based on the attributions that are services and leisure, municipal facilities, security and entertainment. They compared the results among the residents and tourists. They found out that citizens of Verona are more critical of the municipal facilities compared to tourists, supporting the argument that tourists tend to have a positive city image (Cassia et al. 2018, 485).

A successful case regarding the integration is from Italy: the area of Rione Sanità. It is recalled as "a suburb in the centre of Naples", and has a rich architectural and archaeological heritage with the Greco-Roman burial ground and 17<sup>th</sup> century buildings in approximately 200 ha where approximately 32000 people live. The parish priest, Don Giuseppe Rasello was the predecessor of the idea to educate and create employment opportunities, focusing on the youth and children of Rione Sanità by the help of professionals and foundations. La Paranza Cooperation was founded which seeks to "offer positive alternatives and hope to local youth" and aiming to rediscover the artistic and cultural heritage in the area by "creating training courses and job placement, exchange and networking schemes for people, organizations and associations." On its website, it says that the number of visitors of the Catacombs was increased from 8.000 to 80.000 and 21 young people were trained and employed<sup>52</sup>.

Burch et al.'s (2019) research on analysing the economic interest of charging an entrance fee and alternative of free access applied on the Roses Citadel in Spain is remarkable. They found out that the number of visitors and users of the Roses Citadel would increase by the free entry that will provide a wider social use of the heritage. What is more, free entry would make the Citadel an open space that could form part of their daily lives (Burch et al. 2019, 119).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>52</sup> "Rione Sanità", Catacombe di Napoli, accessed October 13, 2019, http://www.catacombedinapoli.it/en/places/information-rione-sanita-naples#

Stefanopoulou's (2019) study is remarkable, as she focused on the public value of archaeology by determining the archaeology and residential activism in Philopappou Hill and Plato's Academy in Athens. Since these archaeological sites are used by residents and they are engaged with them, the author identifies them as fully integrated into the daily lives of social communities. The reason is that they operate as the parks for recreational uses. In this scope, she tried to understood the extra-official activities of the local residents, their heritage discourses, and their residential activism through the public use of the archaeological sites.

SARAT Project, Safeguarding the Archaeological Assets of Turkey (2017-2020), is an important work on raising public awareness and creating appreciation of the archaeological sites in Turkey. It was carried out by the British Institute of Ankara, in partnership with Koç University Research Center for Anatolian Civilizations (ANAMED) and with the national branch of the International Council of Museums in the UK (ICOM UK) (Gürsu, Pulhan, and Vandeput 2019, 3). The results of the public opinion poll of the SARAT project, carried out by KONDA Research and Consultancy Company are remarkable to understand the relations between the society and archaeology in Turkey. In total, 3,601 people in 29 Turkish districts in three different types of settlement (rural, urban, metropolitan) were interviewed. A significant result showed that the knowledge about the archaeological sites depends on the profile of the public as the people living in metropolitan or urban areas have more knowledge about the archaeology (Gürsu, Pulhan, and Vandeput 2019, 21). Overall results showed that the archaeology is highly valued by people (Gürsu, Pulhan, and Vandeput 2019).

## 2.2. Agora of Smyrna and Comparative Examples

In this section, the historical background of Agora of Smyrna and similar examples are explained.

# 2.2.1. Agora of Smyrna

The archaeological site of Agora, as one of the public buildings of the city of Ancient Smyrna is located at the very heart of the historic city centre of İzmir Metropolitan Area today (Figure 15). It is on the east of the ancient port, on the northern

skirts of *Kadıfekale* (Acropolis), and at the edge of traditional commercial uses (historic bazaar of *Kemeraltı*) and historic residential area (Figure 16).



Figure 15. The location of Agora in the metropolitan city of Izmir (Source: Google maps)



Figure 16. Archaeological site of Agora (blue line represents the fences/walls around the site) (Source: Google maps)

The city of Smyrna has been settled in continuously for 8500 years including Neolithic-Chalcolithic ages on the gulf of Izmir<sup>53</sup>. The first settlements of Smyrna were in today's *Bornova Yeşilova* and later *Bayraklı-Tepekule* (*Palaia Smyrna*). After for over two thousand years, the *New* Smyrna was settled in *Kadıfekale* and *Kemeraltı*, today's historical city centre of Izmir in the end of 4<sup>th</sup> century or the beginning of the 3<sup>rd</sup> century B.C. Since then, the city has been inhabited continuously which represents the architecture and urban development of the Hellenistic, Roman, Byzantine, Ottoman and Republican Periods (Ersoy 2016, 1).

The ancient (new) Smyrna has a grid plan in Hellenistic and Roman periods (Figure 17). Because of the continuous settlement in this area, most of the remains visible today belongs to the Roman period. The visible immovable archaeological assets in the historic city centre are: *Kadufekale* (Acropolis), the Agora, the theatre, the residential area in *Altunpark*, the Roman Road near *İkiçeşmelik* Street, the Roman Baths and some portions of the city walls.

Agora is one of the most preserved remains (Ersoy 2009, cited in Alatepeli 2009, 17) belonging to the Hellenistic and Roman periods of Smyrna. The ancient function of this area was Agora which is an open public space enclosed by the buildings that are used for administrative, political, judicial, commercial purposes<sup>54</sup>. The building has a rectangular plan with the Basilica on its north. The majority of its west portico and a portion of the east portico are visible today and it is likely that the southern portico surrounds Agora according to similar examples. There are findings dated to the 4<sup>th</sup> century B.C. found on its courtyard that prove the date of the foundation of Smyrna in the period of Alexander the Great. It is probable that there are altars or buildings built on its courtyard (Ersoy 2009, 33; Ersoy 2015, 82–85).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>53</sup> The historical settlements of Izmir, were briefly described by the ancient historians: Strabon (1987), Pausanias (1988), etc. Later sources are: Akurgal, E. (1983), Oikonomos, K. and Slaars (2001), Texier (2002), Cadoux (2003), Bean (1997), Kuban (2001), Doğer (2006), Beyru (2000), Atay (1978, 1998), Bilsel (1996) and Pınar (2000).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>54</sup> "Smyrna Agorası", Antik Smyrna, accessed April 18, 2019, http://www.antiksmyrna.com/173-agora

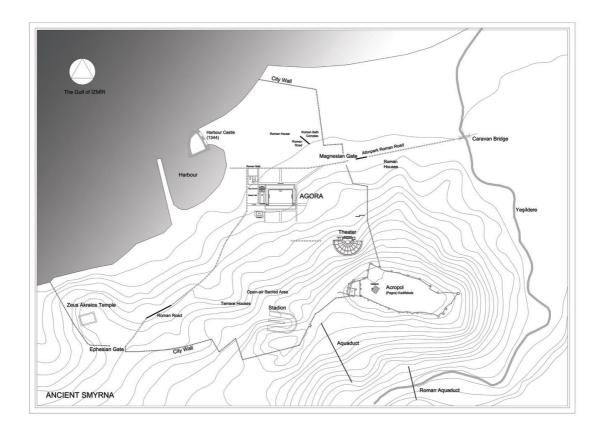


Figure 17. The city plan of Smyrna, retrieved from (Ersoy, Önder, and Turan 2014, 12)

The activities in Agora date back to even earlier from the foundation of the city; the findings date back to 5<sup>th</sup> century BC although the traces of the first construction date back to 2<sup>nd</sup> century BC (Ersoy, Önder, and Turan 2014, 14). The initial design of Agora should be surrounding the courtyard with stoas (Ibid.,14); hence, the basement floors were constructed on its north and west in order to eliminate the slope and the its courtyard was levelled in the 2<sup>nd</sup> century BC at the latest (Ibid, 14). So, there were stoas with two floors and with two galleries built in the Hellenistic period that can be observed on the north, on the terrace walls of the Basilica and on the west terrace walls of the West Stoa belonging to the Roman period (Ibid., 15).

In 129 B.C., these stoas were enlarged by the additions. The level of the courtyard remained the same whereas it was covered with marble. The northern stoa was transformed to the two-storey Basilica which has four galleries in the basement and with three galleries on its ground and first floors. The western stoa was transformed into the portico with the basement and two floors with three galleries. These transformations started in the first half of the 1<sup>st</sup> century A.D. at least and its general plan remained after the earthquake of 178 A.D. Agora took its final form that is visible today in the late 2<sup>nd</sup>

century B.C.- early 3<sup>rd</sup> B.C. and preserved its character till 7<sup>th</sup> century A.D. (Ersoy, Önder, and Turan 2014, 15). Since then, the building was abandoned and its courtyard was used as the graveyard (in the period of Middle and Late Byzantine periods). Hence, the finds dated to the 14<sup>th</sup> century A.D. may be considered for the traces belonging to the principalities period. The coins dated in between 10<sup>th</sup> and 14<sup>th</sup> century found in the area, shows the presence of activities. The area of Agora had been used as the graveyard till the 19<sup>th</sup> century after the domination of Turks in the area. the Ottoman bath, and the mosque were constructed on its south-east, while its south-east portion became a *Namazgah*, the prayers' place(Ersoy 2015, 87–88).

Agora was probably used as a State Agora because of its Basilica (Ersoy 2015, 100). It should be surrounded by other public buildings; hence, the building with mosaics, and the Bouleuterion were unearthed in recent years. Besides, the ancient system of open areas and the streets were unearthed such as the street from the Gate of Faustina leading to the ancient port, *Kemeralti* and the Bouleuterion street that intersects that street with the northern street of Agora (Ersoy, Önder, and Turan 2014, 16).

Scientific researches in Agora were started in the first years of Turkish Republic. In this period, the construction projects on the old Muslim cemeteries of the Ottoman period emerged due to the population exchange during the First World War. Before the implementation of the park project on Agora, a lot of remains and finds were found on the area of the Ottoman cemetery and therefore, the first archaeological excavations by the General Directorate of Museums started on this area in 1932, and continued till 1941/1942. In these excavations, F.Miltner and R.Naumann took part under Selahattin Kantar, the director of the Izmir Museum. The works were carried on by the director of Rüstem Duyuran in between 1943-1945. In these works, the north-west portion of Agora including the north of the West Portico and the west of the Basilica was unearthed. The cleaning, restoration, and maintenance were carried out by the Directorate of Izmir Museum in the first years of 1950s. The works were interrupted for a long time, till the 1990s (Ersoy 2016, 2).

In the first years of 2000s, significant attempts were made by the Metropolitan Municipality of Izmir: the Project of "Saving, Improving and Reviving the Agora and Its Surroundings" were prepared in 2001 and the West Portico and the Basilica were

unearthed by the Izmir Museum with Turan Özkan, Dr. Mehmet Taşlıalan, and Mehmet Tuna. In the scope of the project, a portion of the late structures built on the west of the area were demolished after the expropriations, and the graffiti on the basement of the Basilica were unearthed under the directorate of Dr. M. Taşlıalan in 2003 (Ersoy 2016, 2).

The scientific excavations in Agora of Smyrna have been carried out under the management of Assoc. Prof. Dr. Akın Ersoy since 2007. Since then, the expropriations, the demolishment of the buildings in and around the Agora continued by the collaboration between the Ministry of Culture and Tourism, Izmir Archaeology Museum, and the Metropolitan Municipality of Izmir.

In this area, the basilica, the west stoa, building with mosaics, bouleuterion and Roman bath were unearthed including ancient roads. During the excavations, material and architectural conservation measures have been applied on the archaeological assets whereas the in-situ presentation tools were applied in order to re-function the site as an archaeological site museum (Ersoy 2008; Ersoy et al. 2015; Ersoy et al. 2017; Ersoy and Alatepeli 2018).

The area was defined as the 1<sup>st</sup> degree archaeological site in 2002 and after that, gradual expropriations were carried on the site which covers 3,5 hectares. Before the expropriations, land uses on the area of Agora were Residential, Commercial, Manufacturing, Car Parking, and abandoned areas (Batkan 2002, 23).

Today, the site is functioned as an open-air archaeological site museum covering an area of around 4 ha where excavations are carried on in some parts. The basilica, the west Stoa, building with mosaics, the Bouleuterion, the Roman bath and ancient roads were unearthed within the site. According to the 1/1000 scaled Conservation aimed Development Plan of Agora and its Environs which was approved in 2005, the site is planned to be used as an archaeology and history park (Municipality of İzmir 2019).

### 2.2.2. Similar Cases

In this section, the historical background of the similar cases that were analysed are described.

Similar sites with Agora which represent ancient urban tissues in different scales are: Acropolis in Athens, Castelo do S.Jorge in Lisbon, the Fortress of Belgrade (*Kalemegdan*), Citadel of Amman, Athenian and Roman Agora in Athens, Forum Romanum and Imperial Forums in Rome, Agora in Thessaloniki, the Archaeological centre of Almoina in Valencia, Serdica ancient culture and communicative complex, the residential area under Acropolis Museum in Athens, the Antiquarium in Seville, the Roman house in Pallazo Valentini in Rome, Domus Avinyó and El Born cultural centre in Barcelona.

Acropolis in Athens is located in historical city centre of Athens, on the hill that is surrounded by the strong fortification walls for more than 3.300 years. It represents the most significant Greek monumental complex. There are masterpieces of the monumental architecture dated to the 5<sup>th</sup> century B.C.: The Parthenon, the *Propylaia* by Mnesikles, the temple of Athena Nike, and the Erectheion. The Athenian Agora is an archaeological site since 1833<sup>55</sup> where the excavations, preservations, and restorations were carried out. Its landscaping was proposed then, and was realised by the American School of Classical Studies (1954-1960), and by the Greek architect, Pikionis (1954-1958) (Loukaki 1997, 314). Due to the significant structural problems caused by earlier restorations, the Committee for the Preservation of the Acropolis Monuments (ESMA) was founded in 1975 (Ioannidou et al. 2010, 339). In 1987, the site was inscribed in the list of the World Heritage of UNESCO. In the following, the archaeological park project which unifies the archaeological site of Athens was prepared and the Acropolis was defined in one of its zones (Papageorgiou 2000, 184). The project was implemented in 2004 and integrated the main archaeological sites by means of a trail of the system of pedestrian roads, subways, bridges, bus and tram lines (ENAT 2015). Today, the Athenian Acropolis is used as an archaeological park.

The fortress of Lisbon, the Castelo S.Jorge<sup>56</sup>, is a national monument, located on the strategic hilltop overlooking to the historical city of Lisbon. The inhabitation on the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>55</sup> "Acropolis Athens Outstanding Universal Value", UNESCO World Heritage Sites, accessed May 18, 2022, https://whc.unesco.org/en/list/404/

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>56</sup> "Castelo Sao Jorge", Castelo Sao Jorge, accessed April 18, 2019, https://castelodesaojorge.pt/

castle dates back to the 7th century B.C. although it was formed by the Islamic occupation during the 11<sup>th</sup> and 12<sup>th</sup> centuries. The castle was conquered by King Afonso Henriques in 1147, and since then the citadel was developed until the 16<sup>th</sup> century. After that the military facilities established both in the castle and the palace in between 1580 and 1640. The earthquake in 1755 gave damage to the fortress and in between 1807-1811, the military quarters were enlarged by the French invasions. After 1938, the restoration works were carried out by the National Directorate of the Monuments and Buildings; though the castle was rebuilt regarding the medieval structure, which was criticized by the scholars (Barranha, Caldas, and da Silva 2017, 36). In the late 20<sup>th</sup> century, the castle and its surrounding were rehabilitated by the promotion of the city council since 1995 (Sequera and Nofre 2020, 3). Today, the castle serves as an archaeological park with the visible assets observed within: the remains of the mediaeval royal residences, garden with native forest species, the archaeological site of *Praca nova*<sup>57</sup>, the last palatine residence destroyed by the earthquake in 18<sup>th</sup> century. The residential uses are still present in the lower fortress although the touristification of this area including the neighbourhood of Alfama is criticized (Sequera and Nofre 2020, 3).

The fortress of Belgrade, known as *Kalemegdan*, is located on the cliff, on the edge of Sava and Danube River. It has three sections: The upper and lower fortresses that were used for military purposes including the palaces and service units, and the *Kalemegdan* Park. This area was occupied since the end of the 1<sup>st</sup> century A.D., destroyed and rebuilt within the periods of the Goths and Huns, Avars, and Slavs. The medieval town was founded in this area surrounded by the fortifications built by Romans, Serbian, the Turkish and Austrian (Bikić 2007, 516). Its final form was established in the end of the 18<sup>th</sup> century<sup>58</sup>. Today, the area which is around 33 hectares is used as an archaeology and city park enhanced by the recreational uses welcoming the citizens. There are museums, galleries, institutions of archaeology and conservation

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>57</sup> The residential area dated to Moorish era (Barranha, Caldas, and da Silva 2017, 40). See: "Sao Jorge Castle", GAP, accessed April 18, 2019, http://www.gap.pt/project/sao-jorge-castel/

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>58</sup> "Belgrade fortress", Beograd, accessed May 19, 2022, https://www.beograd.rs/en/discover-belgrade/201323-belgrade-fortress/

and a restaurant on the terrace; there are basketball courts and exhibition areas on the trenches. The fortress is surrounded by *Kalemegdan* park which was designed in the 19<sup>th</sup> century on the south east<sup>59</sup>.

The Citadel of Amman is located in the capital of Jordan, overlooking the historic city centre. The traces of the settlement within the citadel date back to 8000 years ago. The total area of the site is 400 ha with the upper and lower plateau. Around 1200 B.C. the hill became the capital of Amman, and was fortified (Mahadin and Kadhim 1994, 354–355). Since then, it became a citadel, and expanded after the 4<sup>th</sup> century B.C. In the second half of the 19<sup>th</sup> century, the refuge tribes were settled on its lower city, and since then, the city have gradually grown. The upper plateau is rich in archaeological finds and remains: the Umayyad Mosque (destroyed by the earthquake in 749 A.D.), the Umayyad Liwan, the temple of Hercules and the Umayyad palace, and the Byzantine church<sup>60</sup> (Almagro and Jiménez Castillo 2000, 472). Today, the citadel Amman is an archaeological site museum, including the Jordan archaeological museum within the citadel<sup>61</sup>.

Athenian and Roman Agora are located on the north of Acropolis in Athens. The Athenian Agora has a large rectangular open area where there are temples, edifices, public buildings, courts, and stoas. It was the place of administrative, political, judicial, commercial, social, cultural, and religious activities at the heart of the city. The area of Athenian Agora was occupied since the neolithic period. It was established since the Archaic period to the middle of the 2<sup>nd</sup> century A.D., and abandoned in the 7<sup>th</sup> century (J. Camp 2003, 3–6). The location of the Athenian Agora was fixed after the discovery of the monument of *Euboulides*, mentioned by Pausanias in 1837; and after the excavation of the stoa of Attalos in 1861, by the Archaeological Society (Travlos 1981, 395). The Athenian Agora has been excavated, systematically by the American School

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>59</sup> "Belgrade Fortress", Beligrad Fortress, accessed April 18, 2019, http://www.beligrad.com/fortressmap.jpg,

 $<sup>^{60}</sup>$  "The citadel Amman", Art and Archaeology, accessed 25 May 2022, http://www.art-and-archaeology.com/jordan/amman/citadel.html.

<sup>61 &</sup>quot;Amman Citadel", Tourist Jordan, accessed May 25, 2022, https://www.touristjordan.com/amman-citadel/.

of Classical Studies since 1930s, and before the excavations there were 350 houses in the area built in 19<sup>th</sup> century during the period of Turkish domination (Travlos 1981, 400). About three quarters in *Anafiotika* which is located in between the Acropolis and the neighbourhood of *Plaka* were expropriated in the early 1970s (Caftanzoglou 2000, 46).

Followed by the expropriations and demolishment, the excavations, and restoration were carried on. For instance, the stoa of Attalos was reconstructed in 1956, and has served as the museum since (Sakka 2013, 206). The Church of the Holy Apostles was restored (J. Camp 2003). The remains visible within the site today are: the remains of the Stoa of Zeus Eleutherios, small temple of Apollo Patroos, the Hephaisteion, the Bouleuterion, the Metroon the Monument of the Eponymous Heroes, the South, and the Middle Stoa, the Panathenaic Way, the Library of Pantainos, the Temple of Ares, the Royal Stoa, the Stoa Poikile. Today, the Athenian Agora serves as an archaeological park.

Roman Agora of Athens is located on the west of the Athenian Agora, on the north of the Acropolis. The Athenians built Roman Agora, some 100 meters on the east of olde one, for the wholesale and retail commerce activities in the 1<sup>st</sup> century B.C, into the post-classical period (Hoff 1989). It has a form of the large peristyle court with Ionic colonnades. The east part included the row of shops, and there was a fountain on the south. It had two entrances: the Ionic propylon on the east, and the Doric propylon on the west facing the old Agora (J. M. Camp 2001, 187). The Doric propylaea on its west is remarkable, with the inscriptions saying the Market was funded by Julius Caesar and Augustus, and it was dedicated to the Athena Archegetis (Hoff 1989, 1). The systematic excavations on the area were started in 1890, by the Archaeological Society (Travlos 1981, 398). Today, a portion of Roman Agora is under the *Fethiye* Mosque, and the church of *Taxiarchs*, on the north, and it serves as an archaeological site museum.

The Roman Forum (Forum Romanum) is located in the historic city centre of Rome which is a World heritage site<sup>62</sup>. It is on the south of the Imperial Forums, on the west of the Capitol, and on the east of the Palatine Hill. The Roman Forum is called as the downtown by the scholars because of its central location where the hills of Rome intersects physically (Ammerman 1990, 636; Newsome 2010, 88; Cadario, Giustozzi, and Guerrerieri 2011). Once a marshy valley where the burials of the inhabitants of the neighbouring hills were in the mid-8th century, the Roman Forum began to be the political and religious public place after building the Cloaca Maxima<sup>63</sup> (Cadario, Giustozzi, and Guerrerieri 2011, 16). After the 6th century B.C., the comitia<sup>64</sup>, and the temples of Saturn, Vulcan, Mars and Vesta were built here. The major changes in architectural and urban development resulted in the construction of the public buildings in monumental scale began in the late 3<sup>rd</sup> and the 2<sup>nd</sup> century B.C. The Comitia was demolished, the Forum of Caesar was built upon it, and the Curia was rebuilt in the 1st century B.C. In the following, the temples deified to the emperors were built after their death. After the 4<sup>th</sup> century A.D., the forum began to decline, in parallel with the Empire (Cadario, Giustozzi, and Guerrerieri 2011, 16), though its monumental appearance remained till 7th century A.D. After that, new commercial uses introduced, and civil buildings were transformed into churches (for ex. The Curia was converted to the church of Santa Maria Antiqua in the 8th century A.D.). After the 9th century A.D. the natural disasters such as earthquake and the flood caused damage in the built areas, and sewage system so that the area became swamp again (Cadario, Giustozzi, and Guerrerieri 2011, 50). The remains of Forum Romanum were abandoned in the Middle Ages; only the monuments that transformed into churches were used. During the Renaissance the majority of the buildings were destroyed by using them as a source of building material for the new constructions (Cadario, Giustozzi, and Guerrerieri 2011,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>62</sup> The historic centre of Rome is in the UNESCO World Heritage list: which is a World heritage site<sup>62</sup>: "Historic Centre of Rome, the Properties of the Holy See in that City Enjoying Extraterritorial Rights and San Paolo Fuori le Mura", https://whc.unesco.org/en/list/91, accessed 17.05.2022

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>63</sup> Tarquins built *Cloaca Maxima*, which is the ancient sewage system after channeling the *Velabrum*, the steam flowed into the valley (Newsome 2010, 90).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>64</sup> A legal assembly of the people in the ancient Republican Rome, https://www.britannica.com/topic/comitia, accessed 19.05.2022)

21). Nevertheless, the excavations in the late 19<sup>th</sup> century, and the 20<sup>th</sup> century revealed important finds (Carettoni 1960, 192). Today, the major remains that are visible in Roman Forum are: the arch of Septimus Severus, the Curia, Basilica Aemilia, the temple of Antoninus and Faustina (converted to church of San Lorenzo), the Basilica of Maxentius, the Arch of Titus, Antiquarium Forense, the house of Vestals, the Regia, the temple of Castor and Pollux, the Santa Maria Antiqua, Julian Basilica, the Column of Phocas, the Temple of Saturn. Today, the Roman Forum in Rome is an archaeological park that is visited through the route to the Palatine Hill <sup>65</sup>.

Imperial Forums in Rome are adjacent to each other but cut into different areas by the Via Fori Imperiali and Via Alessandria, though they are connected with each other by the passages (Cadario, Giustozzi, and Guerrerieri 2011, 161). Due to the necessity for new public spaces for the administration, and display after the foundation of the Roman empire, the Imperial Forums were built on the north of the Roman Forum and extended the city's centre (Ibid., 163). The Julian Forum was built first and followed by the Forums of Augustus, Vespasian (the Temple of Peace), Domitian (the Forum of Nerva), and Trajan that were built in between 46 B.C. to 113 A.D. They were used for propaganda of the emperors, including a range of cultural, administrative, legal functions (Ibid., 164). Gradually they lost their functions after the 5<sup>th</sup> century A.D., the churches, monasteries and fortified residences were built on the area in between 6th and 11th century. Later on, the excavations were carried on the area in the 15th and 16th century, till defining the area as for archaeological studies and further excavations in the 1920s. Unfortunately, the buildings built since ancient times were destroyed massively during the fascist regime of Mussolini (1931-1932) to create the passage for the publicity of regime in between the Colosseum and the Piazza Venezia (Packer 1997, 307; Cadario, Giustozzi, and Guerrerieri 2011, 166). Since then, the studies and the excavations in the area have revealed the accurate and detailed information on the remains while their interpretation to the public were enhanced through the exhibitions and displays (Packer 1997, 326). Today, the Imperial Forums serve as an archaeological park.

<sup>65 &</sup>quot;Roman Forum and Palatine", https://www.coopculture.it/en/heritage.cfm?id=4, accessed 18.04.2019

Agora of Thessaloniki is located in between modern buildings with multiple storeys, on the north of the Monument of Venizelos and Via Egnatia. It represents the architecture of a Roman Agora with the public uses of administration, commerce, and cultural, etc. The Agora was discovered before the construction of the courthouse in 1960's, the plan was cancelled and the area was defined as the archaeological site. The excavations on the site started in 1966. From 1992 to 1994, restoration works held in the site under the sponsorship of European Union (Hastaoglou-Martinidis and Christodoulou 2010, 127–131). Until 2009, the restoration and presentation measures developed, and the display of the remains integrated with the museum was established<sup>66</sup>. Today, the site is an archaeological site museum with the visible remains that are: the two storey porticoes, shops and Odeion which is occasionally used for public activities.

La Almoina Archaeological Centre is located in the historical city centre in Valencia. It is on the north of the cathedral dated to the 13<sup>th</sup> century and on the east of the Basilica (*Basilica de la Mare de Déu dels Desamparats*) dated to the 17<sup>th</sup> century<sup>67</sup>. In the area of the archaeological centre, there were illegal buildings in the late 20<sup>th</sup> century. They were demolished in order to implement the plan for enlarging the cathedral complex, that would be used as a liturgical garden (Lacomba 2012, 38). The plan was cancelled because of the archaeological assets and the city council decided to build an archaeological centre for its conservation and interpretation (Ibid., 39). The excavations were carried out in between the years 1985 and 1997. The main objective was to create knowledge, consolidation, adaptation, and dissemination of the archaeological remains. The cultural layers of the area include the Republican Roman (the baths, warehouses, the sanctuary of Asclepios, forum, *tabernae*<sup>68</sup>, Via *Herculea*, Cardo Maximus) dated to 138-175 B.C., the Imperial Roman (the forum and the Curia)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>66</sup> "Roman Forum of Thessaloniki", https://inthessaloniki.com/item/roman-forum-ancient-agora/, accessed 18.04.2019

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>67</sup> "Basilica de la Mare de Déu dels Desamparats", https://basilicadesamparados.org/, accessed 19.05.2022

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>68</sup> The ancient commercial units that played a significant role in the retail trade of Rome. For more information, see: Holleran, Claire 2012. Shopping in Ancient Rome: The Retail Trade in the Late Republic and the Principate, Oxford University Press: Oxford.

(1st to 5th centuries A.D.), the remains from Visigoths (6th to 8th centuries), Islamic (10th to 13th centuries), and the medieval settlement (13th to 15th centuries) (Lacomba 2012, 38). The archaeological centre was constructed on an area of 2500 m², between the years of 2004 and 2007 which is a concrete structure with a skylight allowing public to see the remains below (Fernández-Navajas et al. 2013, 9731), and the centre is ran by the Culture Delegation since 2008 (Lacomba 2012, 41). Today, the site used as an archaeological museum with a public space on its roof.

The Roman settlement, *Ulpia Serdica*, the centre of *Serdica* in today's Sofia. It was founded by Trajan (98-117 A.D.). The city was formed by the accumulation of different strata, even now the city streets are tracing the ancient Roman streets<sup>69</sup>. Serdica was remained by the end of 4th century as the last major city of the western Roman Empire. The city was the commercial and strategical centre for Bulgarian empire, and the eastern Orthodox churches were started to be built on top of the pagan remains often in the 9th century (Staddon and Mollov 2000, 380). From the late 14th century, Turks occupied the area, and the city was liberated after 1878. The urban renaissance of Sofia was realised shortly after with the construction of boulevards, the inner ring road, and the national monuments (Staddon and Mollov 2000, 381). The roman remains of Serdica were found during the construction of the metro station in 2009 and 2010, and unearthed by the rescue excavations. The archaeological complex was opened in 2016, presenting the remains of Cardo Maximus and the residential area with streets<sup>70</sup>. During the excavation and conservation, the public outcry emerged because of the destruction of the remains and the interventions for their restoration as well. Now the site is open to the public and is presented both in metro station and as a museum 71.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>69</sup> "Ulpia Serdica", Ulpica Serdica, accessed April 18, 2019, http://www.ulpiaserdica.com/history\_en.html,

Nordica ancient cultural and communicative complex", Serdica History Museum, accessed May 20, 2022, https://www.sofiahistorymuseum.bg/en/chain-offices/serdica-ancient-cultural-and-communicative-complex

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>71</sup> "Archaeology in Bulgaria", Archaeology in Bulgaria, accessed April 18, 2019, http://archaeologyinbulgaria.com/2016/09/13/serdika-ii-metro-station-is-gateway-to-sofias-roman-past-archaeology-travel-review-says/

The residential area in Athens is presented on the basement floor of the new Acropolis Museum that was obtained by an international architecture competition won by Bernard Tschumi. The remains found dated back to the archaic period and used till the Early Christian period. The construction of the building upon the remains completed in 2007 and the glass platform allows visitors to see the archaeological remains where the conservation work has been carried by the archaeologists. The site is planned to be opened for public in 2019. It will be highlighted through special lighting effects, informative signage and digital applications, will be accessible to people with disability via ramps, and admission is likely to be free, offsetting a minor increase in the ticket cost<sup>72</sup>.

Antiquarium, the Archaeological Museum is located in the historic city centre, on *Plaza de la Encarnación* of Seville. The remains belonging to the Roman, Visigoth and Moorish period were found before the construction of a car park in 2003. After that, the architectural competition was held in 2004 and won by German architect Jürgen Mayer. The construction of Metropol Parasol started in 2005, was opened in 2011. It was aimed to integrate historic site, commercial program and cultural representational spaces with innovative design with combination of wood structure, polycule than coating, recycled plastics and recycled cement. The concept of three-layered square is permeable and flowing spaces including museum, market and elevated plaza<sup>73</sup>. The basement of the structure is used as an archaeological museum whereas the ground floor is actively used by citizens as a market place. The project successfully combined the presentation of the archaeological site with the continuation of the public usage in the area that is creating an attractive place for public.

Domus di Romane in Pallazo Valentini is located in the historic city centre of Rome, on the west of the Imperial Forums. Archaeological remains of the ancient residential area were discovered under the Palazzo Valentini which was built in the half of 16<sup>th</sup> century and bought by Vincenzo Valentini in 1827. Due to the WWII, the shelter

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>72</sup> "Acropolis Museum Excavation Site", Greek Travel Pages, accessed April 18, 2019, https://news.gtp.gr/2018/03/28/acropolis-museum-excavation-site-open-2019/

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>73</sup> "Metropol Parasol", Pavillion Arsenal, accessed Aprial 18, 2019, http://www.pavillonarsenal.com/data/videos\_1aa6c/fiche/7775/100519\_sev\_projectbookletlight\_fd6c2\_19fa1.pdf

was built in its courtyard leading to the Trajan's Forum. The archaeological excavations began in 2005 by the Province of Roma for rehabilitating the underground level though during the works new archaeological findings unearthed: Two residential houses with thermal baths. After that, the display project was prepared for the interpretation of the site. The visitors' itinerary starts with the paths from the 16<sup>th</sup> century courtyard and leads to the Trajan's Forum (Baldassarri 2012, 27–30).

*Domus* Avinyó is located in Barcelona, Spain. It was discovered during the excavation of the street called Avinyó. It is an example of a Roman house next to the city wall (Ancient *Barcino*). It is dated to the 1<sup>st</sup> A.D. and was refurbished in the 4<sup>th</sup> century A.D. Domus Avinyó represents the living areas, production areas, pottery making, salting and other activities. The building had a rich decoration such as wall paintings, etc. Today, it is presented under the municipal administrative building by the application the display project that was implemented in 2014-2015 (Tsantini et al. 2020, 4–5).

El Born Cultural Centre is located in the historical city centre of Barcelona. It is an archaeological site covering 8000 m<sup>2</sup> and shelters the remains of the late mediaeval and early modern periods. It is one of the largest and best-preserved European archaeological sites that is open to public (Colomer 2018, 10). After the 19<sup>th</sup> century, with the process of modernization of Barcelona, several historic artefacts were demolished. For instance, the mediaeval citadel was demolished in 1841 and the Born market was constructed in 1878 and served as the city's wholesale market until 1971. The Barcelona City Council decided to demolish the market to build a car park; however, it was prevented by the public campaigns in 1977. Instead, the first restoration work was launched in 1981 though the building remained empty until 1997. After that, the city council and the ministry of culture decided to use the building as the provincial library with three underground storeys. Therefore, rescue excavations were carried out. Finally, the city council decided to conserve the remains of 1741 in situ and the former Born Market was transformed into a cultural centre in 2013 (Colomer 2019, 10).

## **CHAPTER 3**

#### IDENTIFICATION OF INTEGRATION CRITERIA

In this chapter, the results regarding the pre-analyses and the analyses of similar cases, preliminary results on the case of Agora, the results of the Delphi study, and the conceptual framework for the integration of Agora with urban life are presented.

#### 3.1. Results on Similar Cases

The results of the analyses and evaluation of the similar cases are presented in the following.

## 3.1.1. Pre-Analyses on Similar Cases

The recent interventions on the archaeological assets located in metropolitan city centres vary depending on their ancient functions, scale, their physical relation with the present urban context, interventions realized on them and their present functions. The "sites" which represent a part of an ancient urban tissue in different scales are evaluated in the scope of architectural and urban integration. Ancient places of performances and baths are considered for the interventions applied on a single building scale. Ancient roads are mostly unearthed within an archaeological site that should be evaluated within the scope of the "sites". City walls can be defined as "architectural fragments" in most cases due to their partial destruction and loss of their original function. So, they were categorized into four groups including the assets in the historic city centre of Izmir (Figure 18):

• Type A: Sites which represent a part of an ancient urban tissue in different scales: They include Acropolis, Agora/Forum, and Residential Areas of

ancient cities<sup>74</sup>. Agora, *Kadıfekale*, the residential area in Altınpark, the residential area on the south of the Fevzipaşa Street (the parcels of *Şifa Hastanesi*) are the examples in Izmir.

- Type B: Sites which represent an ancient monument: They include ancient places of performance and baths/gymnasiums. : The theatre, Stadium, the Bath<sup>75</sup> are the examples in Izmir.
- Type C: Ancient city walls: They include fragments of ancient city walls.
- Type D: Ancient roads: They include ancient roads that are excavated or in present use. The Roman Road/street near *Cicipark* on *İkiçeşmelik* Street is an example in Izmir.



Figure 18. The archaeological assets of the ancient Smyrna, identified in the historic city centre of Izmir

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>74</sup>The Agora of Smyrna is Type A which represents a part of an ancient tissue.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>75</sup> It was discovered before the new construction on the parcel of old *Kaptan Mustafa Paşa* business centre, owned by the Pious Foundation in 2016.

The results of the pre-analysis of the archaeological assets in the metropolitan city centres (62) show that the cases of Acropolis and Agora/Forums are in urban scale as the open-air sites excluding the Archaeological Museum of *Almoina* in Valencia. They were excavated, conserved and presented except the Roman Forum in Beirut. The Acropolis of Smyrna (*Kadufekale*) and the Roman Forum in Beirut are the archaeological sites whereas other sites are used as archaeological site museums and archaeological parks. The residential areas are both in lot and building scale. The ones in building scale are under the buildings, except the residential area in *Altunpark* in Izmir, and *Antiquarium* in Seville whereas the ones that were discovered before new constructions are enclosed, except the residential area in *Altunpark*, Izmir (APPENDIX C) (Table C. 1).

The ancient places of performances are in lot scale, except the Roman Theatre in Milan in building scale, and Circus Maximus in Rome in urban scale. They are mostly open-air sites with the exceptions that are partially under buildings: Roman Amphitheatre Archaeological Site in Milan, Roman theatre of Neapolis in Naples, Roman theatre in Turin, and Izmit. The Roman Amphitheatres in London and in Sofia are totally under the buildings. The theatre in Lisbon is both enclosure and a portion of it, is under the buildings. They were mostly excavated except the theatre in Izmit. They are conserved and presented except the theatres in Izmir, Naples, and Izmit, and the Odeion of Pericles in Athens. The theatre in Izmit and Naples are abandoned. The theatre in Milan, in London and in Sofia presents themselves. The theatre in Izmir and Ankara, and the portion of the Circus Maximus are in excavation process. The ancient places of performance which are used in their original function are also archaeological site museums. Only Arènes de Lutèce in Paris and the Circus Maximus in Rome are used a public/urban park (Table C. 1).

The complexes of Roman Bath/gymnasium are mostly in lot scale, except the museum of Roman Bath in Ankara which is in urban scale. They are mostly open-air sites, the Roman Baths in Lyon and in Paris are partially under buildings. They are all excavated and conserved except the (harbour?) bath located in Izmir. They are mostly presented except the bath in Izmir, Naples and Lyon as they are abandoned sites. The bath in Sofia is an archaeological site, the Roman bath museum in Ankara and the bath

in Paris are archaeological site museums. The remains of the Baths of Trajan in Rome are in the public/urban park (Table C. 1).

The ancient city walls can be seen both in building, lot and urban scale. The Hellenistic city walls of Izmir and the portion of the city wall in Naples are in building scale. The city walls in London, and Turin are in lot scale. The city walls in Barcelona are in urban scale as they are integrated with the present buildings. The city walls in London are partially under the building; the others are in open-air. Excavation works were held in all cases except Izmir. The city walls of Barcelona, London and Turin were conserved, restored and presented. All of them present themselves, Porta Palatina in Turin is located in a public/urban park (Table C. 1).

The ancient roads/streets are seen in both scales. The street in Vienna is in building scale, the road near *Cicipark* in Izmir, the Cardo Maximus in Ankara and Beirut, the street (*Clivus Argentarius*) in Rome and the Roman road in Barcelona are in lot scale. Panathenaic way in Athens and Via Sacra in Rome are in urban scale. All of them are in open-air and are unearthed partially. They are conserved and presented except the road near *Cicipark* in Izmir as it is abandoned. The Cardo Maximus in Ankara and Beirut, and the road at *Michaelerplatz* in Vienna are archaeological sites. Panathenaic way in Athens and Via Sacra in Rome are in archaeological parks. The Roman Road (*La Via Sepulcral Romana*) in Barcelona and the street within the archaeological site of Agora are located in archaeological site museums. Panathenaic way in Athens, the sacred way (*Via Sacra*) and the street (*Clivus Argentarius*) in Rome serve their original function (Table C. 1).

In this framework, the archaeological assets which are visible from public spaces, and which are conserved and presented were evaluated as successful. Their present functions for cultural, social, and recreational uses including the archaeological parks, archaeological site museums, and public/urban parks were considered for integration propositions.

#### 3.1.2. Analyses on Similar Cases

Identification of the similar cases (Table 20) shows that the similar cases are all public properties and they all have mixed uses in their surroundings. Most of them

provide physical access within them. Residential areas provide visual access mostly. All cases provide access to information via info panels, internet sources, etc. Castelo do S.Jorge in Lisbon, Fortress of Belgrade, Athenian Agora and Roman Agora in Athens, Imperial Forums in Rome, Agora in Thessaloniki, Serdica ancient culture and communicative complex, Antiquarium in Seville, El Born Cultural Centre in Barcelona provide access to social activities such as workshops, meetings, concerts, etc. within them. A few are free of charge for its citizens: Castelo do S.Jorge in Lisbon, Fortress of Belgrade, The Serdica ancient culture and communicative complex in Sofia, and El Born Centre in Barcelona.

Evaluation of the similar cases (Table 21) show that all cases are physically, socially and economically integrated with the cities since social access to them are realised and their present functions provide economic integrity with the urban life. They have preserved their authenticity value after the interventions except the residential area of Serdica in Sofia since there are excessive reconstructions made on the site<sup>7677</sup> Their present functions, facilities within them, the frequency of touristic visits to them and preventive measures for man-made hazards were found appropriate in all cases. Their presentations are appropriate except Serdica ancient culture and communicative complex because of their fragmented conditions, excessive reconstructions and alienation from the modern enclosure. All cases of Acropolis, forum and Agora are visible from public spaces. The residential areas mostly have enclosure. Daily use of the sites was found appropriate in the cases of the Castelo Sao Jorge in Lisbon, fortress of Belgrade and Serdica ancient culture and communicative complex in Sofia.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>76</sup>"Serdica Ancient Cultural and Communicative Complex", Sofia History Museum, accessed May 25, 2022, https://www.sofiahistorymuseum.bg/en/chain-offices/serdica-ancient-cultural-and-communicative-complex.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>77</sup> T. Dowson, "Serdica II Metro Station: Gateway to Sofia's Roman Past", accessed May 25, 2022, https://archaeology-travel.com/bulgaria/serdika-ii-metro-station-roman-sofia/.

Table 20. Analysis of similar cases

	OWNERSHIP STATUS		LAND USE AROUND THE SITE									ACC	CESS		ENTRY TO THE SITE		
THE ASSET	Private	Public	Commercial	Residential	Transportation	Business	Religious	Recreational	Educational	Cultural	Only visual access	Physical access	Access to information	Access to social activities	Free	Charged	
Acropolis ATHENS		$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$			$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$			$\sqrt{}$			$\sqrt{}$	
Castelo do S.Jorge LISBON		$\sqrt{}$		$\sqrt{}$				$\sqrt{}$					$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	
Fortress BELGRADE		$\sqrt{}$						$\sqrt{}$		$\sqrt{}$			$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	
Citadel AMMAN		$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$			$\sqrt{}$						$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$		$\sqrt{}$	
Athenian Agora ATHENS		$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$		$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$		$\sqrt{}$		$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$		$\sqrt{}$	
Roman Agora ATHENS		$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$			$\sqrt{}$		$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$		$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$		$\checkmark$	
Forum Romanum ROMA		$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$		$\sqrt{}$		$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$		$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$		$\sqrt{}$	
Imperial Forums ROMA		$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$		$\sqrt{}$			$\sqrt{}$		$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$		$\sqrt{}$	
Agora THESSALONIKI		$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$			$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$		$\sqrt{}$			$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$		$\sqrt{}$	
La Almoina Archaeological Museum VALENCIA		$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$			$\sqrt{}$			$\sqrt{}$			$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$		$\sqrt{}$	
The Serdica ancient culture and communicative complex		$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$		$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$		$\sqrt{}$			$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	
Residential Area under Acropolis Museum ATHENS		$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$				$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$			$\sqrt{}$			$\sqrt{}$	
Roman city of Hispalis, Antiquarium, SEVILLE		$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$			$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$		$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$			$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$		$\sqrt{}$	
Le Domus di Romane Palazzo Valentini ROME		$\sqrt{}$				$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$		$\sqrt{}$		$\sqrt{}$		$\sqrt{}$			$\sqrt{}$	
Domus Avinyó BARCELONA		$\sqrt{}$				$\sqrt{}$		$\sqrt{}$		$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$		$\sqrt{}$			$\sqrt{}$	
El Born Cultural Centre BARCELONA		$\sqrt{}$		$\sqrt{}$				$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$		$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$		$\sqrt{}$	

Table 21. Evaluation of similar cases

		VAI	LUES			OPPORTUNITIES								THREATS			
THE ASSET		Integrity (Social)	Integrity (Economical)	Authenticity	Being visible from public spaces	Being in citizens' daily use	The site's function	The site's presentation	The facilities within the site	The frequency of touristic visits	The preventive measures for man-made hazards	The land use around the site	Buildings and development	Deterioration	Transportation and Infrastructure		
Acropolis ATHENS	<b>V</b>	V	V	V	V	1	V	<b>V</b>	V	<b>√</b>	<b>V</b>	<b>V</b>	$\sqrt{}$	1			
Castelo do S.Jorge LISBON	<b>V</b>	<b>V</b>	<b>V</b>	V	<b>V</b>	<b>V</b>	<b>V</b>	<b>V</b>	V	<b>V</b>	<b>V</b>	<b>V</b>		<b>V</b>			
Fortress BELGRADE	<b>V</b>	<b>V</b>	V	V	<b>V</b>	V	V	V	V	<b>√</b>	<b>V</b>	V		<b>V</b>			
Citadel AMMAN	<b>V</b>	V	<b>V</b>	<b>V</b>	<b>V</b>		<b>V</b>	,	<b>V</b>	<b>√</b>	<b>V</b>	,		V			
Athenian Agora ATHENS	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	√	$\sqrt{}$		$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	<b>V</b>	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$					
Roman Agora ATHENS	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$		$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$					
Forum Romanum ROMA	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$		$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$		$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$		
Imperial Forums ROMA	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$		$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$		$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$		
Agora THESSALONIKI	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$		$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$		$\sqrt{}$			
La Almoina Archaeological Museum VALENCIA	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$		$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$		$\sqrt{}$			
The Serdica ancient culture and communicative complex SOFIA	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$		$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$					
Residential Area under Acropolis Museum ATHENS	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$		$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$					
Roman city of Hispalis, Antiquarium, SEVILLE	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$			$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	$\checkmark$					
Le Domus di Romane Palazzo Valentini ROME	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$			$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$					
Domus Avinyó BARCELONA	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$			$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$					
El Born Cultural Centre BARCELONA	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$			$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$					

The land uses around the sites were found appropriate for all except the Citadel of Amman<sup>78</sup> as there are inappropriate uses such as commercial units selling parts of automobile and construction products. So, the fortress of Belgrade, the Castelo Sao Jorge in Lisbon and the Serdia ancient culture and communicative complex in Sofia were found as the most integrated sites with urban life concerning their opportunities.

Threats to similar cases are: Buildings and development for Acropolis in Athens<sup>79</sup> and Citadel in Amman (Mahadin and Kadhim 1994), deterioration of materials for the Castelo Sao Jorge in Lisbon (Rodrigues, Leal, and Simão 2014), fortress of Belgrade (Matović et al. 2012) and for the citadel of Amman (El-Gohary 2008) and deterioration from the climatic conditions for Agora in Thessaloniki (Dimitraki et al. 2017) and for El Centre Arqueològic de l'Almoina in Valencia (Fernández-Navajas et al. 2013). To add, transportation infrastructure is a threat for Forum Romanum and Imperial Forums in Rome<sup>80</sup>. So, since the majority of cases are open-air sites, deterioration occurs as the most threatening factor to them.

In this framework, the qualities that help their integration with the urban life are as in the following: being visible from public spaces, being in citizens' daily use, appropriateness of the site's function, appropriateness of the site's presentation, appropriate facilities within the site, appropriateness of the frequency of touristic visits, preventive measures for man-made hazards and the land uses around the site. Threats for their integration are new buildings and development, deterioration of materials, and 'insufficiency of transportation infrastructure. Their prevention was considered while developing integration propositions. As a result, physical access, social access and access to activities, the free entry to the sites, the mixed uses that are compatible with the sites, and the opportunities of similar cases were considered as possible integration propositions.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>78</sup> Google maps location, 2 MadhhAr-Reslan St.,Amman, accessed February 2, 2022, . https://www.google.com/maps/@31.9520274,35.935862,3a,75y,265.1h,82.53t/data=!3m6!1e1!3m 4!1s4GIYYMhyO3S-0q0DTqdDgQ!2e0!7i13312!8i6656.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>79</sup> "SOC", UNESCO, State of Conservation Information System, February 27, 2022, https://whc.unesco.org/en/soc/

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>80</sup> "SOC", UNESCO, State of Conservation Information System, February 27, 2022, https://whc.unesco.org/en/soc/

#### 3.2. Preliminary Results Regarding the Case

In this part, the results of the pre-survey on the case of Agora of Smyrna are presented (APPENDIX E.).

Quality of public spaces in Agora's vicinity: Results showed that the vicinity of the archaeological site of Agora is safe during day hours according to the %49 of the active users; however, there are uncomfortable happenings for majority (80.0%) Table E. 1) (i.e., drug dealers (28.3%) (Table E. 2), Syrians (19.6%)(Table E. 3), refugees (21.7%)(Table E. 4), etc.) in public spaces. Almost half (47.7%) spend time outside in the neighbourhood (Table E. 5). There are no pickpockets (62.2%) (Table E. 6), robbery (64.4%)(Table E. 7), acts of violence (29.9%) (Table E. 8), theft of vehicles (77.3%)(Table E. 9) and vandalism for public good (77.3%) (Table E. 10) according to the majority. Parks (74.4%) (Table E.11), playgrounds (78.6%) (Table E. 12) and street lighting (60.9%) (Table E. 13) are insufficient whereas garbage disposal (65.2%) (Table E. 14) and infrastructure (54.3%) (Table E. 15) are sufficient according to them. It is parallel with the responses of the visitors: two third (64.7%) found the public spaces around Agora problematic in terms of safety, information, maintenance, etc. while half of them do not have any idea if the vicinity of Agora is safe. This shows that half of visitors do not spend time around the site (Table E.16) (APPENDIX E.).

Place attachment to Agora's vicinity: Two third of the active users of Agora's vicinity feel attached to their neighbourhood with sense of belonging (%62), place identity (%71.4) (Table E. 21), place dependence (%81) (Table E. 22) and sense of community (%87.8) (Table E. 23). It is interesting that although they (62.8%) feel belonged to the neighbourhood (Table E. 19), majority of them (74.4%) do not want their children to live there (Table E. 20.). To add, because of the factors such as family property, place of work, etc., they are highly dependent to their neighbourhood (APPENDIX E.).

Awareness on Agora and its presentation: Two third of the active users and citizens are aware of Agora: %50.5 have visited the site (Table E.24), %49.1 have knowledge about the works at the site (Table E. 26), %59.2 have knowledge about the personnel working at the site (Table E. 27). On the other hand, the majority of active

users, visitors and citizens (73.7%) found the presentation of Agora insufficient (Table E. 28) while the majority of active users and citizens (77.9%) thinks that Agora has a value (Table E. 29) while one third of citizens (36.8%) think that Agora is a value for İzmir. Similarly, the results of the pre-survey of this research showed that 49.5% of the 105 participants did not visit the archaeological site of Agora because the entrance to the site is charged according to 19% of them (Table E. 25) (APPENDIX E.).

Impacts of Agora to its vicinity: One third of the active users (35.6%) thinks that Agora has positive economic impacts on its vicinity whereas there is no impact of it (26.7%) according to some (Table E. 30). Almost half (47.2%) thinks that there is no physical impact of Agora to its vicinity in terms of rehabilitation, restoration, etc. (Table E. 31) and there is no socio-cultural impact of it according to 48.8%; only 26.8% found socio-cultural impacts as positive (Table E. 32). Two third of them (66.7%) would like to work at the archaeological site of Agora (Table E. 33), and half (50%) would like to be a volunteer at the events and activities at the site (Table E. 34) (APPENDIX E.).

*Image of Agora's vicinity:* The vicinity of Agora has a negative image for the majority of citizens (61.6%). It was defined as shanty (21.6%), complex (10.8%), abandoned/neglected and crowded (10.8%) (APPENDIX E.).

So, it was observed that quality of urban life in Agora's vicinity is low, sociocultural and socio-economic impacts of the site to its vicinity are insufficient whereas the perceptions of citizens and visitors on its vicinity are negative. For this reason, the low urban quality in Agora's vicinity, its insufficient positive impacts on the vicinity and the negative perceptions of the citizens on Agora's vicinity necessitated to be included in the integration criteria that will ensure the integration of Agora with urban life.

## 3.3. Tuning of the Integration Criteria through the Delphi Study

After the previous phases carried out for identifying the integration criteria of Agora with urban life, ninety-seven (97) propositions were identified and they were put into vote in the first round of the Delphi study (Table F. 1). The experts wrote 18 new integration propositions in this round. As a result, the consensus on 87 propositions was built and the feedback to participants were realised (Table F. 1). After that, the second

questionnaire was designed including the propositions without consensus (10) on the previous round and new propositions (18) were included. In the end of the second round, the consensus was built on 21 propositions of 28 (Table F. 2.). Feedbacks of the second round were made to the experts and the questionnaires involving propositions (7) were prepared for the third round and put into vote (Table F. 3). In addition, to that the experts voted the level of importance of each proposition. In the end of the third round, the consensus was built for a hundred and eleven (111) integration propositions including new propositions proposed by the experts, and their weights were defined (Table F.). The eliminated integration propositions are:

- There should be barriers and/or elements that limit pedestrian access within the site
- There should be a cloak room within the site
- There should be car parking areas in the vicinity of the site
- There should be sport areas (basketball, football fields etc.) in the vicinity of the site (Table F. ).

# 3.4. The Conceptual Framework for the Integration of Archaeological Sites with Urban Life in the Metropolitan City Centres

In this section, the conceptual framework developed for the integration of Agora of Smyrna with urban life is briefly described. Each integration criteria and its indicators in the following sections, are explained via the results of the previous phases: Literature review on the international documents, previous studies and case studies, preanalysis and analysis on similar cases. So, definitions of the integration criteria and related indicators give way to testing them on the case of Agora in the following phases of the study.

The conceptual framework developed for the integration of Agora of Smyrna with urban life proposes eight (8) integration concepts, thirty-three (33) criteria and their a hundred and three (113) indicators (APPENDIX G) (Figure 19). The framework was schematized by showing the integration concepts directly related with the

integration of the active users with the site (yellow ellipse) and the integration concepts directly related with the integration of the residents of the central districts of the city with the site (red ellipse). Apparently, the integration concepts developed for both active users, residents of the central districts of the city overlap, and those overlapped (orange ellipse) are identified as the backbone of the conceptual framework (Figure 19). In this scope, the conceptual framework for the integration of the Agora of Smyrna with urban life proposed in this study, embraces all aspects of the integration considering the citizens' integration with the site.

In this framework, the level of importance of the integration concepts, and integration criteria were indicated in order. The integration concepts are sorted by weight from the highest to least, as follows: Concept V. Presence of public concern for the conservation of the site, Concept IV. Being a well-managed site, Concept VIII. Awareness and positive perceptions of the site's vicinity, Concept I. Possessing physical access, Concept III. Being a well-presented site, Concept VII. Being surrounded by a qualified urban area, Concept II. Possessing social usage, Concept VI. Providing benefits to its vicinity (APPENDIX G).

The integration criteria are sorted by the weight from the highest to least, as follows: C4. Disabled access, C24. Value Attribution and significance, C5. Circulation of public within the site, C12. Efficient lighting within the site, C20. Implementation of public participation and community involvement, C19. Management plan, C18. Conservation plan of the site and its vicinity, C33. Positive perceptions on the site's vicinity, C22. Visit to the site, C23. Knowledge about the site, C25. Attachment to the site, C31. Place attachment to the site's vicinity, C2. Pedestrian safety, C32. Awareness of the site's vicinity, C21. Implementation of visitor management, C6. Free entry, C7. Daily use of public, C16. Design and interventions, C9. Educational use, C26. Sociocultural benefits, C14. Dissemination of information about the site, C3. Pedestrian comfort, C29. Qualified public spaces, C15. Online services and social media, C1. Walkability to the public transportation, C11. Visibility from public spaces, C13. The visitor centre, C30. Qualified life in the surrounding neighbourhood, C10. Recreational use, C8. Cultural use, C17. Service facilities within the site, C28. Mixed-uses and active frontages, C27. Socio-economic benefits (APPENDIX G).

#### Concept II. Concept VI. Providing Concept IV. Being a well-**Possessing** benefits to its vicinity managed site social usage C18. Conservation plan of the site and C26. Socio-cultural its vicinity benefits C7. Daily use of public C19. Management plan C27. Socio-economic C8. Cultural use C20. Implementation of public benefits C9. Educational use Concept VIII. participation and community C10. Recreational use Concept I. Possessing involvement Awareness and physical access C21. Implementation of visitor Concept VII. Being positive management Cl. Walkability to the surrounded by a qualified perceptions of Concept III. Being a public transportation the site's vicinity urban area Concept V. Presence of public well-presented site C2. Pedestrian safety concern for the conservation of the site C28. Mixed-land use and C3. Pedestrian C11. Visibility from public C32. Awareness active frontages comfort C33. Positive spaces C22. Visit to the site C29. Qualified public spaces C4. Disabled access C12. Efficient lighting within perceptions C23. Knowledge about its history, C30. Qualified life in the C5. Circulation of the the site works, and authorities in site surrounding neighbourhood public within the site C13. The visitor centre C24. Value Attribution and C31. Place attachment to C6. Free entry C14. Information panels and significance the site's vicinity signboards C25. Attachment to the site C15. Landscape elements C16. Online services and social media C17. Service facilities INTEGRATION OF THE RESIDENTS LIVING IN THE CENTRAL INTEGRATION OF THE ACTIVE USERS WITH AGORA OF SMYRNA DISTRICTS WITH AGORA OF SMYRNA

Figure 19. The conceptual framework for integration of the archaeological site of Agora with urban life

INTEGRATION OF THE CITIZENS WITH AGORA OF SMYRNA

## 3.4.1. Integration Concept I: Possessing Physical Access

Definition of the access is "the means or opportunity to approach or enter a place" which refers to the physical access<sup>81</sup>. As a term in urban design, it means the "capacity to enter and use a space" (Carmona et.al. 2010, 137). Physical access to a place depends on the visual and environmental perceptions ensured by the pedestrian mobility and the means of transportation which enable people to reach a place. The content of reaching a land use activity from a location by using a particular transport system (Dalvi and Martin 1976), the degree to which land use and transport systems are used to reach activities or destinations by means of transport mode (Medda 2012), the capability of the public transportation systems to reach the desired activity locations (Neutens 2015) were defined as the accessibility related with the transportation systems (Liu et al. 2018, 479).

Specific to the archaeological sites, accessibility is the most mentioned integration aspect regarding their integration of with urban life (APPENDIX D). The urban archaeological sites should be accessible (Karabağ 2008, 276; Mutlu 2012, 54; Kaya 2014, 78; Ulusoy 2014, 10; Rukavina, Šćitaroci, and Lolić 2018, 351; Stefanopoulou 2019, 171). Checking the access to the location of the archaeological site, analysing the movement patterns in its vicinity, access points and their characteristics, means of access and to understand whether they encourage the visitors are recommended in the APPEAR Project (Asensio et al. 2006, 168). To add, free entry to the archaeological sites improve the physical access to them (Erol 2014, 145; Burch et al. 2019; Stefanopoulou 2019, 171). Accessible heritage sites are desired (ICOMOS 1987; Aykaç 2008; Etyemez 2011; ICOMOS 2008a; ICOMOS 2011a; Georgieva 2014) while they are also physically integrated with the town (Etyemez 2011, 45) and well-presented (Aykaç 2008, 41).

So, the pedestrian mobility within and around the archaeological site and the means of transportation used to access the site, appears as the requirements for the

<sup>81 &</sup>quot;Access", Oxford Dictionaries, accessed April 12, 2019, https://en.oxforddictionaries.com/definition/access

accessibility of the archaeological site located in the metropolitan city centres. For this reason, in this study, the possessing of physical access is assessed through the walkability to the public transportation, pedestrian safety and comfort, disabled access and free entry to the site.

#### 3.4.1.1. Criterion I: Walkability to the Public Transportation

Walkability is a complex issue composed of physical, social and socio-economic indices and the studies of health-care/ public health also show interest in walkable communities (Ewing and Handy 2009; Wey and Hsu 2014; Moura, Cambra, and Gonçalves 2017; Mavoa et al. 2018). Walkability also includes the pedestrian mobility created by walking for the transport and the ability to walk to a transportation mode should be understood. In this sense, Poelman and Dijkstra (2014) created five groups based on access and departure:

- "No access: people cannot easily walk to a public transport stop, in other words it takes more than 5 minutes to reach a bus or tram stop and more than 10 minutes to reach a metro or train station."
- "Low access: people can easily walk to a public transport stop with less than four departures an hour."
- "Medium access: people can easily walk to a public transport stop with between 4 and ten departures an hour."
- "High access: people can easily walk to a bus or tram stop with more than 10 departures an hour OR people can easily walk to a metro or train station with more than 10 departures an hour (but not both)."
- "Very high access: people can easily walk to a bus or tram stop with more than 10 departures an hour AND a metro or train station with more than 10 departures an hour." (Poelman and Dijkstra 2015, 4).

Specific to the archaeological sites and historical areas, the closeness of the transportation modes to them are desired, as mentioned in few studies (Asensio et al. 2006, 109; Rukavina, Šćitaroci, and Lolić 2018, 381; Ali, Al-Betawi, and Al-Qudah

2019, 211). The similar cases that are close to the public transportation were evaluated as successful for the integration with urban life: Athenian Agora and Roman Agora in Athens, Forum Romanum and Imperial Forums and Le Domus di Romane Palazzo Valentini in Rome, The Serdica ancient culture and communicative complex in Sofia, Residential Area under Acropolis Museum in Athens, Domus Avinyó and El Born in Barcelona (Section 3.1.2.).

In this framework, the classification of Poelman and Dijkstra's (2015) was adopted in this study, and the walkability to public transportation is assessed through the distance to the modes of transportation, time schedules of the public transportation modes.

## 3.4.1.2. Criterion II: Pedestrian Safety

As one of the quality parameters for the pedestrian mobility, the pedestrian safety from the traffic is an initial aspect which shows the coexistence of pedestrians and other transport modes (Moura, Cambra, and Gonçalves 2017, 291). The continuity of pathways, street crossings and security, etc. were analysed to measure the pedestrian safety in previous studies on urban design (*Kansas City Walkability Plan* 2014; Ewing and Handy 2009; Poelman and Dijkstra 2015; Mavoa et al. 2018). Pedestrian crosswalks, signalized intersection, pedestrian visibility and number of potential conflicts with road vehicles show the pedestrian safety from traffic (Moura, Cambra, and Gonçalves 2017, 288). Continuity of the pedestrian level of service in neighbourhood level includes the pedestrian sidewalk system, pedestrian crossings on the major arterials, the clear sightlines and street lighting are required (Kansas City Walkability Plan 2014, 17).

Pedestrians' accessibility to the archaeological sites (Kondyli 2015, 39) and the pedestrian pathways (Belge 2017, 86) improve their integration with urban life. Pedestrianized streets that provide pedestrian safety and comfort are were evaluated as successful for the similar cases: Acropolis and Athenian Agora in Athens, Forum Romanum and Imperial Forums in Rome, El Centre Arqueològic de l'Almoina in Valencia, El Born Cultural Centre in Barcelona, Fortress of Belgrade, Castelo do S.Jorge in Lisbon.

In this framework, the pedestrian safety around the archaeological site is assessed through the presence of pedestrian pathways and their continuity, pedestrian crosswalks, the use of a pedestrian actuated signal or dedicated pedestrian phase for crossing, clear sight lines from motorists to pedestrians and street lightings in this study.

#### 3.4.1.3. Criterion III: Pedestrian Comfort

Pedestrian comfort has a close relation with pedestrian safety in terms of physical dimensions. Within walkability indexes, the comfortable walking shows "the extent to which walking is accommodated to capabilities and skills of all types of pedestrians with attributes and amenities that ease the walking experience" (Moura, Cambra, and Gonçalves 2017, 284; Rahaman, Lourenço, and Viegas 2012; Saelens and Handy 2008). The walking distance, quality of the road, its slope and components show the comfort level of the pedestrian walkway (Öztaş et al. 2017; Transport for London 2005). Similar cases that were evaluated as successful for providing pedestrian comfort are: Acropolis and Athenian Agora in Athens, Forum Romanum and Imperial Forums in Rome, El Centre Arqueològic de l'Almoina in Valencia, El Born Cultural Centre in Barcelona, Fortress of Belgrade, Castelo do S.Jorge in Lisbon.

Therefore, the pedestrian comfort around the archaeological site is assessed through the approriateness of the pavement slope, its size, its material quality in this study.

#### 3.4.1.4. Criterion IV: Disabled Access

The access of disabilities to the public spaces is an important aspect of the accessibility. Disabled ramps, tactile surfaces and disabled warnings should be designed according to the standards in public spaces (TSE 1999; UN 2004). Accessibility is provided by physical usability of an urban outdoor space; depending on anthropometric and ergonomic design inputs such as the width (unobstructed and sufficient width), area (unimpeded and sufficient range of motion), height (unobstructed and sufficient height), surface (unobstructed and suitable floor surface), communication (necessary direction and warning signs) and equipment (sufficient and necessary spatial use) (UN 2004; Aygün, Korkut, and Kiper 2018).

Specific to the archaeological sites, Lauria (2017) highlights the necessity to make design for disabled to improve their access to these sites (Lauria 2017, 1028). Disabled access within the site is crucial to provide intellectual access as well (Ibid., 1028). Disabled-friendly services, tactile paths and panels in the Archaeological Park of Colosseum is a good example as their slogan is "Park for Everyone" Similar cases that provide disabled access were evaluated as successful for integration with urban life are: Forum Romanum and Imperial Forums, and Le Domus di Romane Palazzo Valentini in Rome, Castelo Sao Jorge in Lisbon, Antiquarium in Seville, Acropolis and Athenian Agora in Athens, Domus Avinyó and El Born Cultural Centre in Barcelona.

So, considering the inputs mentioned above; the disabled access is assessed through the proper conditions of pathways (sufficient width and area), presence of ramps, tactile surfaces and warning signs in this study.

#### 3.4.1.5. Criterion V: Circulation of Public

Public access within the archaeological sites can be realized by circulation routes and pathways. Their layout and fitting out of outdoor spaces and choice of colours, etc. are the problematics of the architectural design (Léotard 2005, 22). Consequently, architectural options should be created by providing access to various functions and on-site circulation. The circuit of visit may go through or around the remains depending on their technical, conservation and display aims (Asensio et al. 2006, 168). The impact of circulation routes should regard the conservation of the integrity and its physical and cultural characteristics (ICOMOS 1999b, Art.3.2.). The pedestrian circulation should be promoted by limiting the traffic and parking facilities (ICOMOS 2011, Art. f). Similar cases with the circulation of public within were evaluated as successful: Acropolis in Athens, the citadel of Amman, Castelo do S.Jorge in Lisbon, Fortress of Belgrade, Athenian and Roman Agora in Athens, Agora in Thessaloniki, El Centre Arqueològic de l'Almoina in Valencia, The Serdica ancient

 $<sup>^{82}</sup>$  "The tactile panels of the PArCo", https://parcocolosseo.it/visita/il-parco-per-tutti/, accessed 14.05.21

culture and communicative complex in Sofia, Roman city of Hispalis, Antiquarium in Seville, and El Born Cultural Centre in Barcelona (Section 3.1.2.).

So, the circulation public within the archaeological site is assessed through the presence of the circulation routes including disabled, and the pedestrian pathways in this study.

## 3.4.1.6. Criterion VI: Free Entry

The activities of citizens in public spaces are categorized as necessary, optional and "resultant" (social) which are related with the quality of the physical environment (Gehl 2011, 11). The public space where these activities take place, also shows the degree of publicness whose qualities are defined as "ownership", "access" and "use". However, when an admission fee is charged, for example in museums, the relative publicness level of the space decreases which is an ongoing debate by the scholars (Carmona et al. 2010, 137). For instance, Burch et al. (2019) found out that the number of visitors and users of the Roses Citadel would increase by the free entry (Burch et al. 2019, 119). In the case of Philopappou Hill in Athens, it is a right for citizens to have free access to the site (Stefanopoulou 2019, 171). The archaeological assets in public/urban parks are free for access (APPENDIX C) (Section 3.1.1.). There are successful cases with free entry for citizens, and free entry with special conditions (Section 3.1.2.), which are more integrated with urban life.

So, the free entry to the archaeological site is assessed through free admissions, and special conditions in this study.

#### 3.4.2. Integration Concept II: Possessing Social Usage

There are several types of access mentioned so far, particularly in spatial and urban design studies engaged with the use of public spaces. Social access is shaped by the functional features of a place as long as the physical access to the place is ensured and it can be enriched by access to activities (Lynch 1984).

For the heritage sites, "Public access" appears as the most initial criteria for the integration of the cultural heritage sites into social, cultural and economic life of our

times (ICOMOS 2011). Present-day use of the heritage sites show their social value (B. Feilden and Jokilehto 1993, 20) as long as they are used appropriately (ICOMOS 1998). Social interrelations with the heritage sites increase value attribution to them (Etyemez 2011, 33). They can be hubs for social integration (Balen and Vandesande 2015, 10:10). They are functionally integrated with the town in case they are used by the citizens or tourists (Aykaç 2008, 30). For instance, Cansunar (2011) proposed to increase social facilities and spaces for the conservation of Kemeraltı, Izmir (Cansunar 2011, 422). Social sustainability of historic city centres can be realised by providing spaces for social relations and social interactions (Ali, Al-Betawi, and Al-Qudah 2019, 205–211).

The use of the archaeological heritage which will improve the public awareness should be promoted regarding the conservation of the cultural properties based on the scientific survey, research and interventions (ICOMOS 1964; ICOMOS 1990; ICOMOS 2017). The integration of archaeological sites as the cultural facilities into the social and economic fabric are required (Asensio et al. 2006, 89). They contribute to social life of the cities (Alpan 2005, 40), when they have social uses (Stefanopoulou 2019, 112). Similar cases that show social integrity were evaluated as successful (Section 3.1.2.).

By the other side, their uses driven by economy and tourism may result as "Touristification", "Museumification", "Disneyfication" that interrupt their public use for the citizens (Camprag 2016,168; Roost 2000). Palumbo (2006) criticized the privatization of cultural heritage with market-oriented interventions their "public good" is decreased. He claims that "public good" should be the primary concern because "use" adds value to the cultural resources and supports their sustainability (Palumbo 2006, 38). In this sense, the "fenced" archaeological sites are less integrated with the urban life. For instance, Russell (2014) finds Forum Romanum in Rome isolated from daily life (Russell 2014, 496). Papageorgiou-Venetas (2004) defines the fenced archaeological sites in Athens as the areas with no public access (Papageorgiou - Venetas 2004):

In this framework, the archaeological site which possess social usage is assessed through its daily use of by public, cultural use, educational use, and recreational uses in this study.

## 3.4.2.1. Criterion VII: Daily Use of Public

"Public use" includes the aspects of public space and public life. The physical public space and the activity of public are the components of public realm that the activity of the public in these areas can be termed as socio-cultural public realm as well (Carmona et al. 2010, 137). According to Gehl (2011), daily life involves necessary activities of those who are required to participate such as going to school or work, walking, shopping, waiting for a bus, etc. (Gehl 2011, 11). In parallel, going to parks, using the sport and recreational areas are also common in several studies that can be involved in daily activities (L'Aoustet and Griffet 2004; Beck 2009; Lee and Kim 2015).

Daily and common activities of citizens in heritage sites improve their place attachment (G. Garcia, Vandesande, and Van Balen 2018, 397). The interruption of the daily uses on the archaeological sites reduces the cultural memory of citizens (Russell 2014, 496). So, archaeological sites which have been in constant use, are potentially well-known places since they are in use in the daily life of public. Their daily use increase public awareness as in the example of *Küçükyalı* Archaeopark (Bayraktar and Kubat 2010, 6). Castelo do S.Jorge in Lisbon, Fortress of Belgrade, The Serdica ancient culture and communicative complex in Sofia, *Arènes de Lutèce* in Paris, Circus Maximus and the park of Baths of Trajan in Rome, and the park of *Porta Palatina* in Turin are in daily use of citizens so they were evaluated as successful for the integration with urban life (Section 3.1.1. and Section 3.1.2) (APPENDIX C).

In this framework, the daily use of the archaeological site is assessed through its daily use and continuous use in this study.

#### 3.4.2.2. Criterion VIII: Cultural Use

The use of heritage is recommended for increasing their social, cultural, and economic values (ICOMOS 2011a). Their cultural use has not been specifically mentioned in previous studies, though the majority mentioned their functional integration with the present towns/cities as the places of culture (ICOMOS 1964, Art.5, 1990; Berbard M Feilden and Jokilehto 1998, 80; Asensio et al. 2006, 90; Palumbo

2006, 38; Alpan 2005; Levent 2008, 195; Bayraktar and Kubat 2010, 4; ICOMOS 2017; Rukavina, Šćitaroci, and Lolić 2018, 352). Similar cases which are archaeological parks, and archaeological site museums were evaluated as successful because of their cultural uses: Castelo do S.Jorge in Lisbon, Fortress of Belgrade, Athenian and Roman Agora in Athens, Agora in Thessaloniki, El Centre Arqueològic de l'Almoina in Valencia, The Serdica ancient culture and communicative complex in Sofia, Roman city of Hispalis, Antiquarium in Seville, and El Born Cultural Centre in Barcelona (Section 3.1.2.). Some of them are used for cultural events: Citadel Amman<sup>83</sup>, Roman Agora of Athens<sup>84</sup>, Forum Romanum<sup>85</sup>, Imperial Forum<sup>86</sup>, Serdica ancient cultural and communicative complex<sup>87</sup>. So, they are more integrated with urban life.

In this framework, the cultural use, accordingly social use of the archaeological site are assessed as itself in this study.

#### 3.4.2.3. Criterion IX: Educational Use

The educational uses of heritage have been pointed out in international documents and previous studies (UNESCO 1956; Tully 2007; Orbaşli 2013; Wei and Zhao 2017; ICOMOS 2017). Heritage sites contribute to understanding and education by providing social benefits (G. Garcia, Vandesande, and Van Balen 2018, 392). Archaeological sites contribute to education (Alpan 2005, 40; Fouseki and Sandes 2009, 51), and educational uses of the sites integrate them functional with urban life

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>83</sup> "Jadal Album Launch Concerts @citadel", Facebook page, accessed April 04, 2022, https://www.facebook.com/events/1725011301117936/.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>84</sup> "Classical concert in the Roman Agora of Athens on July 18, 2020", https://commons.wikimedia.org/wiki/File:Classical\_concert\_in\_the\_Roman\_Agora\_of\_Athens\_on\_July\_18,\_2020.jpg, accessed 30.04.22

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>85</sup> "Music for mercy live at Roman Forum ft. Andrea Bocelli", Opera on video, accessed April 30, 2022, https://www.operaonvideo.com/andrea-bocelli-at-the-forum-rome-2016/.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>86</sup> "Free Concert at the Fori Imperiali", Eurcheapo, accessed April 30, 2022, https://www.eurocheapo.com/blog/rome-5-free-events-to-celebrate-the-new-year.html.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>87</sup> "The Cantus Firmus European Music Festival", Regional museum Sofia, accessed May 5, 2022, https://www.sofiahistorymuseum.bg/en/chain-offices/serdica-ancient-cultural-and-communicative-complex.

(Bayraktar and Kubat 2010, 4). Educational programs, activities, and workshops should be used for interpretation of the sites by introducing educational facilities (N. R. Garcia and Corbett 2008; Biggi, D'Andrea, and Pesaresi 2014; A. Ricci and Yilmaz 2016; D. Şahin 2018).

Engagement of children with awareness of Herculaneum (Biggi, D'Andrea, and Pesaresi 2014, 51), holding workshops on management practices for international practitioners (Ibid, 51), training local workers for the conservation of the Madaba Archaeological Park in Jordan on wall consolidation, etc., and training undergraduate students through the workshops (D'Andrea et al. 2018, 40–41) were evaluated as successful.

So, educational use of the archaeological site is assessed through educational programs and courses, educational activities for children and young people, educational courses on the cultural heritage for adults in this study.

#### 3.4.2.4. Criterion X: Recreational Use

Recreational uses of the heritage sites provide public areas for optional activities (Gehl 2011, 11) for the citizens. When recreational possibilities of the historic cities are created, then the place attachment of its users increases (G. Garcia, Vandesande, and Van Balen 2018, 392). The functional integration of the archaeological sites with urban layout can be realized by constituting their recreational uses (Bayraktar and Kubat 2010, 4). Recreational use of archaeological sites increases the sense of neighbourhood in the place where the site is located, as in the example of *Philopappou* Hill in Athens (Stefanopoulou 2019, 171). They provide social uses with enjoyable (Alpan 2005, 44; ICOMOS 2017), self-improving (Stefanopoulou 2019, 171), and leisure-time activities (Huijun and Doyon 2020, 9). Similar cases that are archaeological parks and urban parks were evaluated successful for their integration with urban life: Athenian Agora in Athens, Forum Romanum, Circus Maximus, Baths of Trajan in Rome, Castelo do S.Jorge in Lisbon, Fortress of Belgrade, Porta Palatina in Turin, and Arènes de Lutèce in Paris (Section 3.1.1. and Section 3.1.2.).

In this framework, the recreation use of the archaeological site is assessed through the aspects of self-improvement, free-time activities, and entertainment in this study.

## 3.4.3. Integration Concept III: Being a Well-Presented Site

Presentation of the cultural heritage sites includes "interpretive information, physical access and interpretive infrastructure" (ICOMOS 2008a). The use of the elements such as "information panels, museum-type displays, walking tours, lectures and guided tours, multimedia applications and websites" are recommended to heighten public awareness and enhance understanding of the heritage site (ICOMOS 2008a). The print and electronic publications, on-site and directly related off-site installations, facilities and installations are some of the interpretive activities, and interpretive infrastructures (ICOMOS 2008a).

The means of presentation should depend on the site, since there are some cases where the application of the signage, info panel or other elements in situ may harm the ruins (Sivan 1997, 54). For this reason, the measures for the presentation should be developed specific to the case. Presentation of the multi-layered historical towns should reveal their cultural significance (Aykaç 2008). The formal criteria for the integration of archaeological sites to the urban layout requires their presentation (Bayraktar and Kubat 2010, 4). So, the presentation of the archaeological sites is one of the factors for their urban integration (Rukavina, Šćitaroci, and Lolić 2018, 353).

For this reason, the archaeological sites which are well-presented, were evaluated as more integrated with the urban life. Considering its access and interpretive dimensions mentioned above, the well-preserved archaeological site is assessed through the visibility from public spaces, efficient lighting, the presence of the visitor centre, dissemination of the information about the site, online services and social media, proper design and interventions, and service facilities within the site in this study.

## 3.4.3.1. Criterion XI: Visibility from Public Spaces

According to the Oxford Dictionary, the visibility means "the state of being able to see or to be seen", "The distance one can see as determined by light and weather conditions" and "The degree to which something has attracted general attention; prominence"<sup>88</sup>. So, visual access to a place is realized by its visibility and judgements of the space from the entrances (Carr et al. 1992, 97). It is also an element of invitations for public spaces (Gehl 2011, 113).

The ability<sup>89</sup> to see the edifices is a necessity of visibility which ensures the visual integration of the heritage with the town (Etyemez 2011, 45). For instance, even if the fences/boundaries of the archaeological sites allow people to see inside, there is no archaeological asset that can be able to be seen, because they are far from the public spaces around<sup>90</sup>. Accordingly, the archaeological sites which are not visible from a public space, are not integrated into the contemporary town (Rukavina, Šćitaroci, and Lolić 2018, 350). So, the visibility of the archaeological sites enhances their integration with the town/city (Asensio et al. 2006, 168; Kaya 2014, 78; Ulusoy 2014, 10), and with the urban context (Mutlu 2012, 54).

The preserved remains *in situ* in the basements of modern buildings or beneath the streets are made visible to pedestrians by using transparent covering shelters in Greece (Dreliosi and Filimonos 1993, cited in Fouseki and Sandes 2009, 45). The archaeological pavilion in Aachen in Germany was found successful as the immovable archaeological assets are directly within the urban park that "it perfectly fits the greenery area and today is one of the most favourite places visited by the city inhabitants" (Stala 2015, 201). The effort was made to increase the visibility of Herculenaum from the surrounding neighbourhood (Court et al. 2019, 26).

88 https://en.oxforddictionaries.com/definition/visibility, accessed 12.04.19

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>89</sup> There are social and spatial visions defined by several scholars: Gehl (2011) states that maximum distance for seeing events is 70 to 100 meters whereas it is up to 20-25 meters to see facial expressions that should be considered for public space design. According to Lynch (1962) the spatial dimensions greater than 110 meters are rarely found in good cityscapes.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>90</sup> Roman Baths Museum in Ankara is an example (Mutlu 2012, 141).

As the transparency "is a material condition that is pervious to light and/or air, an inherent quality of substance as in a glass wall" (Ewing and Handy 2009, 78); the type of fences around the sites should represent a transparency enabling people to see and perceive the assets within the sites. Therefore, the methods, tools and materials that constitute the visibility of the sites are also the elements of visibility.

As a matter of visibility, the entrances to the archaeological sites may improve the visual access to them. The entrance to a place, creates "an awareness of sense of being in a particular place (of being "here"), there might be also be an equally strong sense that around and outside it is other places that are 'there'" (Carmona 2011, 170). It is significant as the visual experience in townscapes (Cullen 1961, cited in Carmona 2011, 170) and a "defined entrance" is one of the visual indicators of the urban design considerations (Carmona and Tiesdell 2007, 336). It is parallel with the previous studies on the archaeological sites: The sense of arrival as the feeling of coming elsewhere is important because it increases the visual readability. For this reason, the archaeological park entrance point or points should be emphasized with the visible elements as a transition from outside to inside and this design should be in harmony with the character of the natural environment (Puren, Drewes, and Roos 2006, cited in A. Tuna and Erdoğan 2016, 114; Bayraktar and Kubat 2010, 4). The majority of the similar cases, have fences and transparent surfaces, so they are visible from public spaces (Section 3.1.2.).

In this context, the visibility of the archaeological site is assessed through the presence of no-barriers, appropriate distance of the immovable assets to the public spaces around, and the presence of the entrance building/gate/canopy in this study.

## 3.4.3.2. Criterion XII: Efficient Lighting within the Site

Lighting within the archaeological sites improves the visual and perceptive access to them. The lighting of the archaeological site is needed to integrate it with the urban layout (Bayraktar and Kubat 2010, 4). It creates an ambiance for visitors and citizens as well; if they are properly designed. Di Salvo (2014) defines the efficient lighting of the archaeological sites as it should ensure the "recovery of the historical memory of the ruins; perception of the archaeological fragment; the indication of the hierarchy of paths

and creation of guidance and teaching routes; the enhancement of the archaeological heritage, in compliance with the ruins and their context; the providing a more accessible reading of archaeology; and establishing areas for walking, contemplation and conversation" (Di Salvo 2014, 209).

Similar cases with efficient lighting were evaluated as successful for their integration with urban life. For instance, the Roman amphitheatre in London is a successful example since it creates dramatic effects and emotional responses to charm the visitors, and recalls the atmosphere of gladiator games (Di Salvo 2014, 211). The lighting design of the Imperial Forum<sup>91</sup> includes variations of direction representing different forums (unidirectional for the Forum of Augustus, axial for the Forum of Nerva, and centrifugal for the Forum of Trajan) and colour temperatures. The lighting designs of Acropolis, the temple of Hephaistos in Athenian Agora<sup>92</sup>, and the Domus Avinyó<sup>93</sup> are also successful examples of the architectural lighting design.

So, the components of efficient lighting design were adopted from Di Salvo (2014) and the efficient lighting of the archaeological site is assessed through the presence of the recovery of the historical memory of the ruins, the perception of the archaeological fragments, the hierarchy of paths and creation of guidance and teaching routes in this study.

#### 3.4.3.4. Criterion XIII: The Visitor Centre

Since the measures for the presentation of the archaeological sites differentiate as "off-site" and "in-site" because of the preventive measures for safeguarding the cultural properties, the visitor centres within the archaeological sites should be equipped and sophisticated through ensuring the perceptual dimensions of the different kind of

<sup>91</sup> The lighting design was made by the film director Vittorio Storaro and the architect Francesco Storaro, for more information: "A light for history, a light for history", Luce e Design, accessed February 03, 2022, https://www.lucenews.it/una-luce-per-la-storia-una-luce-nella-storia/.

<sup>93</sup> "Lamp lighting solutions '17 awards selection", Vora architecture in process, accessed May 22, 2022, http://vora.cat/en/project/domus-avinyo-site.

124

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>92</sup> "The lighting of the Acropolis, made by Eleftheria Deko, received the LIT Lighting Design Award of the year 2021": accessed May 08, 2022, https://edeko.gr/projects/arch/.

users. They provide intellectual accessibility to the sites (ICOMOS 1999b; Mutlu 2012, 54; Biggi, D'Andrea, and Pesaresi 2014; Lauria 2017, 1026–1027; Rukavina, Šćitaroci, and Lolić 2018), by the tools of Audio guides, Virtual reality (Reilly 1990; Morgan 2009, 472; Pérez et al. 2020, 14) and Augmented reality shows (ICOMOS 2008b, Principle 5, Art.4; Etxeberria et al. 2012, 69). The classrooms/atelier/workshops, library/reading room, meeting hall where education and training of the public (ICOMOS 1993, Art.16, e.) are ensured, and the exhibition halls, and areas related with the archaeological site (Burch et al. 2019, 113) are strongly recommended.

Similar cases including Küçükyalı Archaeopark (Alessandra Ricci 2019, 274), the Acropolis Museum and the museum on the west stoa of Athenian Agora in Athens, the Parco Colloseo in Rome<sup>94</sup> include interpretive tools such as audio guides, virtual reality and augmented reality shows. The west stoa of Athenian Agora, a portion of the fortress of Belgrade and the Castelo S. Jorge in Lisbon (Barranha, Caldas, and da Silva 2017, 38) and the Antiquarium Forense in Roman Forum in Rome (Cadario, Giustozzi, and Guerrerieri 2011, 44), the Trajan's market of the Imperial Forums<sup>95</sup>, the Serdica ancient cultural and communicative complex<sup>96</sup> and the galleries of the cultural centre of El Born in Barcelona<sup>97</sup> are used for temporary and permanent exhibitions. The Antiquarium in Seville has a multipurpose room for exhibitions<sup>98</sup>. The archaeological museum of Jordan<sup>99</sup> is located at the Citadel of Amman. The Acropolis Museum<sup>100</sup> built

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>94</sup> "Parco Collosseo", accessed February 03, 2022, https://parcocolosseo.it/en/area/museums/the-museum-of-the-colosseum/.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>95</sup> For further information, see: "Mercati di Traiano", Trajan's Market, accessed February 03, 2022, http://www.mercatiditraiano.it/en.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>96</sup> "Sofia History Museum Chain Offices", Sofia History Museum, accessed May 03, 2022, https://www.sofiahistorymuseum.bg/en/chain-offices/serdica-ancient-cultural-and-communicative-complex.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>97</sup> "Visit galleries & spaces", El born Cultural Centre, accessed May 02, 2022, https://elbornculturaimemoria.barcelona.cat/en/visit/galleries-spaces/.

<sup>98 &</sup>quot;Sala Antiquarium", The Antiquarium, accessed May 03, 2022, https://www.visitasevilla.es/en/professionals/sevilla-venues/sala-antiquarium.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>99</sup> "Jordan Archaeological Museum", Department of Antiquities, accessed May 03, 2022, http://doa.gov.jo/Museum-Previewen.aspx?Id=12.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>100</sup> "The Acropolis Museum", accessed May 02, 2022, https://www.theacropolismuseum.gr/en.

on the top of the archaeological remains includes temporary and permanent exhibitions, workshop/seminar halls, and a library. The cultural centre of El Born in Barcelona, includes multipurpose hall and workshop areas.

So, considering the successful examples and the interpretative tools above, the appropriate visitor centre of the archaeological site is assessed through the proper presentations and information developed for intellectual accessibility, the presence of audio guides, virtual reality and augmented reality shows, exhibition areas, classrooms/ateliers, library/reading room, meeting halls, the multi-media collections of the presentation materials in this study.

#### 3.4.3.5. Criterion XIV: Dissemination of the Information about the Site

The appropriate explanation of the archaeological remains to everyone is a prerequisite for the intellectual access to them (Asensio et.al. 2006, 170). For instance, the display scenario of the remains should be capable to make remains intelligible and to attract attention (Asensio et.al. 2006, 193). Information panels (ICOMOS 2008a, Principle 4; Aykaç 2008, 46) located in various places within the site should give up-to date information about its history and development (Cleere 2010, 8) to the public. They should be well-maintained<sup>101</sup>. Besides the information given within the archaeological sites, the signage/ display signs (Cleere 2010, 9) should be designed for the ones approaching to the site. Consequently, the scientific investigations that created the knowledge about the sites should be shared with public (ICOMOS 1990; Aykaç 2008; Bayraktar and Kubat 2010; Rudokas et al. 2019).

In this framework, the dissemination of the information about the archaeological site is assessed through the presence of the information panels and signboards, the scientific publications shared among the public in this study.

-

Mutlu (2012) criticized the bad conditions of the info panels in Cardo Maximus (Mutlu 2012, 113) and the Augustus and Roma Temple (Mutlu 2012, 128).

#### 3.4.3.6. Criterion XV: Online Services and Social Media

Online services and social media are the ex-situ services that enrich the intellectual access to the archaeological sites (Lauria 2017, 1027). Virtual reality may foster social integration also by allowing wheelchair users to tour complex archaeological sites realistically (Pérez et al. 2020). In addition, they provide indirect benefits for those who have not visited the sites but can benefit through the magazines, films or internet (virtual visits) (Mourato and Mazzanti 2002, 51).

For example, there are similar cases with social media accounts and online services: the Roman Forum and Imperial Forums are represented in the Facebook page of Parco Colloseo<sup>102</sup>. They also have mobile applications<sup>103</sup> for visiting and getting information. The museum of Trajan Markets in Trajan Forum<sup>104</sup> can be visited online. Acropolis museum in Athens have a webpage specific to the archaeological sites of the city, prepared for kids<sup>105</sup>.

So, the online services and social media of the archaeological site are assessed through the presence of online services and social media developed for it in this study.

## 3.4.3.7. Criterion XVI: Design and Interventions

The qualities of design regarding the integration of the archaeological sites with urban life were mentioned in previous studies: The architectural design solutions for enhancing the archaeological assets should be brought up (Asensio et al. 2006, 166;

The Mobile Application: Parco Colloseo", The archeological park of Colloseum, accessed May 03, 2022, https://play.google.com/store/apps/details?id=it.coopcultureitalia.app.colosseo&hl=tr&gl=US

"Digital Museum", Trajan's Market, accessed May 03, 2022, http://www.mercatiditraiano.it/en/node/1008717

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>102</sup> "Parco archaelogico del Colloseo", Archaeological Park of Colloseum, accessed May 02, 2022, https://www.facebook.com/parcocolosseo

Kaya 2014, 178), as it supports the urban integration of archaeological sites (Rukavina, Šćitaroci, and Lolić 2018, 352).

The new designs should consider the authenticity and "distinguishability" of the archaeological remains (Alpan 2005, 40; Asensio et al. 2006, 118). Good design creates archaeological interest of the public (Kondyli 2015, 38; Sinha and Sharma 2009; Erol 2014) as if it involves the use of local sources, proper material usage, and comfort for its users (Bayraktar and Kubat 2010, 4). Lambertucci (2016) gives the examples of underground designs that were carried out together with preventive archaeology works which increases public awareness of the sites (Lambertucci 2016, 112). Rukavina, Šćitaroci, and Lolić (2018) find the qualities of design around the Temple of Diana in Mérida successful as it created an attractive place for public (Rukavina, Šćitaroci, and Lolić 2018, 353).

Urban design qualities may involve the transparency (Ewing and Handy 2009, 72)., functional and social uses, visual aspects and urban experiences (Carmona and Tiesdell 2007, 335), and comfortable pedestrian movements (Gehl 2011, 142-145). In this sense, the planning and landscaping projects<sup>106</sup> appear as significant interventions in and around the sites. For instance, Gotta (2017) finds the planning efforts in the island of Kos as successful as the morphological design of archaeological sites concerns the physical integration with public spaces:

The gradual terraces between the contemporary buildings and archaeological remains, and the readability of the lost medieval wall circuit (Gotta 2017, 753). Site arrangements and landscaping of the archaeological sites were regarded as integration criteria in previous studies (Levent 2008, 195; Bayraktar and Kubat 2010, 2). Similar

.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>106</sup> In Turkish legislation system, the landscaping projects aim to protect the archaeological potential of the archaeological sites (*Ören yeri*); to open them to visitors under supervision; to promote them; to solve the problems arising from the current usage and circulation; to meet the needs of the area with the equipment required by contemporary technological developments by taking into account the characteristics of each archaeological site. They are prepared in 1/500, 1/200 or 1/100 scales according to the Conservation Law (5226/1). The Regulation on the Procedures and Principles Regarding the Preparation, Display, Application, Inspection, Authors of Landscaping Projects was published in the Official Gazette dated 26/07/2005 and numbered 25887 and entered into force.

cases<sup>107</sup> and the cases mentioned in previous studies<sup>108</sup> that were evaluated as successful for the urban and landscaping design characteristics have appropriate presentations: Acropolis, Athenian Agora, Theater of Dionysos, Odeion of Herodes Atticus in Athens, Agora in Thessaloniki, El Centre Arqueològic de l'Almoina in Valencia, Roman Amphitheatre Archaeological Site in Milan, Roman Theater and Odeon in Amman, Gallo Roman Museum- Roman Theatre in Lyon, Muralla Romana (Roman Walls), La Via Sepulcral Romana in Barcelona, City Walls in London and Porta Palatina in Turin are some of them.

Interventions on the archaeological assets should regard preventive measures, as for conserving the tangible evidences of the past (de la Torre and Mac Lean 1997, 5). Therefore, the destruction of the archaeological evidence for collecting information that are needed for protectional and scientific investigations should be avoided; so, "non-destructive techniques, aerial and ground survey, and sampling" should be encouraged instead of total excavation (ICOMOS 1990, Art. 5). As a matter of the presentation of the archaeological sites, reconstructions should be avoided; instead, anastylosis where the existing parts are reassembled and the dismembered parts are used only if the new

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>107</sup> The residential area in the basement of the Acropolis Museum is presented as semi-open public space that enable the visitors interact with the remains visually from above. Similarly, La Almoina Arhcaeological Museum in Valencia created a public square on top of the remains while the glass cover allows the pedestrians passing by to recognize remains below (Fernández-Navajas et al. 2013, 9731). The Serdica ancient cultural and communication complex in Sofia was selected as a good practice by the Council of Europe because of increasing the visibility of the remains, creating attractive areas for the citizens, and the tourists, providing access for people with special needs and enhancing the urban experience. The urban design in the surrounding of the El Born Cultural Centre in Barcelona was awarded because of its connectivity and permeability of pedestrian access continuing to the other parts of the district, its centrality and identity created by the pavement elements. Similarly, the portion of the Roman Wall in Barcelona was enhanced by the urban design qualities increasing the visibility of the remains and perceptions by implementing landscaping elements such as banks, trees, handrails for children, etc.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>108</sup> Porta Leoni in Verona was unearthed and its design as a hole created attractions for pedestrians in the street and therefore, its design revitalized the place for tourists and citizens (Alpan 2005, 95). The portion of Roman City Wall in London, at Coopers' Row is presented by the courtyard design creating a public space with cafés that show an active sense of place (Fouseki and Sandes 2009, 43). The contemporary design next to the Temple of Diana in Mérida contributed to the attractiveness and publicity of the site which was fenced, inaccessible, unused area once (Rukavina, Šćitaroci, and Lolić 2018, 353). The portion of the Roman walls of London, are well-presented by the London Wall Place project which enables the remains as the central part of the public realm by re-designing new elements: elevated walkways that are not compete with them<sup>108</sup>. The Via Sepulcral in Barcelona is a good example of the urban design qualities that installing contemporary service areas, providing visual access and connecting the site with the nearby park and children playground.

material is distinguishable and that will guarantee its conservation may be carried out (ICOMOS 1964, Art. 15). So, the conservation of the archaeological evidence and authenticity is a must (ICOMOS 1990, Art. 7). Similarly, the restoration works on the archaeological assets may help to visualize the original arrangements of the place (de la Torre and Mac Lean 1997, 10), but still, they should be applied with a great care (H. Schmidt 1997, 46). The contemporary applications that are reversible may create a stronger visual impact rather than help the viewers to focus on the original remains; therefore the impact of the new design should balance the new and the original (Sivan 1997, 52). For instance, the conservation and presentation of the sites discovered beneath the buildings have minimised interventions: The Roman House in the basement of Palazzo Valentini, Domus Avinyó<sup>109</sup> and the remains of the El Born Cultural Centre in Barcelona.

In this context, the appropriate design and interventions on the archaeological site are assessed through the arrangements of urban design, implementation of the landscaping project, arrangement of landscaping elements, and landscape elements within the site in this study.

#### 3.4.3.8. Criterion XVII: Service Facilities within the Site

In parallel to the functioning of archaeological sites, introducing the facilities within the site improves the quality of public spaces within the archaeological sites. The requirements for the comfort of visitors should be ensured by applying service units such as toilets, café, cloakroom etc. For instance, the gift shops are one of the facilities that tourists would prefer at the archaeological sites because they improve the viability of the sites as a form of engagement (Court et al. 2019, 24–25). Service facilities as the organisational dimension improve the accessibility of the archaeological sites (Lauria 2017, 1026–1027) and ensure the formal criteria for integration to the urban layout (Bayraktar and Kubat 2010, 4).

<sup>109 &</sup>quot;Domus Avignon", Domus Avinyó, accessed May 02, 2022, https://ca.wikipedia.org/wiki/Domus\_Aviny%C3%B3

Similar cases with the service facilities are successful: Acropolis, Athenian and Roman Agora in Athens, Castelo do S.Jorge in Lisbon, Belgrade Fortress, Citadel of Amman, Forum Romanum and Imperial Forums in Rome, Agora in Thessaloniki, El Centre Arqueològic de l'Almoina in Valencia, The Serdica ancient culture and communicative complex in Sofia, Residential Area under Acropolis Museum in Athens, Roman city of Hispalis, Antiquarium in Seville, Le Domus di Romane Palazzo Valentini in Rome, Domus Avinyó and El Born Cultural Centre in Barcelona. Among them, the Roman Forum<sup>110</sup> and Imperial Forums<sup>111</sup> can be visited by the guided tours, and there are accessible entrances, toilets, and wheelchair paths for disabled. The gift shop for the visitors of the Roman Forum is located in Collosseum. The Museum of Trajan Market in Trajan Forum has a bookshop<sup>112</sup> with collections of publications about the site. There is not any café within Roman and Imperial Forums in Rome and in Agora of Thessaloniki; however, there is plenty of cafés and restaurants in their vicinity. There is a souvenir shop in the Fortress of Belgrade<sup>113</sup>, and there are cafés and restaurants<sup>114</sup> within and around the fortress, similar with the Castelo S. Jorge in Lisbon<sup>115</sup>.

In this context, the appropriate service facilities within the archaeological site are assessed through the presence of tourist guides, toilets, gift shop, tea house/ café, security cameras and security personnel in this study.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>110</sup> Visitors may attend various guided tours including Colloseum and the Palatine Hill, for further information: "Parco Collosseo", accessed May 03, 2022, https://parcocolosseo.it/en/visit/opening-times-and-tickets/.

For the service facilities, see: "Turismo Rome", accessed May 03, 2022, https://www.turismoroma.it/en/places/archaeological-area-imperial-fora.

<sup>112 &</sup>quot;Trajan's Market Visitor Services", Mercati di Traiano, accessed May 03, 2022, http://www.mercatiditraiano.it/en/informazioni\_pratiche/condizioni\_di\_accesso2.

<sup>113 &</sup>quot;Souvenir shop and gallery in the eastern Stambol Gate", Belgrade Fortress, accessed May 03, 2022, https://www.beogradskatvrdjava.co.rs/%d0%b8%d0%bd%d1%84%d0%be/?lang=en.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>114</sup> "Kalemegdan Terrace Restaurant", Kalemegdanska Terasa Restaurant, accessed May 03, 2022, https://kalemegdanskaterasa.com/en/home-5/.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>115</sup> Casa do Leão within the castle is used as restaurant, for more information: "Castelo Sao Jorge", accessed May 03, 2022, http://castelodesaojorge.pt/site/pt/concessao/.

## 3.4.4. Integration Concept IV: Being a Well-Managed Site

The management of the archaeological sites ensures their economic integration with urban life (Asensio et al. 2006, 22), and fulfils the functional criteria for integrating with urban layout (Bayraktar and Kubat 2010, 4). It represents the organizational dimension of the accessibility (Lauria 2017, 1026–1027). The sites with localized management plans are more successful (Çırak 2010, 404; E. Özcan 2017, 17; Mubaideen and Al Kurdi 2017). Management plans and related implementations of public archaeological sites include the measures for defining the site boundaries and management zones, implementations regarding sustainable development and community involvement, and participation of public (ICOMOS 2017).

Therefore, well-managed archaeological sites were evaluated as integrated with urban life; and the well-managed archaeological site is assessed through its conservation and management plans, implementation of public participation and community involvement, and implementation of visitor management in this study.

## 3.4.4.1. Criterion XVIII: Conservation of the Site and Its Vicinity

The conservation of the site and its vicinity is a criterion of a being well-managed stie. The conservation plans of the archaeological sites are realised by the international<sup>116</sup> and national regulations<sup>117</sup>. For instance, the national archaeological

through the conservation council mechanisms. They are: UN International principles applicable to archaeological excavations (1956), UN Recommendation concerning the Preservation of Cultural Property endangered by Public or Private Works (1968), the UN Convention on the Means of Prohibiting and Preventing the Illicit Import, Export and Transfer of Ownership of Cultural Property (1970), UN Convention for the Protection of the World Cultural and Natural Heritage (1972), the ICOMOS Charter for The Protection and Management of the Archaeological Heritage (1990) and European Convention on the Protection of the Archaeological Heritage (1992). The European Convention on the Protection of the Archaeological Heritage (1992) was adopted within national regulations via the Law (Num. 4434 dated 1999) Regarding Ratification of the European Convention for the Protection of the Archaeological Heritage (Revised).

services are defined as the responsible body for the protection of the archaeological sites and the value of their "public interest" was highlighted (UN 1956). In Turkish legislation system, the cultural and natural assets belong to the state (Conservation Law 2863, Art.5).

It strengthens the protection of the archaeological assets; however, the area where the property is located can be already owned by public or private bodies. In the cases of the privately owned parcels, daily life in the archaeological site continues, the arbitrary behaviour of the users and the lack of control accelerate their deterioration, because of the lack of resources for expropriation (Ahunbay 2010, 106–108).

The sites in private ownership bring problems in a way that the involvement of the indigenous communities in conservation and interpretation issues decreases (Fushiya 2010, 325). Similar cases are all public properties: Acropolis, Athenian and Roman Agora in Athens, Castelo do S.Jorge in Lisbon, Citadel of Amman, Forum Romanum and Imperial Forums in Rome, Agora in Thessaloniki, El Centre Arqueològic de l'Almoina in Valencia, The Serdica ancient culture and communicative complex in Sofia, Residential Area under Acropolis Museum in Athens, Roman city of Hispalis, Antiquarium in Seville, Le Domus di Romane Palazzo Valentini in Rome, Domus

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>117</sup> In national context, the protection statuses of the archaeological sites are defined in the Law on the Conservation of Cultural and Natural Property (Num. 2863, dated 1983), by the Law on the Protection of Cultural and Natural Heritage and the Law on Making Amendments to Various Laws (Num. 5226 dated 2004). The regulations of the acts on the archaeological sites are carried according to the principal decision of Archaeological Sites Conservation and Conditions of Use (Num. 658, dated 1999). There are three types of archaeological sites defined in this document: The first-degree archaeological sites: They are protected directly except the scientific studies. In these areas, no construction is allowed, the development plans are determined as a protected site and no excavations other than scientific excavations can be made. There are few exceptions in these cases including the infrastructural applications, agricultural activities, afforestation, the quarries and spilling materials, service units, burials, change in the status of parcels and temporary applications in extra ordinary conditions. The second-degree archaeological sites: They are areas that need to be protected, but the protection and usage conditions will be determined by the conservation boards, and will be protected directly, except for scientific studies for conservation. In these areas, new construction is not allowed, however there are exceptions as well; allowing the maintenance and repair of the unregistered buildings in the area. Third degree archaeological sites: In these areas new arrangements can be permitted in line with conservation-use decisions. It involves variety of arrangements that can be done in case the relevant conservation council approves, conservation aimed development plans are accepted and before new constructions drilling works are carried by the personnel of the relevant museum.

Avinyó and El Born Cultural Centre in Barcelona. (Section 3.1.2.). So, public ownership of the archaeological sites are desired (Alpan 2005, 105; Tosun 2000, 624).

Development projects are one of the major threats to the archaeological heritage; their impact on these sites should be measured and carried out before development projects are applied (ICOMOS 1990). In parallel, the requirements of archaeology and development plans should ensure the involvement of archaeologists in order to create planning policies for the protection, conservation and enhancement of sites of archaeological interest (COE 1992, Art.5). In this sense, the setting of buffer zones<sup>118</sup> around the heritage sites and around the public archaeological sites<sup>119</sup> are required. They should be modifiable (COE 1992). In national context, "Conservation Aimed Development Plans" are prepared in the historic towns and areas as defined in the Conservation Law<sup>120</sup> and their conditions for application and standards of these plans are defined<sup>121</sup>. However, the scopes of urban archaeology in national law<sup>122</sup> are very

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>118</sup> It is the area where the surrounding of the property whose use and development are restricted via legal and/or customary arrangements. It should include the close vicinity, important views, other areas or attributes functionally significant that support the property and its protection (WHC 2017, 30). It is mentioned in the factors affecting the property; pressure for demolition, rebuilding or new construction, adaptation of existing buildings for new uses as well that will affect the authenticity and integrity of the heritage area (Ibid. 2017, 101).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>119</sup> Immediate surroundings of the archaeological sites and region should be involved in management planning and implementation of the site that the development should be planned in relation to the site' visitation (ICOMOS 2017).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>120</sup> "Conservation Aimed Development Plans" (rev. 2004, 5226/1). They aim to protect the cultural and natural assets in line with the sustainability principle based on the archaeological, historical, natural, architectural, demographic, cultural, socio-economic, ownership and construction data; to bring strategies in order to improve social and economic structures of households and workplaces by creating employment in the area; to define conservation principles, usage conditions, restrictions of new constructions, rehabilitation and renovation areas and their implementation programs as well. It introduces the objectives, tools, strategies and planning decisions, attitudes, plan notes which regard the open space systems, pedestrian circulation and vehicle transportation and brings principles for infrastructure facilities, land use densities and parcel designs as well. Additionally, the requirements by the master plan and implementation development plans with management models in accordance with local ownership and financing of the implementation are expected to be involved in the explanatory report of these plans.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>121</sup> "The Regulation on The Procedures and Principles Regarding the Preparation, Showing, Implementation, Supervision and Authors of Conservation Aimed Development Plans and Landscaping Projects" dated 2005/25887 (Rev. 2017/29939).

limited. In similar cases, the preventive measures for man-made hazards are taken: Acropolis, Athenian and Roman Agora in Athens, Castelo do S.Jorge in Lisbon, Citadel of Amman, Forum Romanum and Imperial Forums in Rome, Agora in Thessaloniki, El Centre Arqueològic de l'Almoina in Valencia, The Serdica ancient culture and communicative complex in Sofia, Residential Area under Acropolis Museum in Athens, Roman city of Hispalis, Antiquarium in Seville, Le Domus di Romane Palazzo Valentini in Rome, Domus Avinyó and El Born Cultural Centre in Barcelona (Section 3.1.2.). The Antiquarium of Seville (Amores 2014, 442), the archaeological sites in Tarragona<sup>123</sup> (Alpan 2005, 54), the archaeological centre of Almoina in Valencia (Lacomba 2012, 39). the Castelo S. Jorge<sup>124</sup> (Barranha, Caldas, and da Silva 2017, 35), the Soli-Pompeiopolis in Mersin (Levent 2008, 87) have protection statuses.

In this framework, the conservation of the archaeological site and its vicinity is assessed through their protection status, public ownership and the conservation plan in this study.

## 3.4.4.2. Criterion XIX: Management of the Site and Its Vicinity

Management plans of the heritage sites should be sustainable for effective protection and conservation. The effective implementation of the management plan or other management systems are desired and the sustainable development principles should be integrated into the management system (WHC 2017, 36). Their cultural significance should be understood before developing plans (ICOMOS 1999a). Public archaeological sites should be managed through sustainable development that will improve public access to these sites (ICOMOS 2017).

The principal decision, Num. 37, Dated 2012 (rev. num. 340, dated 2014), "In Settlement Areas; Conservation and Assessment of Existing Archaeological Sites or Cultural Assets that were unknown before, but unearthed by New Construction, Infrastructure Works Or Natural Disasters", T.C. Kültür Bakanlığı Kültür Varlıklarını Koruma Yüksek Kurulu, accessed May 22, 2022, https://teftis.ktb.gov.tr/TR-263817/37-nolu-ilke-karari-yerlesim-alanlarında-mevcut-arkeolo-.html.

 $<sup>^{123}</sup>$  Spanish Law No  $^{16/1985}$  on the Spanish Historic Heritage, and Catalan Law No  $^{9/1993}$  (Alpan  $^{2005}$ ,  $^{54}$ ).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>124</sup> Direção-Geral dos Edifícios e Monumentos Nacionais, 1941, cited in Barranha, Caldas, and da Silva 2017.

In the national legislative context, "Management plans" <sup>125</sup> are executed for the areas of cultural heritage <sup>126</sup>. The weakly managed archaeological sites in Turkey were criticized by the scholars because of their insufficiency in conserving the socioeconomic structure of the locals (Levent 2008; A. Ricci and Yilmaz 2016, 45).

The management plans of the urban archaeological sites should be adaptive, oriented to the works of preventive archaeology (Lambertucci 2016, 112), and should be monitored periodically (Levent 2008, 192). The localisation of the plans (ICOMOS 2011a; Orbaşli 2013, 243; E. Özcan 2017) and development of the policies are important as one of the initial steps after understanding the significance of the cultural heritage within the conservation process (ICOMOS 1999). Policies for the protection of archaeological heritage must involve the active participation of the public that will ensure their integrated protection (ICOMOS 1990). The capacity building (ICOMOS 2011a) through the development of the plans provide local involvement, and build awareness (Fushiya 2010, 345–349). This will enhance the cooperation and collaboration<sup>127</sup> between the actors of the plan (Asensio et al. 2006, 156; Levent 2008; E. Özcan 2017; Stefanopoulou 2019, 194); especially for the case with the socioeconomic benefits of community (Ricci and Yilmaz 2016, 44). In this sense, participation of local public, information flow between stakeholders and the technical personnel that will monitor the implementations and control the conservation and planning decisions are needed (Levent 2008, 181). Financial resources are required for the sustainability of the plan (Levent 2008, 211).

Management plans are reviewed every five years, showing the annual and five-year implementation phases and budget of the conservation and development project, which is created by taking into account the operation project, the excavation plan and the landscaping project or the conservation plan, in order to ensure the protection, survival and evaluation of the management area (Law Num. 5226/Art.1, 2004).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>126</sup> The "Management area" is described as the areas established to ensure coordination between the central and local administrations and non-governmental organizations competent in planning and conservation. Their boundaries are determined by the Ministry of Culture after taking the opinions of the relevant administrations. They are aimed to be effectively protected, to be kept alive, evaluated, developed around a certain vision and theme meeting the cultural and educational needs of the society. (Law Num. 5226/Art.1, 2004).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>127</sup> Collaboration is defined as "the integration of goals, interests, and practices among the individuals or social groups that work together" (McGuire 2008, 146, cited in A. Ricci and Yilmaz 2016).

In this context, the management of the archaeological site and its vicinity is assessed through the presence of sustainable and well-monitored management plan, participation of the active users for developing policies, cooperation among the actors of management plan, and the models of economy in this study.

# 3.4.4.3. Criterion XX: Implementation of Public Participation and Community Involvement

Public archaeological sites should be managed through the processes of public participation and involvement (ICOMOS 2017). Community involvement can be realized with the collaboration of community members in order to "achieve common goals and to make their community a better place which to live in" (McCloskey, McDonald, and Cook 2011, cited in Jaafar, Noor, and Rasoolimanesh 2015, 156). So, the perceptions of the community and their involvement on the heritage sites are important (ICOMOS 1987, Art.3; ICOMOS 1999, Art.12; Jaafar, Noor, and Rasoolimanesh 2015). The preparation of the Community Engagement Plan for the Archaeological Parks is recommended in Salalah Guidelines for the Management of Public Archaeological Sites (ICOMOS 2017, Art. 1.9). The lack of public participation and community involvement hampers the awareness of the archaeological sites (Abu-Khafajah 2010; Fushiya 2010). On the other hand, the educational role of the archaeological sites can be used to fostering the social and cultural development and increasing economical profit (Itzel 2005).

The cases of Alcalá and Pécs are presented as the good examples in with their educational role, their success for carrying out the participatory processes both for young people, and adults. For instance, the school-workshop programs for the young people were carried out in Alcalá, Spain through training and employment in the areas of preservation, promotion, museology and the environment (Asensio and Fejérdy, 2005, 36), and the women and children were participated in the workshops of Küçükyalı Archeopark in Istanbul (A. Ricci and Yilmaz 2016, 52). However, the public survey carried out by the SARAT showed that the schools are not involved in educational aspects of archaeological sites in Turkey (Gürsu, Pulhan, and Vandeput 2019, 25). Nevertheless, similar cases with educational programs developed for the children are:

the Castelo S. Jorge<sup>128</sup>, the Fortress of Belgrade<sup>129</sup>, the Museum of Trajan's Market<sup>130</sup> in Imperial Forums and Roman Forum<sup>131</sup> in Rome, the Serdica ancient cultural and communicative complex<sup>132</sup>, the Acropolis Museum<sup>133</sup>, and the museum of Barcelona<sup>134</sup>.

In this framework, the implementation of the public participation and community involvement in management of the archaeological site are assessed through the participation of women and children in educational, cultural and economic aspects, and the participation of the active users in management of the site and its vicinity, in this study.

# 3.4.4.4. Criterion XXI: Implementation of Visitor Management

As one of the principles of International Cultural Tourism Charter, it is stated that "the relationship between Heritage Places and Tourism is dynamic and may involve conflicting values. It should be managed in a sustainable way for present and future generations" (ICOMOS 1999). Necessary conditions for the visitors' experience should be managed as long as the conservation of the values of the heritage safeguarded;

<sup>&</sup>quot;School programs", Castelo Sao Jorge, accessed May 03, 2022, http://castelodesaojorge.pt/site/en/education-category/school-programs/.

<sup>129 &</sup>quot;Kalemegdan for Kids", Belgrade Castle, accessed May 03, 2022, https://www.beogradskatvrdjava.co.rs/malisani-kalisani-program-upoznavanja-beogradsketvrdjave-prilagodjen-deci/?lang=en.

<sup>130</sup> The museum offers educational resources for school, for everyone and for teachers in Rome, the visits from the schools of Rome are free, for more information, see: "Mercati di Traiano", Markets of Trajan, accessed May 03, 2022, http://www.mercatiditraiano.it/en/didattica/didattica\_per\_le\_scuole.

<sup>131 &</sup>quot;Education", Parco Colloseo, accessed May 03, 2022, https://parcocolosseo.it/en/education/.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>132</sup> "Serdica ancient cultural and communicative complex", Visit Sofia, accessed May 05, 2022, https://visitsofia.bg/en/cityinfrastructure/what-to-see/archaeological-monuments/ancient-serdicaremains-of-the-roman-city-centre

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>133</sup> "The Acropolis Museum Educational Programs", The Acropolis Museum of Athens, accessed May 03, 2022, https://www.theacropolismuseum.gr/en/educational-programs

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>134</sup> The museum of the history of Barcelona (MUHBA)" organizes educational programs and site visits for children to the archaeological sites in Barcelona, for more information, see: "History Museum of Barcelona", MUHBA, accessed May 03, 2022, https://www.barcelona.cat/museuhistoria/ca/formats-i-activitats

however, there are various cases worldwide, especially for the World Heritage Sites that are threatened by the impacts of tourism<sup>135</sup>. World Tourism Organization defines the carrying capacity as "the maximum number of persons which could visit a location within a given period, such that local environmental, physical, economic, and sociocultural characteristics are not compromised, and without reducing tourist satisfaction" (WTO 1999; cited in Makhadmeh et al. 2020, 2).

In this sense, implementation of the visitor management of the archaeological sites are strongly recommended (ICOMOS 2017; Asensio et al. 2006, 153). It is needed for providing comfortable public spaces, for the experience of visitors (Enseñat-Soberanis, Frausto-Martínez, and Gándara-Vázquez 2019, 4). Similar cases with promotions for visiting the site and the sites with appropriate frequency of touristic visits were evaluated as successful: Acropolis, Athenian and Roman Agora in Athens, Castelo do S.Jorge in Lisbon, Citadel of Amman, Forum Romanum and Imperial Forums in Rome, Agora in Thessaloniki, El Centre Arqueològic de l'Almoina in Valencia, The Serdica ancient culture and communicative complex in Sofia, Residential Area under Acropolis Museum in Athens, Roman city of Hispalis, Antiquarium in Seville, Le Domus di Romane Palazzo Valentini in Rome, Domus Avinyó and El Born Cultural Centre in Barcelona (Section 3.1.2.). For instance, Roman and Imperial Forums in Rome<sup>136</sup>, the Acropolis, Roman and Athenian Agora<sup>137</sup>, etc. are visited in special conditions.

Therefore, the visitor management of the archaeological site is assessed through the presence of visitor satisfaction and the sufficiency of the site's presentation according to visitors, and the promotions for visiting the site in this study.

the UNESCO, see: "Threats", UNESCO, accessed April 14, 2019, https://whc.unesco.org/en/soc/?action=list&id\_threats=118

<sup>136 &</sup>quot;Roma Pass", Roma Pass, accessed May 04, 2022, https://www.romapass.it/en/the-cards/.

<sup>137 &</sup>quot;The Athens Card", Athens Card, accessed May 04, 2022, https://athenscard.com/.

# 3.4.5. Integration Concept V: Presence of Public Concern for the Conservation of the Site

The archaeological sites which have public concern for their conservation are more integrated with urban life. It is parallel with the public awareness of the heritage sites; the positive relations between the public awareness of the heritage sites and the value attributions to them were found out in several studies (Uçar 2007; Levent 2008; Etyemez 2011). It is needed for developing social integration (Aykaç 2008, 29) of the heritage sites, and to ensure the functional integration of the archaeological sites with the urban layout (Bayraktar and Kubat 2010, 4). Public awareness of the archaeological sites (Tankut 1991), and the citizens' awareness on the city's history (N. Tuna 1998) are initial for building relations with these sites and to integrate them with urban life.

In this framework, the public concern for the conservation of the archaeological sites is assessed through the presence of the visits to the site, knowledge about the site, value attribution and significance, and attachment to the site in this study.

#### 3.4.5.1. Criterion XXII: Visit to the Site

As the matter of the physical access to the heritage sites, the archaeological sites which are visited more are more integrated with urban life (Asensio et al. 2006, 188; Aykaç 2008, 41; Karabağ 2008, 276; Levent 2008, 195; Etyemez 2011, 27; Mutlu 2012, 54; Kaya 2014, 78; Rukavina, Šćitaroci, and Lolić 2018, 351; Stefanopoulou 2019, 171). Similar cases that are open to visit and therefore appropriate are: Acropolis, Athenian and Roman Agora in Athens, Castelo do S.Jorge in Lisbon, Citadel of Amman, Forum Romanum and Imperial Forums in Rome, Agora in Thessaloniki, El Centre Arqueològic de l'Almoina in Valencia, The Serdica ancient culture and communicative complex in Sofia, Residential Area under Acropolis Museum in Athens, Roman city of Hispalis, Antiquarium in Seville, Le Domus di Romane Palazzo Valentini in Rome, Domus Avinyó and El Born Cultural Centre in Barcelona (Secion 3.1.2.).

So, the visit to the archaeological site is assessed as its presence in this study.

### 3.4.5.2. Criterion XXIII: Knowledge about the Site

By the increase on the knowledge about the archaeological sites, public build more relationships with the sites (Westmont and Antelid 2018), and they become more aware of them (Fushiya 2010, 349). It is strongly recommended to increase the knowledge about the edifices, the history of the cultural assets for their social integration (Etyemez 2011, 32; A. Ricci and Yilmaz 2016, 49) with present towns/cities. For instance, the *Küçükyalı* Archaeopark project was evaluated as successful in sharing and building knowledge of the residents living near the site (A. Ricci and Yilmaz 2016, 49).

So, the knowledge about the site is assessed through the knowledge on the site's history, knowledge about the works held within the site, knowledge about the authorities of the site, and knowledge about the location of the site in this study.

### 3.4.5.3. Criterion XXIV: Value Attribution and Significance

Social integration of the archaeological sites with urban life can be realised as long as the public attribute value to them (UNESCO 1999; Etyemez 2011, 32; Jaafar, Noor, and Rasoolimanesh 2015, 155). The public awareness of the value of the archaeological sites is a must (ICOMOS 1964; COE 1992; ICOMOS 1990; Tankut 1991; N. Tuna 1999; Aykaç 2008; Levent 2008; Fouseki and Sakka 2013; Bayraktar and Kubat 2010; Fushiya 2010; A. Ricci and Yilmaz 2016; ICOMOS 2017; Cerisola 2019) and is an effective tool when the archaeological sites are understood by public, by means of presentation (Asensio et al. 2006, 127).

Therefore, the value attribution and significance on the archaeological site are assessed through the value attribution, public opinion on the site's significance and conservation in this study.

### 3.4.5.4. Criterion XXV: Attachment to the Site

Attachment to the archaeological sites show that they are integrated with the public. For instance, their use for cultural activities facilitates building emotional ties

with the public, also with the young people (Itzel 2005, 36). This is closely related with the sense of ownership (Tully 2007, 158), and building social values (Mason 2008, 105; Orbaşli 2013, 241) and collective memory (COE 1992; Alpan 2005, 11; Bandarin and Van Oers 2012; Mubaideen and Al Kurdi 2017, 117). Memory value of heritage sites prevents the abandonment of such places (Uçar 2007, 46). The local communities' attachment to the cultural heritage can be achieved by building "sense of ownership, socio-cultural affiliations, a stronger local identity and sense of home in a globalized world" (Balen and Vandesande 2015, 21).

In this framework, the attachment to the archaeological site is assessed through the presence of the personal and collective memory on the site, and attachment to the site in this study.

### 3.4.6. Integration Concept VI: Providing Benefits to Its Vicinity

Benefits of the archaeological sites to their vicinity improves their integration with urban life. While the site itself is the resource of scientific and educational benefits; its influence on the cultural and economic benefits in its vicinity possess its integration with the active users.

Benefit is defined as "anything that increases human well-being, a cost as anything that decreases human well-being" (Mourato and Mazzanti 2002, 53). The value of the cultural heritage in this sense, proposes usefulness and benefits. The heritage have "instrumental, symbolic and other functions in society" (Mason 2002, 8) and therefore, since the cultural heritage offers benefits to people "their destruction is prevented because of their values (Maeer 2014, 58). Similarly, the effectiveness of safeguarding cultural heritage can be constituted via providing benefits from the heritage (Balen and Vandesande 2015, 10:15–16).

In this context, Rudokas and friends (2019) define nine categories of benefits generated by the cultural heritage. They are: Influence on tourism sector, significance to scientific knowledge, influence on education, influence on cultural life, influence on labour market, ecological influence, influence on attractiveness of locality to households, influence on wellbeing of society and communities. They also categorized the benefits according to the heritage typology as defined in Lithuanian Law; for

instance, benefits of archaeological heritage involve influence on tourism sector, significance to scientific knowledge, influence on education and influence on labour market whereas the built heritage and cultural landscapes encompass all categories (Rudokas et al. 2019, 231–233).

In this study, the benefits of the archaeological site to its vicinity are assessed by seeing the cultural and economic aspects of the site in influencing its vicinity.

### 3.4.6.1. Criterion XXVI: Socio-Cultural Benefits

A comparative assessment of socio-cultural benefits of heritage and its institutionalization is still challenging (Rudokas et al. 2019). As the site becomes socially accessible, it is expected that it will provide cultural benefits accordingly.

In parallel to this, Klamer (2014) states that a heritage site may inspire people to build relationships with other people by means of forming groups and clubs by volunteering and it may strengthen ties among professionals such as archaeologists, art historians and historians (Klamer 2014, 64). They may foster to build social relations with archaeologists and local people (Abu-Khafajah 2010; Court et al. 2019), and migrants (Westmont and Antelid 2018). Accepting that the archaeological sites are "public good" accessible by everyone, archaeologists' role becomes important as they may raise the awareness of local people at the archaeological site and making it valuable to them (Klamer 2014, 68).

In addition, heritage volunteering<sup>138</sup> increase the social and socio-cultural benefits. It fosters social cohesion, wellbeing, social participation and engagement especially for older people (Naylor et al. 2009). To add, a person might have a passive role in safeguarding heritage, though he/she can be a decisive maker in case the 'action-oriented and holistic educational' strategies are implemented (Balen and Vandesande 2015, 24). Similar cases with the socio-cultural benefits provided by heritage

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>138</sup> Heritage volunteering is one of the important aspects in conservation of cultural heritage which provides socio-cultural benefits for the volunteers. For more information on the volunteering, see: (Graham 2004).

volunteering are Monte Albán (N. R. Garcia and Corbett 2008, 28), Heritage Lottery Fund projects (Maeer 2014), the Rione Sanità in Naples, Regensburg (Balen and Vandesande 2015).

What is more, the role of creative industries<sup>139</sup> in the vicinity of the archaeological sites cannot be underestimated as it supports the sustainability of cultural environments (UNDP 2013) in parallel to the archaeological site's sustainable management. In the report of Historic England's Heritage and The Economy 2019, it is stated that creative industries are "concentrated in areas with a high heritage density" (Historic England 2019, 12). To add, the creative entrepreneurs look for "a historic and unique environments that fit their creativity" and the availability of relatively inexpensive places are also concerned<sup>140</sup> (Heebels and van Aalst 2010, 360-361). In this sense, the creative industries in the vicinity of the archaeological sites may reinforce the place attachment of the active users and therefore, raise the quality of life in its vicinity affecting the socio-economic benefits of the site to its vicinity positively.

Similar cases with social integrity were evaluated as successful from the viewpoint of their integration with urban life: Acropolis, Athenian and Roman Agora in Athens, Castelo do S.Jorge in Lisbon, Citadel of Amman, Forum Romanum and Imperial Forums in Rome, Agora in Thessaloniki, El Centre Arqueològic de l'Almoina in Valencia, The Serdica ancient culture and communicative complex in Sofia, Residential Area under Acropolis Museum in Athens, Roman city of Hispalis,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>139</sup> The creative industries have been formed by creative economies which is a growing sector of the world economy offering not only income generation but also offers job creation and export earnings (UNDP 2013, 15). The term *creative industries* are applied to "a much wider productive set, including goods and services produced by the cultural industries and those that depend on innovation, including many types of research and software development" (Ibid., 20). So, it involves "publishing, music, cinema, crafts and design, continue to grow steadily apace and have a determinant role to play in the future of culture" ("Creative Industries", UNESCO, accessed June 06, 2021, http://www.unesco.org/new/en/culture/themes/creativity/creative-industries/)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>140</sup> In Heebels and van Aalst's research (2010) on the creative clusters in Berlin, it was found out that geographical proximity to facilities and people who work in the same industry are affecting artists, designers and artisans to move in a place which represents a clustering of creative industries. (Heebels and van Aalst 2010, 360-361).

Antiquarium in Seville, Le Domus di Romane Palazzo Valentini in Rome, Domus Avinyó and El Born Cultural Centre in Barcelona (Section 3.1.2.).

So, considering the issues targeting the socio-cultural benefits of the cultural heritage sites mentioned above, in this study, the socio-cultural benefits of the archaeological site in its vicinity are assessed through measuring the presence of cultural activities and creative industries around the site, the presence the socio-cultural benefits of the site according to the active users, the site's influence on activating cultural uses and communication with visitors, the site's influence on the active users in volunteering activities related with the its conservation and the willingness of the active users to attend cultural activities and events at the site.

### 3.4.6.2. Criterion XXVII. Socio-Economic Benefits

Within the view of financial aspects, the cost-benefit analysis are most common in heritage studies which consider the use and non-use values of the cultural heritage (Rudokas et al. 2019, 230). Yet, the components of the social benefits of cultural heritage are defined as socio-economic impacts of heritage on tourism, on education and skills, on the sense of place, on personal development, on environmental life, on the quality of life and regeneration development in the report of Heritage Counts (Ibid. 2019, 230; Heritage Counts 2014). To add, the possibilities for the employment provided by heritage preservation and architectural related activities should be mentioned as well (Rudokas et al. 2019; Benhamou and Thesmar 2011).

In accordance, the contribution of cultural heritage on economic development is realized indirectly by supporting scientific and artistic creativity. Thus, there is no direct relation with cultural heritage and economic development but there is a combination of artistic, economic and scientific creativities that run economic development (Cerisola 2019). Feilden and Jokilehto define four potential resources for the revenue of the economic resources generated by the heritage site itself. They are tourism, commerce, use and amenities which should be managed with coordination by using a proper collective cost-benefit approach (Feilden and Jokilehto 1993, 19). To add, the quality of life and economic development of the local residents may be improved by the community involvement that forms a common ground for the needs and interests

(Jaafar, Noor, and Rasoolimanesh 2015; Sirisrisak 2009). So, economic benefits provided by the archaeological sites provide a better integration with urban life (Alpan 2005; Asensio et al. 2006; Bayraktar and Kubat 2010; Biggi, D'Andrea, and Pesaresi 2014; Belge 2017; Rukavina, Šćitaroci, and Lolić 2018; Court et al. 2019). To add, there are cases with socio-economic integrity: Acropolis, Athenian and Roman Agora in Athens, Castelo do S.Jorge in Lisbon, Citadel of Amman, Forum Romanum and Imperial Forums in Rome, Agora in Thessaloniki, El Centre Arqueològic de l'Almoina in Valencia, The Serdica ancient culture and communicative complex in Sofia, Residential Area under Acropolis Museum in Athens, Roman city of Hispalis, Antiquarium in Seville, Le Domus di Romane Palazzo Valentini in Rome, Domus Avinyó and El Born Cultural Centre in Barcelona (Section 3.1.2.).

Sustainable tourism development of the heritage sites can be achieved by considering the social and economic needs of tourists and the community by providing them jobs and economic opportunities as well (Jaafar, Noor, and Rasoolimanesh 2015; McIntyre and Hetherington, Arlene Inskeep 1993). Yet, it would be realized by the goodwill, support and interest of the community on the heritage site (Jaafar, Noor, and Rasoolimanesh 2015; Gursoy, Jurowski, and Uysal 2002). In this sense, ensuring the contribution of the archaeological sites to sustainable development is recommended while they provide opportunities and support for local populations to gain economic benefits. This should not provoke social disruption in the local settlements around the sites (ICOMOS 2017, 1).

Small businesses and enterprises where individual tradespeople and artisans using traditional techniques and materials benefit economically from the cultural heritage sites in especially poor countries (Throsby 2016, 82). For this reason, the ownership and investment should be controlled for the tourism industry. For instance, if financing tourism in not sufficient at local level, it comes from outside interests in many less developed countries. Therefore, non-local interests cause loss of control instead of community participation in tourism infrastructure (Woodley 1999, cited in Tosun 2000, 624).

So, regarding the socio- economic impacts of the heritage sites mentioned above, in this study, the presence of impact of the site in influencing tourism and

commerce activities, in creating job opportunities and new jobs, the site's influence on willingness for tourism and job opportunities and the presence of the socio-economic benefits provided by the site according to the active users are assessed as the socio-cultural benefits of the site to its vicinity.

# 3.4.7. Integration Concept VII: Being Surrounded by a Qualified Urban Area

The quality of urban life in the archaeological site's vicinity is significant in sustaining the site's integration with present urban life. It is probable that if the level of quality of urban life in the vicinity of the site is high, then the active users in the vicinity of the site is integrated with the site accordingly.

In this context, first, what is meant by the qualified urban life and what are the components of qualified urban life in the archaeological site's vicinity by the view of the site's integration with urban life are explained.

Quality of urban life is a broad concept including various approaches in environmental, social and economic studies related with cities and towns. It focuses on the "city-centred life quality" rather than "human-centred life quality" (Tekeli 2009, 12); though they have close relationships. City-centred quality of life involves the interactions between state of well-being with natural and man-made environment (Perloff 2016, cited in Tekeli 2009) and it is expected that the physical environment should contribute to the qualified life by the planning activities and regulation of the powers of economy. Since the subjective matters linked with the physical aspects- as in a good city form cannot be measured easily, the sense of place, imageability, collective memories and historical sustainability forms the social perspectives of the quality of urban life (Lynch 1984; Parfect and Power 1997 cited in Tekeli 2009, 99).

The quality or urban life is defined as the level of meeting the contemporary social needs specific to the city so that cities with high quality of life are places that are not only accommodate individuals, but also meet their social, economic and cultural needs and offer opportunities to participate in management in broad terms (Sarı and Kındap 2018; Geray 1998). Seeing that, the number of the indicators of the quality of

urban life are excessive and the researches on its indicators are still in progress by various disciplines, in this study, the physical and social issues related with the integration of the archaeological site were taken into consideration.

In this context, qualified public spaces around the archaeological site were assessed as the physical environment while the mixed uses and active frontages, qualified life in the surrounding and place attachment in the vicinity of the archaeological site are considered as the social environment indicating the quality of urban life around the archaeological site.

### 3.4.7.1. Criterion XXVIII: Mixed-Uses and Active Frontages

Mixed-uses and active frontages in the vicinity of the site increase the quality of the social environment around the archaeological sites. It fosters the vitality (Carmona et al. 2010, 215; Carmona and Tiesdell 2007); strengthens the day and night uses and stimulate people (Varna and Tiesdell 2010, 591).

The benefits of mixed-use development involve more advantageous access to facilities, it avoids the traffic jam (travel-to-work), provides social interaction and energy efficient uses, increases the feeling of safety, and increases the viability for small businesses (Carmona et al. 2010, 221; Llewelyn Davies 2000). Additionally, the mixed-uses have direct relation with social capital such as walking/jogging areas, green and open areas as they are the sources for sustainable development (Nabil and Eldayem 2015, 298). What is more, it is one of the principles of the walkability, connectivity, compact building, increased density, quality architecture & urban design, community identity, preserve open space, community and stakeholder partnership, and quality of life (Wey and Hsu 2014, 165).

Mixed-uses might have the mixture of uses both in vertical and horizontal dimension involving homes and other necessary functions needed in daily life; commercial activities, small craft industries, business and administration, cultural and social activities, public services including education, etc. that are within a short distance accessible by foot are some of them (Nabil and Eldayem 2015, 286). The presence and sufficiency of the urban green spaces in the mixed land uses are one of the attributes that would improve the quality of urban life; because it improves well-being and

strengthens the sustainability by promoting physical and recreational activity and social integration among the neighbours (Lee and Kim 2015, 8241; Loures, Santos, and Panagopoulos 2007; Kaplan 1995, cited in Rostami et al. 2014, 309). Consequently, it helps the personal development opportunities of adults, ensures the physical and mental benefits and educational benefits to children (Beck 2009). Previous studies on the integration of archaeological sites have mentioned on the positive impacts of the mixed uses (Alpan 2005, 34; Bayraktar and Kubat 2010, 5; Mutlu 2012, 90,163; Rukavina, Šćitaroci, and Lolić 2018, 356).

The compatible uses around the archaeological sites should be related with the site's socio-cultural and socio-economic integrity with the urban life: Abandoned residential zones, large sized parking areas (Mutlu, 2012, 130), industrial zones and manufacturing areas (Mutlu 2012, 90; Rukavina and Šcitaroci 2017, 356), infrastructure facilities, military complexes and various polluters (Rukavina and Šcitaroci 2017, 356) were evaluated as negative in previous studies. Similar cases with appropriate mixed uses around were evaluated as positive for their integration with urban life: Athenian Agora and Roman Agora in Athens, Imperial Forums in Rome, Archaeological Centre of Almoina in Valencia, Antiquarium in Seville, Agora in Thessaloniki, Archaeological Complex of Serdica in Sofia, El Born Cultural Center in Barcelona, Residential area under Acropolis Museum of Athens, Castelo S. Jorge in Lisbon and Fortress (Kalemegdan) in Belgrade. Significance of recreational usage and public parks in this mixture was underlined: Agora in Thessaloniki, and the Fortress (Kalemegdan) in Belgrade (Section 3.1.2.).

The active frontages which are the additive factor to the mixed uses consider the vitality of the public spaces and their presence is one of the initials of the qualities of urban design (Gehl 2011; Carmona et al. 2010; Carmona and Tiesdell 2007). Active frontages have a strong sense of "human presence" that show the presence of activities in ground floors (Carmona 2010, 192). In this context, Llewelyn Davies (2000) assesses the scale of active frontages within a range of five grades by considering the presence of doors and windows on the ground floor, the range of functions/land uses, the presence of blank/blind facades or passive ones, the depth and relief on the buildings' surfaces, the quality of materials and refined details (Carmona et al. 2010, 215; Llewelyn Davies 2000, 89).

Considering the conditions mentioned above, the mixed-uses and active frontages in the vicinity of the archaeological site should be promoted while the compatible uses with the archaeological site are assured. For this reason, the "mixed-land uses and active frontages" in the vicinity of archaeological site are analysed through verifying the compatible uses such as residential and daily life uses in the vicinity of the site and the scale of active frontages on the main pedestrian paths in this study.

# 3.4.7.2. Criterion XXIX: Qualified Public Spaces

The public spaces which are the components of the physical environment, have the indicators of access, comfort and image, presence of activities and providing socialisation for its users as for their quality (Whyte 2009, cited in Uzgören and Erdönmez 2016). According to scholars, the initial aspects of the public spaces include: Accessibility, legibility, connections with their surroundings, the variety of activities, activation, sustainability, usage by different aims, compatibility for social activities, inclusivity, compatibility for connections, convenience for recreation, security, maintenance and cleanness, attraction and physical quality (Carmona et al. 2010; Gehl 2011; Sennett 1990; Lynch 1984; Jacobs 1961). The inclusivity of the public spaces is also ensured by the physical, visual, social accesses while providing access to activities and information are one of the quality parameters (Akkar 2005, cited in Memlük 2012, 40–41).

The parameters for measuring the quality of public spaces are diverse and are closely related with the quality of life: Beck (2009) found out that safety, maintenance and comfort were taken as the indices of the quality of public spaces while feeling of safety, health and social wellbeing were measured as the quality of life (Beck 2009, 245). Safety in the public spaces, in this context, is considered as a physiological phenomenon as a subject to the cognitive and environmental researches. According to Lang, the safety and security needs of humans in the Maslow's hierarchy are semiphysiological needs (Lang 2007, 219; Abraham H. Maslow 1943). Jacobs' (1961) figuring of the safety involves the acts on the sidewalks as she claims "well-used street is apt to be a safe street" while her statement of "the eyes on the street" create a controlling mechanism for the safety of public spaces (Jacobs 2007, 149; Jacobs 1961).

Hence, the fear of crime and feeling of safety are found as related aspects; are also depending on gender experiences (Hutta 2009; Shirlow and Pain 2003, cited in Zavattaro 2019, 174). Additionally, the street lighting has been considered as one of the major issues for decreasing crime and increasing the subjective experiences of safety on the day and night uses of the public spaces (Cozens, Saville, and Hillier 2005; Crowe 2000, cited in van Rijswijk and Haans 2018, 890).

Specific to the cultural heritage sites, the qualified public spaces were mentioned for their contribution to the place attachment (G. Garcia, Vandesande, and Van Balen 2018, 394; Mannarini et al. 2006, 206), sense of security (Alpan 2005, 32) and sustainable urban development (Ibid., 31). Qualified public spaces in heritage sites should be liveable (Losasso and D'Ambrosio 2014, 65), and include the sufficient sports' facilities, playgrounds and street lighting (Özbay 2009, 148; Hanachee and Rezaei 2015, 29) and control of vehicular traffic (Hanachee and Rezaei 2015, 28).

Regarding the issues of qualified public spaces above, the perception of the people of the physical environment is considered as essential for measuring the quality of urban life. In this framework, the qualified public spaces in the vicinity of the site are assessed through the following components: the sufficiency of recreational areas (parks, sport areas, children's playgrounds), street lighting, maintenance of public spaces, sufficiency of infrastructure, feeling safety in neighbourhood in day and night hours, pedestrian comfort and safety, the presence of uncomfortable activities/things in public spaces and satisfaction of the national and local authorities' services and projects in the vicinity of the archaeological site.

### 3.4.7.3. Criterion XXX: Qualified Life

The quality of urban life embraces the quality of life in urban areas, cities and towns. Therefore, the qualified life in the vicinity of archaeological sites interacts with the site both physically, socially and economically. So, it is a criterion for these sites to integrate with urban life of the cities they are located in. Hereby, the terms and indicators of the quality of life are described below.

The human-centred quality of life (Tekeli 2009) involves forms of the activities of nourishment, dressing, sheltering, sleeping etc. by the objects of food, dresses, goods

etc. within the daily expenses of persons as they form the material culture of the society (Tekeli 2009, 17; Lefebvre 1968, 28); though it is implicitly accepted that daily life cannot be reduced to the sum of consumption acts such as eating, drinking, dressing and sleeping (Lefebvre 2010, 8). Therefore, daily life is in a tight but not well understood relationship with the modalities of organization and existence of (a particular) society imposing relations between work, leisure time, private life, transport and public life yet (Ibid., 9). To add, daily life is first described by the appropriation of time and space and by the appropriation of body, spontaneously living and nature in particular way (Ibid., 17).

Maslow's theory on the gradual needs (Maslow 1968) has been a reference for the next studies on the quality of life. It consists of five stages regarding the degree of necessity; the physical needs are defined as the basic need, second as need for security, third as need for the sense of belonging and attachment, fourth as need for the respect (ego) and finally the realization of self stands on the top that in case someone can not satisfy the realization of herself/himself, he/she would be restless and stressed (Maslow 1968, cited in Tekeli 2009, 88). After the Habitat II Conference held in İstanbul in 1996<sup>141</sup>, the concept of urban quality of life began to be used in Turkey more frequently<sup>142</sup>.

Life satisfaction and well-being are also indices of the quality of life. The Universal Declaration of Human Rights states that "Everyone has the right to a standard of living adequate for the health and well-being of himself and of his family, including food, clothing, housing and medical care and necessary social services, and the right to security in the event of unemployment, sickness, disability, widowhood, old age or

<sup>141 &</sup>quot;United Nations Conferences Habitat", United Nations, accessed June 4 2021, https://www.un.org/en/conferences/habitat/istanbul1996.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>142</sup> First subject of the TÜBA Environment Committee's workshop was the concept of the quality of life ("Yaşam Kalitesi Göstergeleri" Türkiye Bilimler Akademisi, Ankara, 2003). Its indicators and the improvement of the quality of life was one of the targets in "8. *Beş Yıllık Kalkınma Planı*" (DPT: Uzun vadeli Strateji ve Sekizinci Beş Yıllık Kalkınma Planı 2001-2005, Ankara, 2000) and the UÇEP (*Ulusal Çevre Eylem Planı ve Stratejisi*) (DPT: Türkiye Ulusal Çevre Stratejisi ve Eylem Planı (UÇEP), Ankara, 1998). In this plan, the quality of life was described as the quality and quantity of the factors with positive impacts on the physical, spiritual, mental and cultural development and the ways and levels of benefiting from them (Tekeli 2009).

other lack of livelihood in circumstances beyond his control" (UN 1948, Art. 25). The life satisfaction in a place might refer to the neighbourhood satisfaction which is closely related to the dwelling and it is tried to be measured the mobility patterns and neighbourhood stability since it is dependent of them (Wolpert 1966; Speare 1974; Speare, Goldstein, and Frey 1975; L. A. Brown and Moore 1970; Lu 1999; Mohan and Twigg 2007, cited in Permentier, Bolt, and van Ham 2011).

In this sense, the indicators of the neighbourhood satisfaction are described as the satisfaction with public services, schools, general appearance of neighbourhoods, perceived safety, fellow-residents and nuisance of noise (Permentier, Bolt, and van Ham 2011, 979; Mohan and Twigg 2007; Parkes, Kearns, and Atkinson 2002; Basolo and Strong 2002; Harris 2001). So, those who have a higher quality of life, are more satisfied with their neighbourhoods (Mohan and Twigg 2007; Sirgy and Cornwell 2002, cited in Permentier, Bolt, and van Ham 2010, 978).

Specific to the heritage sites, the conservation, restoration and rehabilitation acts (Siravo 2001, cited in Fushiya 2010, 326; Mostafa 2012, 254), and tourism (Aref 2011; Lipovčan, Brajša-Žganec, and Poljanec-Borić 2014; Peters and Schuckert 2014; Uysal et al. 2016, cited in Eslami et al. 2019, 1065) would improve the quality of life.

As Tekeli (2009) points out that the criterion of the quality of life should be objective as possible (Megone 1990, cited in Tekeli 2009, 85-87), in this study, the human-centred life quality and its interaction with public spaces is considered. So, the qualified urban life in the vicinity of the archaeological site of Agora is assessed through the components of availability to reach transportation, basic amenities and public services, satisfaction of relations with neighbours, perceived satisfaction with standards of living and perceived quality of life in this study.

### 3.4.7.4. Criterion XXXI: Place Attachment

As a place-people relationship topic, place attachment is one of the main research subjects in environmental psychology and environment and behaviour studies. It is an embracing concept showing the relations with people and place and is a component of the quality of urban life. Place identity, rootedness, sense of place, place dependence and place satisfaction are also among several terms related with concerns of

place and people relationships (Lewicka 2011, 208). However, there is still a lack of consensus on various concepts related to place attachment, sense of place, community attachment, place identity and place dependence though several researchers handle several concepts as synonyms or as a content of the other (Hidalgo and Hernandéz 2001; Lalli 1992; B. B. Brown and Werner 1985, cited in Göregenli et al. 2014, 74).

Place identity covers an aspect of self-emotion in relation with the spatial variables. The identity cannot be considered apart from the place that people build emotional tights with their physical environment by nature. Prohansky (1978) explains the motion of *place identity* as a complex pattern that is formed by the persons' preferences, expectations, emotions, values and beliefs in relation to the natural and urban environment, physical world and other people. Tuan (1977) conceptualizes the term of *place* as the centre of the meaning shaped by persons' experience, social relations and thoughts. In addition to that, Bonnes and Secchiaroli (1995) describes the place identity in relation to the persons' self-emotions as they give meaning to the place in terms of behaviours, features and predictions about that place (Tuan 1977; Bonnes and Secchiaroli 1995, cited in Göregenli and Karakuş 2014, 106–7).

The sense of place has the cognitive dimension including beliefs and thoughts depending on physical environment; it has the affective dimension which is the emotional ties with the place and has the conative dimension including behavioural intentions (Jorgensen and Stedman 2001, cited in Khettab and Chabbi-Chemrouk 2017, 546). Consequently, place attachment is formed by the people's emotional bond with the physical environment (Lewicka 2011, 217)..

Socio demographic attributes of measuring the place attachment include residence length, age, social status and education, home ownership, size of community, having children, mobility and its range. The length of residence has been found as a fostering attribute for place attachment involving permanent residence and the places of recreation. In addition to the attributes mentioned above, social and physical predictors such as neighbourhood ties, sense of security and physical (architectural, natural or urban) features are also considered to measure the place attachment (Lewicka 2011, 216–217).

On the other hand, spending the daily life of a body in a place does not mean that it is because of the place dependency or because the place makes the body more happy as can be seen in especially poor and disadvantaged societies (Eyles 1989, 109; Tekeli 2009, 33). For this reason, the scholars think that cognitive, conative and affective variables of place attachment involve the composition of feelings and sentiments; while place identity covers symbolic meanings, perceptions and beliefs supported by the place and place dependence contains behavioural objectives related to functional meanings (Williams and Roggenbuck 1989; Jorgensen and Stedman 2001, 2006, cited in Khettab and Chabbi-Chemrouk 2017, 549).So, the quality of physical environments is directly proportional with the place attachment of the users; especially in areas with architectural characteristics and green spaces, the level of place attachment is found high and people who they feel insecure, have fear of crime and who are in need to control the personal and social lives, have less attachment to their neighbourhoods (B. Brown, Perkins, and Brown 2003; Wilson-Doenges 2000; Bonaiuto et al. 1999, cited in Göregenli et al. 2014, 75).

In parallel, the studies on the place attachment in the historic cities and heritage places show that there is a relation between conservation, tourism and sense of place of the residents since it affects the attributions on the conservation of heritage places (G. Garcia, Vandesande, and Van Balen 2018; Şentürk 2018; Khettab and Chabbi-Chemrouk 2017; Rostami et al. 2014; Abu-Khafajah 2010). Hence, the archaeological heritage is also regarded as an important factor in constituting the spatial identity and spirit of place enhancing the quality of life; as these sites promote social cohesion, community identity, cultural development and other benefits for the town (Rukavina and Šcitaroci 2017, 330). The place attachment may contribute for defining built heritage policies regarding local sustainability (G. Garcia, Vandesande, and Van Balen 2018, 397), and it may help to build urban identity and concern for the urban conservation (Şentürk 2018, 99).

In addition to the indicators of place attachment, having a sense of community is another supportive topic which is seen in literature. The community is "a group of people who share a geographic area and are bound together by common culture, values, race or social class" (Pacione 2001; Jaafar, Noor, and Rasoolimanesh 2015, 156). The community is also described as a group of people who share geographical, cultural or

social commons (Balen and Vandesande 2015, 10:15). For instance, the sense of community is formed together with the constitution of sense of belonging for those who build social and emotional ties with their community and see them as a part of it (Hummon 1992, cited in Göregenli et al. 2014, 76). To add, the physical attachment of the local communities is created by the activities in public places and they build sense of identity by meeting and knowing each other (Rowles 1983, cited in Abu-Khafajah 2010, 303).

Therefore, the community engagement improves the residents' sense of belonging, it boosters the social networks with each other and inseminates the appreciation and understanding about the value of the local area (McCool and Martin 1994; Tosun 2000; Nicholas, Thapa, and Ko 2009, cited in Jaafar, Noor, and Rasoolimanesh 2015, 157). In parallel, the creation of sense of belonging, trust and credibility among community members is a benefit of community involvement because it increases the understanding the value of the heritage site (Rasoolimanesh, Badarulzaman, and Jaafar 2013; Yung and Chan 2013, cited in Jaafar, Noor, and Rasoolimanesh 2015, 157). So, it improves the social cohesion between community members (Smets 2011, 17; Chan, To, and Chan 2006, 290; Sampson 2008, 165).

To add, the studies on similar cases figures out the positive relationships with the place attachment and public concern for the conservation of historic places (Özbay 2009, 180; Abu-Khafajah 2010, 130; Şentürk 2018, 96; G. Garcia, Vandesande, and Van Balen 2018, 396; Ali, Al-Betawi, and Al-Qudah 2019, 206; Eslami et al. 2019, 1073).

In this context, the place attachment perceived by the active users of the vicinity of the archaeological site is assessed through the components of the sense of belonging, place identity, place dependence and sense of community.

# 3.4.8. Integration Concept VIII: Awareness and Positive Perceptions of the Vicinity of the Site

The citizens' awareness and positive perceptions of the archaeological sites' vicinity are closely related with the city image and image of the neighbourhood (Cassia

et al. 2018; Zavattaro 2019, 172; Dai et al. 2018; Mannarini et al. 2006). However, the studies on similar cases are very limited.

So, the positive perceptions of the archaeological site's vicinity by the view of the residents living in the central districts of the city is assessed through the awareness and positive perceptions of the vicinity of the site in this study.

### 3.4.8.1. Criterion XXXII: Awareness of the Site's Vicinity

With the increase on the awareness of the archaeological site's vicinity, the citizens are expected to integrate with the site in this study. However, the previous studies on this issue regarding the integration of archaeological sites are lacking. The mental picture of the cities drawn by the residents and tourists include the culture, entertainment, infrastructure, shopping centres, safety, sport facilities, and services in the study of Dai et al.'s (2018) study (Dai et al. 2018); so, they are highly perceived in that case.

In this sense, the awareness of the archaeological site's vicinity is assessed through the knowledge on its vicinity: knowing the vicinity of the site, identifying the vicinity of the site as a historic place, identifying the vicinity of the site as a cultural heritage in this study.

# 3.4.8.2. Criterion XXXIII: Positive Perceptions about the Site's Vicinity

If the citizens have positive perceptions about the vicinity of the archaeological site, they are expected to be more integrated with the site in this study, although the limited previous studies on the issue.

For instance, economically disadvantaged neighbourhoods are more likely to be attacked in comparison to the wealthier neighbourhoods because they have more "bad" images (Zavattaro 2019, 172). Accordingly, the improvement of the reputation of the heritage areas are the benefits of heritage (Clark 2010; Orbaşli 2013, 244). If the surrounding areas of the archaeological sites attract the public (Fouseki and Sandes

2009, 50), and if they improve the vitality and viability of the city (Alpan 2005, 31), they are more integrated with the urban life, as mentioned in previous studies.

So, the positive descriptions about the archaeological site's vicinity are assessed through the identification of it as a lively, safe, attractive place, and the citizens' will to liver o work in its vicinity in this study.

### **CHAPTER 4**

### INTEGRATION OF AGORA OF SMYRNA

In this chapter, the results regarding the integration of Agora of Smyrna with urban life and the results of the integration of citizens with Agora of Smyrna are presented.

### 4.1. Results Regarding the Integration of Agora Archaeological Site

In this section, the results of the integration concepts that were tested on the case of the archaeological site of Agora are explained.

### 4.1.1. Integration Concept I: Possessing Physical Access

In the following, the results of the criteria of "Walkability to public transportation", "Pedestrian safety", "Pedestrian comfort", "Disabled access", "Circulation of public within the site" and "Free entry" that were tested on the case are presented.

# 4.1.1.1. Criterion I: Walkability to the Public Transportation

The results of the indicators of "Walkability to the public transportation" in the vicinity of the archaeological site of Agora are presented in the following.

<u>The distance to the modes of transportation:</u> The archaeological site of Agora is close to the public transportation; it takes:

- 6 minutes to walk to the "Mezarlıkbaşı" Bus stop (450 m.)
- 10 minutes to walk to the "Çankaya" Bus stop and Çankaya Metro Station (850 m.)

- 10 minutes to walk to the "Basmane" Train Station, "Basmane" Bus Stop and Basmane Metro Station (900 m.)
- 11 minutes to the "Gazi Boulevard" Tram station (900 m.)
- 14 minutes to the "İskele" Tram station and "Konak" Metro station (1100 m.)
- 16 minutes to the "Konak" Ferry Station (1300 m.)

So, the archaeological site of Agora is surrounded by qualified public transportation alternatives in walking distance (Map B.A. 1 and Table B.D. 1).

<u>Time schedules of the public transportation modes:</u> According to time schedules of the ESHOT<sup>143</sup>, İzmir Metro<sup>144</sup>, Tram of İzmir<sup>145</sup> and İZBAN<sup>146</sup>, the stops in the vicinity of Agora have more than 10 departures per hour except Sundays. So, citizens have opportunity of visiting Agora during weekdays and Saturdays (Table B.D. 1).

As a result, the criterion of "walkability to the public transportation" in the vicinity of Agora is fulfilled (Table B.D. 1) and the level of fulfilment of the walkability to public transportation of the archaeological site of Agora was scored as "+2", indicating "Very High" level (Table B.E. 1).

### 4.1.1.2. Criterion II: Pedestrian Safety

The results of the indicators of "Pedestrian safety" in the vicinity of the archaeological site of Agora are presented in the following.

144 "Metro of İzmir", Izmir Metro, accessed October 30, 2021, https://www.izmirmetro.com.tr/SeferPlani/35

145 "Tramİzmir", Tram Izmir, accessed October 30, 2021, http://www.tramizmir.com/tr/SeferPlani/83.

"Suburban train of İzmir", IZBAN, accessed October 30, 2021, http://www.izban.com.tr/Sayfalar/SeferSaatleri.aspx?MenuId=22

160

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>143</sup> "The General Directorate of ESHOT of the Metropolitan Municipality of Izmir", ESHOT, accessed October 30, 2021, https://www.eshot.gov.tr/en/Home.

<u>Pedestrian pathways and their continuity:</u> It was seen that main pedestrian paths are secondary roads at the same time which means that pedestrian and vehicle traffic overlap (Map B.A. 2 and Figure B.B. 1). There are sidewalks on *İkiçeşmelik* Street, and on the south and the north of the site; but they do not show continuity except the *İkiçeşmelik* Street. So, the integrity of pedestrian pathways is unsatisfactory (Table B.D. 2).

<u>Pedestrian crosswalks:</u> *İkiçeşmelik* Street is problematic in terms of speedy vehicles and limited crosswalks (Öztaş et al. 2017) (Figure B.B. 2). In the studied portion, pedestrian crosswalks are located on *İkiçeşmelik* Street and in front of the Konak Kemal Atatürk Secondary School (Map B.A. 2). So, crosswalks are present, but they do not integrate with the entrances of Agora (Table B.D. 2).

Pedestrian actuated signal or dedicated pedestrian phase for crossing: There are traffic lights and pedestrian actuated signals on two portions of *İkiçeşmelik* Street, which is the street with high traffic load in the studied site (Map B.A. 2). However, the signalling system at the pedestrians crossing does not let enough time for completion of passes (Öztaş et al. 2017, 102). There is only one dedicated pedestrian phase in front of the İzmir Konak Kemal Atatürk Secondary School. As a result, vehicle speeds and poor design of signalling system create problems for safe circulation of pedestrians especially on *İkiçeşmelik* Street (Table B.D. 2).

<u>Clear sight lines from motorists to pedestrians:</u> The north-western portion of the site is flat and gives opportunity for clear sight lines for pedestrians. The other portions are either inclined and / or possess irregular street forms, blocking the sight lines (Map B.A. 2) (Table B.D. 2).

<u>Street lighting:</u> There is street lighting in the vicinity of the archaeological site of Agora. However, it is not sufficient on the north-east of Agora (Map B.A. 2 and Figure 20). So, this indicator is half present (Table B.D. 2).



Figure 20. The areas showing insufficient street lighting (circled in orange) in the study area (circled in red) (re-drawn after Öztaş et. al. 2017, 58)

<u>Car parking on streets:</u> There is dense car parking on the main pedestrian pathways which decreases pedestrian safety, specifically on the north and the south of the site. It was seen that the presence of car parking areas in the vicinity increases vehicle traffic as well (Map B.A. 2 and Figure B.B. 3). So, car parking on the studied streets threat pedestrian safety (Table B.D. 2).

To conclude, the level of fulfilment of the "Pedestrian safety" in the vicinity of the archaeological site of Agora was scored as "±0", indicating "Moderate" level (Table B.D. 2) (Table B.E. 1).

### 4.1.1.3. Criterion III: Pedestrian Comfort

The results of the indicators of "Pedestrian comfort" in the vicinity of the archaeological site of Agora are presented in the following.

<u>Dimensions:</u> The sidewalks are in proper size (>=180 cm) only on *İkiçeşmelik* Street (Map B.A. 2 and Figure B.B. 4), but shops and their goods occupy these sidewalks especially on the west. Disabled access is inadequate as well. Occupation of sidewalks by shops is also observed at the southeast of the studied site (Figure B.B. 5). In the southern portion, sidewalk is very narrow because of the bollards (<90 cm), too

high (>30 cm) and has obstacles. Disabled and elderly are not considered at all (Table B.D. 3).

<u>The slope:</u> The pavement slope is around 3.3% on the west of Agora (*İkiçeşmelik* Street); 2.8% at the north of Agora (*Anafartalar* Street); 6.1% at the south of Agora (Tarık Sarı Street); 7.8% on the 943 Street and 9.5% partially on the 906 Street. So, there are limited portions that exceed a comfortable ramp slope (>%8) (Map B.A. 2) (Table B.D. 3).

<u>The material:</u> There is not a standard quality of the pedestrian pathways: granite portions are in good condition; asphalt portions are unsuitable for pedestrian circulations<sup>147</sup> (Map B.A. 2 and Table B.D. 3).

To conclude, the level of fulfilment of the "Pedestrian comfort around the site" in the vicinity of the archaeological site of Agora, was scored as "±0" indicating "Moderate" level (Table B.D. 3) (Table B.E. 1).

### 4.1.1.4. Criterion IV: Disabled Access

The results of the indicators of "Disabled access" in the vicinity of the archaeological site of Agora are presented in the following.

Pathways (sufficient width and area): The comfortable size of pedestrian sidewalk for disabled access is only present on *İkiçeşmelik* street; but it is occupied by shops on its west part (Map B.A. 2). On the east of the site, the sidewalk is in proper size partially, but it is not continuous. The rest of the sidewalks at the north and south are not in proper size (Figure B.B. 7). Even though there are disabled warnings on the sidewalks at the south of the site, the size of the sidewalk is improper for the wheel-chaired people (Map B.A. 2) (Table B.D. 4).

2020, https://intweb.tse.org.tr/

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>147</sup> The proper size of the sidewalk should be at least 90 cm. "Urban roads - Structural preventive and sign design criteria on accessibility in sidewalks and pedestrian crossings", Turkish Standard TSE 12576. For disabled access, see: "The requirements of accessibility in buildings for people with disabilities and mobility constraints", Turkish Standard TSE 9111, 2012, accessed May 15

Ramps: There is no ramp designed for disabled within the archaeological site of Agora. The slope of the pathways at its west and south are inadequate for disabled (Map B.A. 2). According to the Report of the Izmir Sustainable Accessibility Project (2017), 90% of the disabled participants think that the ramps are insufficient in the area (Öztaş et.al. 2017) (Table B.D. 4).

<u>Tactile surfaces:</u> There are sidewalks with tactile surfaces only on *İkiçeşmelik* Street (truncated domes tiles), around *Mezarlıkbaşı* Car Parking and at the south of Agora (Figure B.B. 6). The condition of tactile surfaces is emphasized in the Report of the Izmir Sustainable Accessibility Project (2017) as well: 93% of the disabled people in Kemeraltı and its surrounding think that tactile surfaces are very insufficient (Table B.D. 4).

<u>Warning signs:</u> Disabled access to the site is problematic for the ones who approach the site from the secondary roads at the north, east and south of the site because there is no warning for the disabled (Table B.D. 4).

To conclude, the level of fulfilment of the "Disabled access to the site" was scored as "-1" indicating "Low" level (Table B.D. 4) (Table B.E. 1).

# 4.1.1.5. Criterion V: Circulation of Public

The results of the indicators of "Circulation of public" in the archaeological site of Agora are presented in the following.

<u>Circulation routes:</u> The zone open to public in the archaeological site of Agora is clearly defined (Map B.A. 3 and Figure B.B. 8). On the other hand, there are prohibited areas which only excavation staff can use because of the ongoing excavations. There are also areas where the public access is prohibited even though there is no excavation work: the basement of the Basilica where there is *grafitti* and some portions of the grassed areas (Map B.A. 3)(Figure B.B. 9)(Figure B.B. 10) (Table B.D. 5).

<u>Pedestrian pathways:</u> In general, there is not a designed pathway, but visitors are free to circulate within the site in a limited area: the courtyard (Map B.A. 3). Visitors may use the metal stairs (newly built) to go down to the basement of the West Stoa and

Basilica. They may use the pathway stabilized with bricks in some parts. This last one is in poor state of maintenance (Figure B.B. 11) (Figure B.B. 12) (Table B.D. 5).

<u>Circulation of disabled:</u> There is no special access for the wheel-chaired people to the archaeological site of Agora. Nevertheless, they may enter the site. There are no warning signs, tactile surfaces etc. to help their circulation, so, the number of disabled visitors is very limited (Table B.D. 5).

To conclude, the level of fulfilment of the "Circulation of public within the site" of the archaeological site of Agora was scored as "0" indicating "Moderate" level (Table B.D. 5). (Table B.E. 1).

### 4.1.1.6. Criterion VI: Free Entry

The results of the indicators of "Free entry" in the archaeological site of Agora are presented in the following.

<u>No admission fee:</u> There is an admission fee<sup>148</sup> for entering the archaeological site of Agora with exceptions: The children and young people under 18, the teachers of primary and secondary schools are free to enter. The majority of the participants who did not visit the site showed the charging of admission fee as the reason for their not visiting<sup>149</sup> (Table B.D. 6).

<u>Special conditions:</u> In case of meetings or cultural events held in Agora<sup>150</sup>, the attenders are allowed to enter the site without a fee. For example, the attenders of the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>148</sup> "Müze ve Örenyerlerine Girişlerde Uygulanacak Usul ve Esaslar Hakkında Yönerge", T.C. Kültür ve Turizm Bakanlığı Döner Sermaye İşletmesi Merkez Müdürlüğü, accessed May 10, 2021, http://dosim.kulturturizm.gov.tr/muze-ve-orenyerleri-giris-yonergesi

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>149</sup> See the Section 4.1.5.1. for the survey results of "Public visit to the site".

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>150</sup> The archaeological site of Agora, can be used for special meetings and events. In case of need, the permission is given by the Ministry of Culture, the Directorate of Culture and Tourism in Izmir (Stated by the head of excavations, and personnel of the Directorate of Culture and Tourism in Izmir in the semi-structured interviews).

meeting of the council of İzmir Metropolitan Municipality in 2019<sup>151</sup> and the audience of the classical music concert entered the site without payment<sup>152</sup> (Figure B.B. 13). (Table B.D. 6).

To conclude, the level of fulfilment of the "Free entry to the site" of the archaeological site of Agora, was scored as "±0" indicating "Moderate" level (Table B.E. 1).

### 4.1.2. Integration Concept II: Possessing Social Usage

In the following, the results of the criteria of "Daily use of public", "Cultural use", "Educational use", "Recreational use" are presented.

# 4.1.2.1. Criterion VII: Daily Use of Public

The results of the indicators of "Daily use of public" in the archaeological site of Agora are presented in the following.

<u>Daily use:</u> After the declaration of the site as "1<sup>st</sup> degree archaeological site" in 2002 and beginning of the excavations, the west of the site gradually lost its daily use by public. The old "Dikilitaş" Street and old "Alay Bey Street" are no longer in use by public as can be seen in the old maps of Storari dated to 1856 and the map of Saad dated to 1876 (Figure B.B. 14, Figure B.B. 15 and Figure B.B. 16). Today, the archaeological site of Agora is daily used only by the excavation and museum staff<sup>153</sup> (Table B.D. 7).

<u>Continuous use:</u> The historical timeline of the land use of Agora of Smyrna shows that the site lost its original function gradually until the 7<sup>th</sup> cent. A.D. It was abandoned as the city became smaller. The courtyard became a graveyard in the Middle

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>151</sup> "2 bin 300 yıllık Agora'da tarihi buluşma", Izmir Büyükşehir Belediyesi, accessed November 07, 2021, https://www.izmir.bel.tr/tr/Haberler/2-bin-300-yillik-agorada-tarihi-bulusma/40799/156

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>152</sup> The special meetings and events in Agora are shared among social platforms. For further information, visit: "Smyrna Antik Kenti Kazısı Facebook Page", Facebook, accessed October 30, 2021, https://www.facebook.com/SmyrnaExcavations

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>153</sup> Stated by the head of excavations, in the semi-structured interview.

Byzantine period. The graveyard was enlarged in the Turkish period and a portion of the site was used as a *Namazgah* (an open-air prayers' place) until the 16<sup>th</sup> century. The development of the commercial centre gave way to the diminishing of the size of the graveyard, but it was partially sustained until the late 19<sup>th</sup> century (Ersoy 2015, 87–88). Jews and Turks lived and worked together in the site and its vicinity until 1960s. The intense excavations, expropriations and demolishment carried out after 2007 point out a scientific usage in the site (Figure B.B. 17). Since the users were limited to a group of researchers, the continuous use of public was interrupted (Table B.D. 7).

To conclude, the level of fulfilment of the "Daily use of public" on the archaeological site of Agora was scored as "±0" indicating "Moderate" level (Table B.E. 1).

### 4.1.2.2. Criterion VIII: Cultural Use

The archaeological site of Agora is an *Örenyeri*<sup>154</sup> and an "Archaeology and History Park"<sup>155</sup>. So, it is attributed cultural use. It is used as an "event" place<sup>156</sup> for diverse cultural activities such as concerts, photography workshops etc. The level of fulfilment of the "Cultural use" on the archaeological site of Agora, was scored as "+2", indicating "Very High" level (Table B.E. 1).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>154</sup> It is defined as "the intersection area of the manmade cultural assets and natural assets that is partially built, a product of various civilizations from prehistoric to the present having distinct and similar features that can be described as topographically while it is notable historically, archaeologically, artistically, socially or technically" in the Law on the Protection of Cultural and Natural Heritage and the Law on Making Amendments to Various Laws (Num. 5226/1 dated 2004).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>155</sup> This status is defined in the 1/1000 scaled Conservation Plan of Agora and its Environs dated to 2005. The implementations are carried out accordingly. Its use is controlled and approved by the Ministry of Culture and Tourism, and the Provincial Directorate of Culture and Tourism within the conditions permitted by the Number 1 Conservation Council of İzmir.

Recent cultural uses are: "İzmir Agora'da Unutulmaz Oda Müziği Gecesi", Bizimİzmir, accessed 25 May, 2022, https://www.bizimizmir.net/izmir-agora-da-unutulmaz-oda-muzigi-gecesi-49451. "34.Uluslararası İzmir Festivali: İzmir Agora'da Music Orba Gecesi", accessed 25 May, 2022, https://evetbenim.com/34-uluslararasi-izmir-festivali-izmir-agorada-musicorba-gecesi/.

### 4.1.2.3. Criterion IX: Educational Use

The results of the indicators of "Educational use" in the archaeological site of Agora are presented in the following.

Educational programmes and courses: The archaeological site of Agora is a research place of a scientific team. They share their knowledge which may be reached generally by educators and students at university level. The site itself may be visited by them as well. Education programs and courses for teenagers and children are insufficient<sup>157</sup> (Table B.D. 8).

Educational courses on the cultural heritage (repair, maintenance, restoration, excavation, etc.) for adults: There is not any cultural heritage course given to the adults neither in the vicinity of the site nor in other neighbourhoods in order to increase their skills and awareness on the protection and conservation of cultural heritage of Agora and its vicinity<sup>158</sup> (Table B.D. 8).

<u>Educational activities for children and young people:</u> During the visits of primary and secondary schools, historical information about Agora of Smyrna is given. Workshops, seminars and award programs aiming to raise the awareness of the children

168

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>157</sup> As stated by the head of excavations in the semi-structured interview, the education programs and courses for children are lacking because of the lack of proper area/space within the site, and the lack of interest of the managers/teachers of the local schools. Although there has been an effort in previous years, after changing the workplaces of teachers and director, these activities have been interrupted.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>158</sup> As stated by the head of excavations, in the semi-structured interview.

and youth on the archaeological site of Agora were realized.<sup>159</sup> Nevertheless, they may be improved<sup>160</sup> (Table B.D. 8).

To conclude, the level of fulfilment of the "Educational use" was scored as "±0", indicating "Moderate" level (Table B.E. 1).

#### 4.1.2.4. Criterion X: Recreational Use

The results of the indicators of "Recreational use" in the archaeological site of Agora are presented in the following.

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>159</sup> Workshops were within the scope of Izmir-History Project during the years of 2015-2019. The seminars of "Our Cultural Heritage and City Culture" were carried out in order to ensure the historical perception the city of Izmir and to contribute to the awareness of the history. In this seminar program which was started in 2007, approximately 15,000 students were reached in nearly 150 schools till 2019 (İzmir Büyükşehir Belediyesi 2019). "The Awards of Homage to History" have been carried out with a section of "the School Projects Encouragement Award on Historical and Cultural Heritage". The main goal is to support the efforts of children and young people under the leadership of their educational institution in order to develop their awareness to historical heritage and the environment and to create and spread a conservation culture. In this category, one of the prices were given to Özel Karşıyaka Piri Reis Primary School in 2014 for their project recalled "The kingfisher in the Agora seeks his friends" (İzmir Büyükşehir Belediyesi 2019). "We Take Pictures Together, Workshop of Photography" was carried out in order to raise awareness of the children who live in the project area on the existing cultural and historical values in their neighbourhoods and to give them with basic information about photography. The vicinity of the archaeological site of Agora was one of the spots of the workshop and the photographs were exhibited at Izmir History Design Workshop in between 16-26 February 2016 (İzmir Büyükşehir Belediyesi 2019). "From Photographer children: Ancient Cities" was another workshop held by the Metropolitan Municipality of İzmir; during the workshop, technical information about photography was given to children living in Basmane and a seminar program was held on Basmane district, Symrna Agora, Bayraklı and Yesilova mounds, and children took photographs in these sites through excursions. The photographs were exhibited at İzmir Art Gallery between 13-23 May 2016 (İzmir Büyükşehir Belediyesi 2019). "Discovery Maps from Hatuniye to Kadifekale" workshops were held in 2015 in order to identify the potentials in the area and to create possible tourism routes based on these potentials. During the workshops held with the faculty members and students of Dokuz Eylul University, Izmir Institute of Technology and Izmir University of Economics, many historical, gastronomic or environmental values related to the area were determined and different circulation routes were created according to these values (İzmir Büyükşehir Belediyesi 2019). "Agora: My Park" Workshop was held in 2015 was carried out with the children who were the active users Agora Park which is located in the south of the archaeological site of Agora. During the workshop, the park was designed by the children under the guidance of the academicians of Dokuz Eylül University and the park was rehabilitated by the Metropolitan Municipality of İzmir considering that design in 2018 (İzmir Büyükşehir Belediyesi 2019). However, these workshops and seminars were cancelled due to the Covid 19 pandemic after 2019 and are still suspended.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>160</sup> As stated by the site manager in the semi-structured interview, during the preparation of the Izmir Historical Port City Site Management Plan, the involvement of the educational institutions in promoting the historic city centre of Izmir, and Agora was mentioned as a necessity, so that this will be an action during the implementation of the plan.

<u>Self-improvement:</u> It is possible to take a rest, to read or to listen within the site as there are places for sitting (banks), though they are very limited and in moderate comfort (Table B.D. 9).

Free time activities: The majority of the active users do not spend time in the neighbourhood; limited number of them spend time in coffee house, park and streets<sup>161</sup>. To add, the majority<sup>162</sup> show off *Kültürpark*, *Kordon* and *İnciraltı* to their guests which shows that they prefer to spend leisure time in other recreational areas rather than Agora. So, spending free-time in Agora is insufficient.

Entertainment: The public may enjoy the exhibited cultural assets, experience the ancient building complex and attend the cultural activities within the site (Table B.D. 9). However, the majority of the active users and the residents of the central districts of İzmir have not attend an activity in Agora<sup>163</sup>.

To conclude, the mean value of all indicators was calculated as "-0.77" (Table B.D. 9). Therefore, the level of fulfilment of the "Recreational use" at the archaeological site of Agora was scored as "-1" indicating "Low" level (Table B.E. 1).

## 4.1.3. Integration Concept III: Being a Well-Presented Site

In this section, the results of the criteria of "Visibility from public spaces", "Efficient lighting within the site", "The visitor centre", "Dissemination of Information about the site", "Online services and social media", "Landscaping" and "Service facilities within the site are presented.

<sup>162</sup> According to the results of the pre-survey: 37.5% show off Konak-*Kemeralti*, 21.8% show off *Kadıfekale* and *İnciralti*, 12.5% show off Agora and *Kültürpark* to their guests. (See the Section 2.5. Pre-Survey on the case of Agora)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>161</sup> According to the results of pre-survey:17.1% spend time in the neighborhood; 4.1% of them spend time in the park and the streets, 6.5% in *kahvehane*, 1.6% in the neighbors' (See the Section 2.5. Pre-Survey on the case of Agora)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>163</sup> Q.73 "Have you ever attended an event at the archaeological site of Agora?" The participants who responded as "Yes" were 8.5% (Table B.C. 1). The mean value was found "-1.54" (Table B.C.A. 1).

### 4.1.3.1. Criterion XI: Visibility of Agora from Public Spaces

The results of the indicators of "Visibility from public spaces" in the archaeological site of Agora are presented in the following.

No barrier around the site: The archaeological site of Agora is viewed through metal fences<sup>164</sup>. The view is blocked at the east with a blind wall above the eye level. It separates the site from the public spaces around it (Map B.A. 4) (Figure B.B. 18) (Figure B.B. 19) (Table B.D.10).

<u>Visible immovable cultural assets (ICA) from the public spaces around the site</u> (Map B.A. 4): The design of the fences is inadequate to provide a clear view of the assets, but an overall image is perceived (Figure B.B. 20) (Table B.D.10).

Distance of the Immovable cultural assets (ICA) to the public spaces around the site: The ICA (Map B.A. 4) are close to the public spaces at the west: less than 5 m. From here, the exhibited ruins are easily recognized. They are hardly recognized at the south of the site: reaching 20 m. Since the site is large, the assets located in its centre are hardly recognized from outside the site (Table B.D.10).

Entrance building/gate/canopy: The entrance building of the archaeological site of Agora is a two-storey concrete building<sup>165</sup>, not a transparent mass. There are fences, trees etc. around it. They further block viewing. The gate itself is not integrated with a public space and it is not easily recognizable. It does not provide a shelter for gathering, nor a proper place to view the site (Figure B.B. 21). So, it is incompatible with the site (Table B.D.10).

It was observed that the archaeological site of Agora, the immovable archaeological assets within it and the entrance building of the site are partially visible. Their perception needs to be enhanced (Table B.D.10).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>164</sup> The fences were designed and applied within the content of "The Agora and its Environs Conservation, Improvement and Enlivening Project" by the Metropolitan Municipality of İzmir in 2015.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>165</sup> It serves as the ticket office and a gift shop as well.

Therefore, the level of fulfilment of the "Visibility from public spaces" on the archaeological site of Agora, was scored as "±0", indicating "Moderate" level (Table B.E. 1).

## 4.1.3.2. Criterion XII: Efficient Lighting

The results of the indicators of "Efficient lighting within the site" in the archaeological site of Agora are presented in the following.

The recovery of the historical memory of the ruins: Effective lighting helping understanding of the differences between historical layers of the archaeological site of Agora is not provided (Figure B.B. 22) (Table B.D. 11).

The perception of the archaeological fragments: The archaeological and architectural fragments such as the columns of the West Stoa may be viewed at night with the help of the lights next to the bases of the columns. However, this lighting is only on during special events (Figure B.B. 23). (Table B.D. 11).

The hierarchy of paths and creation of guidance and teaching routes: There is no lighting indicating the hierarchy of paths, creating guidance and defining teaching routes within the site (Table B.D. 11).

To sum up, the level of fulfilment of the "Efficient lighting within the site" on the archaeological site of Agora, was scored as "-1" indicating "Low" level (Table B.E. 1).

#### 4.1.3.3. Criterion XIII: The Visitor Centre

The results of the indicators of "The visitor centre" in the archaeological site of Agora are presented in the following.

<u>Presentations and information developed for different kind of users (Intellectual accessibility):</u> There is a standard way for providing intellectual access to the visitors by means of text and images via information panels but only within the site (Figure B.B.

24). There is no specific design for presentation; especially children or disabled are not considered (Table B.D. 12).

<u>The Audio guides:</u> There is no audio guide service present within the archaeological site of Agora (Table B.D. 12).

<u>Virtual reality shows:</u> There is no virtual reality show presented within the archaeological site of Agora (Table B.D. 12).

<u>Augmented reality shows:</u> There is no augmented reality show developed for the archaeological site of Agora (Table B.D. 12).

<u>Exhibition hall / room within the site:</u> There are architectural fragments and inscriptions exhibited on the courtyard of Agora (Figure B.B. 25). The gravestones of the Ottoman cemetery are exhibited in the open-air at the south-east of the courtyard. However, there is no place for the exhibition of movable archaeological assets such as coins, ancient sculptures etc. (Table B.D. 12).

<u>Classrooms / atelier / workshops within the site:</u> There is no lecturing space open to public within the archaeological site of Agora. The site itself is used as a place for giving lectures, having courses etc. (Table B.D. 12).

<u>Library / reading room within the site:</u> There is no reading or research space open to public (Table B.D. 12).

Meeting hall / room within the site: There is not any meeting hall or room which is open to public within the archaeological site of Agora. There is a room used by the personnel in case of a meeting (Table B.D. 12).

The multi-media collections of texts, animation, sound and displays, video and performances: Since there is not any visitor centre at the archaeological site of Agora, the presentation tools are very limited at the site; there is not even any brochure delivered at the site entrance (Table B.D. 12).

To conclude, the level of fulfilment of the "The visitor centre" on the archaeological site of Agora, was scored as "-1" indicating "Low" level (Table B.E. 1).

#### 4.1.3.4. Criterion XIV: Dissemination of the Information about the Site

The results of the indicators of "Dissemination of the information about the site" in the archaeological site of Agora are presented in the following.

<u>Information panels and signboards:</u> There are signboards only on the *Fevzipaşa* and the *İkiçeşmelik* Streets for the ones coming from the west and the north, respectively (Figure B.B. 26). There is a panel on the west of the site with the authorities and institutions supporting the excavations are written on. There is no panel that gives information about the history of the site neither at the boundary nor at the vicinity of the site. There are information panels written in Turkish and English on various places within the site. The panels at the south of the basilica are in poor state of maintenance (Map B.A. 3) (Figure B.B. 27) (Table B.D. 13).

<u>Scientific publications</u>: Information on the excavations are published annually <sup>166</sup>. Additionally, books <sup>167</sup>, scientific articles <sup>168</sup>, theses <sup>169</sup> and proceedings on the findings are released systematically (Table B.D. 13).

To conclude, the level of fulfilment of the "The dissemination of the information about the site" on the archaeological site of Agora, was scored as "±0", indicating "Moderate" level (Table B.E. 1).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>166</sup> The reports of the excavations are published by the Ministry of Culture and Tourism annually and they are presented at the meeting of the excavation results each year. "Kazı Sonuçları Toplantıları", Kültür ve Turizm Bakanlığı, accessed October 31, 2021, https://kvmgm.ktb.gov.tr/TR-44760/kazi-sonuclari-toplantıları.html.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>167</sup> "The list of the books", Antik Smyrna, accessed October 31, 2021, http://www.antiksmyrna.com/218-books.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>168</sup> "The list of the articles", Antik Smyrna, accessed October 31, 2021, http://www.antiksmyrna.com/219-articles

<sup>169 &</sup>quot;The list of the theses", Antik Smyrna, accessed October 31, 2021, http://www.antiksmyrna.com/256-tezler

#### 4.1.3.5. Criterion XV: Online Services and Social Media

The results of the indicators of "Online services and social media" of the archaeological site of Agora are presented in the following.

Online services: There is an official website<sup>170</sup> of the archaeological site of Agora where the historical information about the Ancient Smyrna is given. The photos, books, articles, thesis about the site are also shared. However, information on the recent excavations, team, projects, researches are not sufficient or up-to date. The archaeological site of Agora is one of the spots mentioned in mobile applications of İzmir historic city centre (Figure B.B. 28).<sup>171</sup> It is seen that there are further efforts aiming to improve the on-line access to the archaeological site of Agora <sup>172</sup> (Figure B.B. 29). Lastly, it was seen that the archaeological site of Agora is not involved in the catalogue of the virtual museum channel of the Ministry of Culture and Tourism<sup>173</sup> although there are other archaeological sites in Turkey (Table B.D. 14).

<u>Social media:</u> Social media<sup>174</sup> accounts of the archaeological site of Agora is used actively by the excavation team. The official Facebook account is followed by

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>170</sup> "Smyrna Antik Kenti Kazı-Araştırma-Restorasyon Projesi", accessed May 13, 2021, http://www.antiksmyrna.com/Default.aspx

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>171</sup> There are mobile applications designed for the historical routes in İzmir; the mobile application of the İzmir-Tarih project is the one of the apps which is free and Presence for everyone. It provides information about the historical places of the historic city centre of İzmir. "İzmir Tarih Mobil Uygulama", accessed October 31, 2021, http://www.izmirtarih.com.tr/mobil-uygulama/,. In addition, the mobile application of "Visit İzmir" may be used for receiving information about the archaeological site of Agora. There is also a webpage of it where the thematic layers can be chosen while visiting the historical places. "Visit İzmir webpage", November 07, 2021, https://www.visitizmir.org/tr/Haritalar

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>172</sup> In 2021, the first phase of the project of "İzmir Time Machine" was completed with the support of Ministry of Industry and Technology and Izmir Development Agency. It aims to "revive İzmir's thousands of years of archaeological and historical heritage in three dimensions through rigorous academic data and to introduce the resurrected content on the internet using contemporary web technologies". Within its scope, the reconstruction of Agora of Smyrna was modelled as the 3D and is Presence to be visited virtually. "İzmir Time Machine Development Process", accessed November 07, 2021, https://www.izmirtimemachine.com/en/yapim

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>173</sup> "Kültür ve Turizm Bakanlığı Kültür Varlıkları ve Müzeler Genel Müdürlüğü Sanal Müze", Kültür ve Turizm Bakanlığı, accessed October 31, 2021, https://sanalmuze.gov.tr/

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>174</sup> "Smyrna Antik Kenti Kazısı", https://www.facebook.com/SmyrnaExcavations/, accessed 13.05.21

1672 people and it is the most updated social media account. Twitter account <sup>175</sup> is followed by 228 people as there is not any post since 3 January 2018 and the Instagram account <sup>176</sup> of the site has 783 followers as it is also updated occasionally. There is no official YouTube channel of the Ancient Smyrna, but there are several videos that have been shared by the official news, channels <sup>177</sup> and there are videos shared by the individuals. There are 1,980 entries found, when "Antik Smyrna" is searched on the Google, News tab whereas there are 290 entries found when "Smyrna Agorası" is searched. There are national and local newspapers among them (Table B.D. 14).

In this context, it can be said that there is an effort for online services and social media that share the knowledge about the archaeological site of Agora. It may be improved to attract more audience.

To conclude, the level of fulfilment of the "Online services and social media" on the archaeological site of Agora, was scored as "+1", indicating "High" level (Table B.E. 1).

## 4.1.3.6. Criterion XVI: Design and Interventions

The results of the indicators of "Design and Interventions" of the archaeological site of Agora and its vicinity are presented in the following.

<u>Arrangements of urban design in the site's vicinity:</u> There are arrangements made by various actors within the archaeological site of Agora and its vicinity<sup>178</sup>.

<sup>175 &</sup>quot;Smyrna Antik Kenti @antiksmyrna", https://twitter.com/AntikSmyrna/, accessed 13.05.21

<sup>176 &</sup>quot;Smyrna Antik Kenti Kazısı", https://www.instagram.com/antiksmyrna/, accessed 13.05.21

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>177</sup> "Official channel of Panorama News: İzmir'de Antik Çağ'dan kalma hamam ve tedavi merkezi bulundu", https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=aGXftZ0uH58&ab\_channel=Panoramanews, accessed 31.10.21

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>178</sup> The Ministry of Culture and Tourism, the Provincial Directorate of Cultural and Tourism of İzmir, the Governorate of İzmir, Metropolitan Municipality of İzmir, the Municipality of Konak, the Directorate of Foundations (*Vakıflar Müdürlüğü*), Development Agency and TARKEM (Historical Kemeraltı Construction Investment Trade Inc.) are leading actors that carry out implementations.

<u>The Governorate of İzmir:</u> Projects and implementations are supported by the Investment, Monitoring and Coordination Department of the Governorate of İzmir in the vicinity of the archaeological site of Agora. The restoration of the Blue Cortejo was financially supported by the department. To add, the restoration projects in *Güzelyurt* Neighbourhood in Lot 202 and 62-13 will be supported. The projects of Konak İsmetpaşa Secondary School and its retaining wall are prepared (Map B.A. 5 and Map B.A. 6).

Metropolitan Municipality of İzmir: "The Agora and its Environs Conservation, Improvement and Enlivening Project" run by the Metropolitan Municipality of İzmir since 2005<sup>179</sup> aims to extend the scientific excavation area of Agora, to reveal the cultural layers, to restore historical buildings at the site, and to improve the visual quality integration with urban life, and the tourism potential of the site (İzmir Büyükşehir Belediyesi 2019). In this context, expropriation works at the site, the maintenance and repair of ancient walls, the restoration of the excavation house and the house of Sabetay Sevi, the implementation of the fence of Agora, the project of the entrance building of Agora and the events and meetings at the site were realized by the Metropolitan Municipality of İzmir (Map B.A. 5)<sup>180</sup>. Besides this project, there are several projects that were implemented both in building scale and in urban design scale as well. For example, within the scope of the Street Rehabilitation of İkiçeşmelik Street, unqualified additions on the building facades were removed and maintenance works

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>179</sup> "İzmir Tarih", Izmir Büyükşehir Belediyesi, accessed October 31, 2022, http://www.izmirtarih.com.tr/articles/agora-koruma-gelistirme-ve-yasatma-projesi/

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>180</sup> Within the scope of the expropriation works, 127 immovables covering an area of 32.000 m<sup>2</sup> were demolished. As a result, the excavation area became visible from *İkiçeşmelik* Street, its size reached nearly three times the previous one, and other public and civil structures of the Ancient Smyrna began to be unearthed by the excavations carried out in the new area (Figure B.B. 30). The deterioration of the ancient walls due to atmospheric effects and biological formations were prevented and the additions and coatings caused by the late structures built upon the walls were removed. The restoration of the excavation house was realized. It is now used actively by the excavation staff (Figure B.B. 31). The restoration of the cortejo of Sabetay Sevi was completed; however, it is not open to visit yet. It will be functioned as a museum and as a visitor information centre (Figure B.B. 32). The fences around the site were completed in order to regulate entrances and exits to the excavation area and to ensure security. Its design aimed to create a permeable, uninterrupted and continuous perception that does not hide the archaeological site. The project of the entrance building was completed and the implementation was realized in 2021 (Figure B.B. 33). The project aimed to strengthen the perception of entrance and enrich the experience of visitors to the archaeological site. There are units for the museum shop, toilets and storage room, as well as the security unit and ticket office.

were carried out. The rehabilitation of *Agora* Park is another project realized in 2018 (Figure B.B. 34)<sup>181</sup>. As one of the restoration projects, the restoration of *Namazgah* Bath dated to the 17<sup>th</sup> century was completed in 2018 as well (Figure B.B. 35)<sup>182</sup>. In addition, the rehabilitation of the *Havra* Sokak was realized in 2021<sup>183</sup>. Rehabilitation project of the entrance of *Azizler* Street was implemented at the intersection of 920 Street and *İkiçeşmelik* Street in *Güzelyurt* neighbourhood<sup>184</sup>. Beside the implementations of the restoration and rehabilitation, there are projects of the Metropolitan Municipality of İzmir that are still in progress.

<u>Development Agency of İzmir:</u> Izmir Development Agency supported a restoration project on the vicinity of the archaeological site of Agora; the restoration of Etz Hayim Synagogue (Map B.A. 6 and Figure B.B. 36)<sup>185</sup>.

<u>TARKEM (Historical Kemeralti Construction Investment Trade Inc.):</u> TARKEM is a public-private partnership which aims to carried out renewal projects of *Kemeralti* and

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>181</sup> Its design approach aimed to improve the visual relationship of the park with the archaeological site of Agora and to enrich the social life of the residents of the neighbourhood. Within the scope of the project, green areas, play grounds and recreation areas were enlarged considering the inadequacy in terms of quantity and quality. In addition, the eating arrangement were made to create viewing areas for the observation of the archaeological site of Agora.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>182</sup> It is located on the south of the archaeological site of Agora, within the border of the 1<sup>st</sup> degree archaeological site. The building belongs to İzmir Metropolitan Municipality and serves its original function.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>183</sup> The infrastructure and superstructure work, dismantling of the building facades, painting of the facades, renewal of the awnings, implementation of the canopy and lighting projects, the rainwater drains, the sales stands, signage were implemented within the scope of the project.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>184</sup> The project aimed to provide access to pedestrians, to gain a public character, to improve its urban quality. By this approach, the existing retaining wall was removed and the three-meter level difference was staggered and rearranged as an area where pedestrians can spend time and rest.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>185</sup> The project aims to restore and preserve the cultural and artistic values of Etz Hayim Synagogue and transform the building into an "Izmir Historical Jewish Museum". In the second phase, the synagogue will be included in the restoration and preservation works of 8 other synagogues located adjacent to each other in Kemeraltı. The Jewish Heritage Museum, which will emerge when all synagogues are approached holistically, will be the first in the world; and Historical Kemeraltı will be a partner of this heritage; and it will enrich its value in terms of İzmir Cultural Tourism (IZKA 2021).

the historic city centre of İzmir<sup>186</sup>. It carries out several projects in the case study site and its vicinity<sup>187</sup> in order to protect heritage values and integrate them with current urban life (Figure B.B. 37). One of them is Tevfik Pasa Mansion which is on the west of the *Dönertaş Sebili* and on the south-of *Hatuniye* Square<sup>188</sup> (Map B.A. 5 and Map B.A. 6). The "Blue Kortejo" building is another project of TARKEM<sup>189</sup>. The restoration of the *Vakıflar Konağı* (Foundations Mansion) is to be realised as well<sup>190</sup>. The restoration of Historic Akın Passage is located on Synagogue Street, adjacent to the Ets Hayim Synagogue is planned<sup>191</sup>. The restoration of Ali Galip Old Chocolate Factory (ALGA),

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>186</sup> It shares 39% of the partnership with the public and civil society (Ministry of Culture and Tourism, İzmir Governorship, İzmir Metropolitan Municipality, Konak Municipality, İzmir Chamber of Commerce, Aegean Region Chamber of Industry, İzmir Tradesmen and Craftsmen). Union of Chambers of Commerce, İzmir Commodity Exchange, Aegean Exporters' Associations, Chamber of Shipping) which is composed of 170 partners with 61% of those are people who have devoted themselves to İzmir and Kemeraltı. The Metropolitan Municipality of İzmir leads the public institutions partners with its 30% share of the partnership. It aims to produce need-oriented, innovative and real estate, service and organization projects that include all target groups of the society in the renewal area of Konak-Kemeraltı and its vicinity. It carries out real estate, cultural and support projects within the area under themes of Accommodation, Tourism and Gastronomy and Design, Innovation and Offices concentrated on the vicinity of the archaeological site of Agora. To add, it is the party that signed the protocol with the Ministry of Culture and Tourism, General Directorate of Cultural Heritage and Museums, regarding the preparation of the Site Management Plan and the UNESCO World Heritage List candidacy file of the Historic Port City of Izmir, which was added to the UNESCO World Heritage Tentative List on 14 April 2020. "About Us", http://www.tarkem.com/en/kurumsal/hakkimizda/, accessed 07.11.2021

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>187</sup> The information about the projects retrieved from the webpage of TARKEM: http://www.tarkem.com/en/proje/

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>188</sup> Within the parcel where the mansion is located, there is a historical coffee house, a shop, a three-storey hotel building and three annexes. The Tevfik Pasa Mansions project was expanded with the inclusion of the two-storey "Pink Mansion", which is entered from 945 Street. Tevfik Pasa Mansions will be functioned as a boutique hotel.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>189</sup> It was restored as a hostel referring to its original function. The restoration of the building was completed in 2020 and today, it has been be used by the Social Projects Department of Izmir Metropolitan Municipality.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>190</sup> It is located on the parcel adjacent to Carfi Mansion, will be determined in a way that will work in integration with the Carfi Mansion and support each other. It will be used for educational and social purpose.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>191</sup> The building will be restored in accordance with its original form. The building has been rented from the owners for a long term in return for restoration.

which is located on the west of the archaeological site of Agora, is planned<sup>192</sup> (Map B.A. 5and Map B.A. 6).

<u>Municipality of Konak:</u> Konak Municipality in coordination with the Metropolitan Municipality of Izmir has completed the restoration project of *Carfi* Mansion<sup>193</sup> (Map B.A. 5and Map B.A. 6) (Figure B.B. 38).

The works and projects of the urban design in the archaeological site of Agora and its vicinity show that the quality of urban life is considered; however, they are still individual projects rather than an integrated work. The rehabilitation implementations of *İkiçeşmelik* Street, Agora Park and Azizler Street were completed, but these places turned into previous conditions and even worse because of vandalism and lack of public awareness on the cultural heritage and on the value of the public spaces <sup>194</sup>. So, there are difficulties for sustainability of the implementations in the area. The urban experience is deficient even though there are visual considerations regarding the interpretation of the archaeological site of Agora. To sum up, regarding the arrangement of urban design and interventions in the vicinity of the site, the functional and social uses were found limited, the sustainability measures are missing, the urban experience and visual considerations were found in moderate level (Table B.D. 15).

<u>Proper interventions:</u> Interventions to the archaeological site of Agora have been carried on occasionally regarding the conservation of both the immovable and movable archaeological assets since 1930s. First attempts of the implementations were carried out in parallel with the excavations on a part of the basilica and west stoa by Naumann and Kantar (1933-1941) and in the basilica by Duyuran (1944) (Duyuran 1945; Kantar

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>192</sup> The building will host all kinds of activities of gastronomy, chocolate museum, culinary arts, design and art. A company named ALKEM was established by making a contract with the heirs of ALGA. The present owners of the buildings are authorized in all matters related to the operation of the company.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>193</sup> It is under the ownership of ECEV Foundation (Aegean Contemporary Education Foundation).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>194</sup> Stated by the personnel of Izmir Metropolitan Municipality and Konak Municipality, in the semi-structured interviews.

and Naumann 1950)<sup>195</sup>. Scientific excavations were interrupted for a while till the works of the Izmir Archaeology Museum carried in between the years of 1996 and 2006. After the declaration of the site as the 1<sup>st</sup> degree archaeological site, the research work speed up<sup>196</sup>. Expropriations were followed by demolishment. The excavation house and the cortejo of *Sabetay Sevi* were historic buildings preserved as representatives of the Ottoman period in the site<sup>197</sup> (Figure B.B. 31and Figure B.B. 32).

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>195</sup> Earlier interventions applied in the 1930s on the west stoa were invasive in a way that it was inaccurate, applied with incompatible materials such as concrete, irregular blocks and rubber infill. The structure was not available for the interventions for future applications though the physical damage was avoided, the application was reversible and distinguishable from the original materials (Yakaçetin, İpekoğlu, and Laroche 2012, 594). Due to the misleading earlier interventions, with the recent findings the need for intervention was occurred; the partial reconstruction on the east wall and crepidoma was carried on in 2005. With this aim, the partial reconstruction on the west stoa was applied with compatible material which is distinguishable and it did not give damage to the original. It was also realized by the recent architectural information and is reversible as available for future studies. In this sense, the partial reconstruction of the west stoa produced by the architectural evidences increases the perception of the site and regards the authenticity (Ibid., 601). Accordingly, there are eight arches restored in the basement of the basilica, on its southern gallery according to the İzmir Archaeology Museum report in 2005 (Yılmaz 2010, 38).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>196</sup> Today, the scientific excavations at the site are carried by Akın Ersoy from Katip Çelebi University since 2007.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>197</sup> After 2007, the excavations were carried on various places at the archaeological site of Agora; Basilica, West Stoa, the public building with mosaics, Bouleuterions belonging to three different periods, Roman Bath on the north-east of the area are the public buildings unearthed. Meantime, a part of the immovable archaeological assets has been also reconstructed, restored and conserved considering their conditions and presentation as well. For example, material conservation of the grafitto found in the 2nd gallery of the Basilica was carried on in 2007 and continued in the following years while the protective shelter on the basilica was constructed in parallel to the excavations and it was extended in 2008 (Ersoy 2010, 424). In the same excavation season, the protective shelter was built upon the remains of the public building with mosaics after cleaning of the surface of its floor in 2008 and material conservation was implemented between the years of 2007 and 2013 (Ersoy and Yolaçan 2012, 74; Ersoy, Yolaçan, and Şakar 2011)(Figure B.B. 39). During the years 2013 and 2015, the restoration projects of "the Places of the North Elevation on the West End" and of "the 4th Gallery on the West End" of the Basilica were implemented. In addition, the lentos and arches in the West Portico were consolidated. Repair and consolidation of the mortars, walls and seats were made in the Bouleuterion (Ersoy et al. 2017, 296-298). The ground floor covering and the plasters both with and without grafitto of the Basilica were repaired and consolidated in 2014-2015. Similar works were also carried in Bouleuterion by repairing the opus sectile floors and consolidating mosaics in the building with mosaics (Ibid., 300). In 2016, conservation measures were applied in Basilica and Bouleuterion by brick capping on the wall finishes, in the building with mosaics by infilling the floors without mosaic (Ersoy and Alatepeli 2018). In 2017, the consolidation of the east arch of the Roman Bath was realized (Ersoy, Gürler, and Göncü 2019, 63). In 2018, the conservation project was implemented on the east arch and north wall of Roman Bath and material conservation was carried on the ground floor of Basilica and on the plasters with *grafitto* (Ersoy 2020, 79).

In general, there are limited interventions at the site in terms of presentation of the 3<sup>rd</sup> dimension except 13 columns and Faustina gate on the west stoa (Yılmaz 2010, 37). Interventions except for the excavations at the site were mostly carried out due to the conservation measures rather than re-erections while the site has been subjected to intense implementations including expropriations and demolishment (Table B.D. 15).

Implementation of landscaping project: According to the archives of the Num.1 Conservation Council of İzmir, the landscaping arrangements in the archaeological site of Agora were made occasionally whereas an up-dated project was completed and approved. It is expected to be implemented in 2021. So, there is no landscaping project implemented yet though there are landscaping arrangements in some areas (Table B.D. 15).

Arrangement of landscaping elements: Landscape elements in the archaeological site of Agora are rarely provided. The design of the pathways does not refer to the original pathways and all "empty" areas with different qualities in the past have been grassed in a similar way (Figure B.B. 40). The grassing only helps interpreting the courtyard and the hackberry tree provides shady area for visitors in summers (Map B.A. 3 and Figure B.B. 41) (Table B.D. 15).

Landscape elements within the site: There are pathways, info boards, sitting areas, rubbish bins and service areas in order to improve the presentation. There are reserved areas grassed in the archaeological site of Agora; however, some of them are in poor condition (Map B.A. 3 and Figure B.B. 42). A sitting arrangement within the site was made only at the entrance; there are banks in good condition providing visitors a panoramic view of the site (Figure B.B. 43). There are rubbish bins at the entrance of the site. They are in good condition and located in proper places (Figure B.B. 43) (Table B.D. 15).

To conclude, the level of fulfilment of the "Design and interventions" on the case, was scored as "±0", indicating "Moderate" level (Table B.E. 1).

#### 4.1.3.7. Criterion XVII: Service Facilities

The results of the indicators of "Service facilities within the site" of the archaeological site of Agora and its vicinity are presented in the following.

<u>Tourist guides:</u> There is not any personnel working as a tourist guide. There are private tourism companies providing tourist guides or visitors visit the site with their guides already hired. The excavation personnel guide special visitors (Table B.D. 16).

<u>Toilets</u>: There are toilets for men and women within the archaeological site of Agora; however, utilities for disabled and women with babies are not provided (Table B.D. 16).

<u>Gift shop:</u> There is a removable-modular cabin used as a gift shop at the entrance of the archaeological site of Agora. It is run by the DOSİMM<sup>198</sup> It does not sell products specific to the archaeological site of Agora (Table B.D. 16).

<u>Tea house / Canteen / café:</u> There is not a tea house/ canteen or café within the archaeological site of Agora (Table B.D. 16).

Security cameras: There are security cameras only at the entrance gate (Table B.D. 16).

<u>Security personnel:</u> There are security personnel within the site of Agora both at the north gate and at the south-east of the site (Table B.D. 16).

To conclude, the indicators of the criterion were found partially presentshowing both positive and negative conditions (Table B.D. 16). Therefore, the level of fulfilment of the "Service facilities" on the case, was scored as "±0" indicating "Moderate" level (Table B.E. 1).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>198</sup> T.R. Ministry of Culture and Tourism, Central Directorate of Rotary Capital Management.

## 4.1.4. Integration Concept IV: Being a Well-Managed Site

The integration concept of "Being a well-managed site" includes the criteria of "Conservation of the site and its vicinity", "Management of the site and its vicinity", "Implementation of public participation and community involvement" and "Implementation of visitor management".

#### 4.1.4.1. Criterion XVIII: Conservation of the Site and Its Vicinity

The results of the indicators of "Conservation of the site and its vicinity" of the archaeological site of Agora and its vicinity are presented in the following.

Protection status: The archaeological site of Agora was defined as "1st degree archaeological site" in 2002. Here, the construction activities are limited with conservation and restoration of the archaeological ruins within the fenced site<sup>200</sup>. The listed site continues beyond the fences and walls surrounding it. It extends to the south; so, Agora Park and *Namazgah* Bath are included. It also includes *Mezarlıkbaşı* multi storey Car Parking building built in 1980s at the north. (Map B.A. 7 and Figure B.B. 44). The east and a portion of its south is 2<sup>nd</sup> degree archaeological site<sup>201</sup> where there are both registered and unregistered buildings (Map B.A. 7). The boundaries of the site need to be revised with the new information derived through research (Table B.D. 17).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>199</sup> The archaeological site of Agora has a protection status defined by the Law on the Conservation of Cultural and Natural Property (Num. 2863, dated 1983), by the Law on the Protection of Cultural and Natural Heritage and the Law on Making Amendments to Various Laws (Num. 5226 dated 2004) whereas the acts on the site are carried according to the principal decision of Archaeological Sites Conservation and Conditions of Use (Num. 658, dated 1999) within national regulatory context.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>200</sup> According to the principal decision numbered 658, only scientific works; infrastructural works and service facilities are allowed if the conservation council approves them after considering the opinions of the head of excavations and related museum.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>201</sup> These sites are protected except for the scientific studies for conservation, but their protection and use conditions are determined by the conservation committees. New construction is not allowed, however; maintenance and repair of the unregistered buildings can be carried out according to the principal decision of Archaeological Sites Conservation and Conditions of Use (Num. 658, dated 1999) within national regulatory context.

<u>Public ownership:</u> The Archaeological Site of Agora is a state property<sup>202</sup>, but there are parcels belonging to İzmir Metropolitan Municipality and Treasury of Turkey at the site. *Mezarlıkbaşı* multi storey Car Parking building is owned by the Republic of Turkey Directorate General of Foundations and İzmir Metropolitan Municipality. So, the whole site has public ownership (Table B.D. 17).

Conservation plan: The archaeological site of Agora and its vicinity are included in the 1/5000 scaled Kemeraltı Conservation Aimed Revision Master Plan. It was approved in 2005 by the Metropolitan Municipality of İzmir (Figure B.B. 45). The implementation details are included in the 1/1000 scaled Conservation Plan of Agora and its Environs, dated 2005 and approved by the Ministry of Culture, İzmir Metropolitan Municipality and Konak Municipality (Figure B.B. 46). This area includes 1st degree and 2nd degree archaeological sites: 1st degree archaeological site is defined as Archaeology and History Park while there are residential, educational and accommodation uses in the 2nd degree archaeological site (Map B.A. 7) (Figure B.B. 46). The implementation details of its west are included in the 1/1000 scaled, Kemeralti 2nd Phase, 1st Zoning, Revision Conservation Plan dated to 2009<sup>203</sup> (Figure B.B. 47) and the 1/500 Settlement Plan approved in 2009<sup>204</sup>. The south portion of the site are included in the Kemeralti 2nd Phase 2nd Zoning of the Revision of Conservation Plan<sup>205</sup> (Figure B.B. 48). The Güzelyurt Neighbourhood at the west of the archaeological site is

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>202</sup> Since it has movable and immovable cultural properties, it should be state property according to in the Law on the Conservation of Cultural and Natural Property (Num. 2863, dated 1983), article 5.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>203</sup> This includes Pazaryeri, Kurtuluş, Yenigün and Hurşidiye Neighbourhoods which flank the site of Agora at its west.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>204</sup> The Settlement Plan includes details such as floor heights, proposed building blocks, harmonious structures, spatial elements, trees to be protected, tombs, fountains, fortifications, unity and allotment decisions.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>205</sup> This covers Sakarya and Yeni Neighbourhoods. It is in preparation process since 2018 and will be approved in 2021.

included in the 1/1000 scaled Kemeraltı 1<sup>st</sup> Phase Revision Conservation Plan approved in 2005<sup>206</sup> (Figure B.B. 49).

So, conservation of the site is achieved to a great extent, excluding the multistorey car parking on the north-west that needs to be demolished or re-evaluated regarding the revisions of the site boundaries and excluding the 2<sup>nd</sup> degree archaeological site as there are dense mixed and incompatible uses that show conflicts according to the principal decision Num.658 dated 1999. (Table B.D. 17). The level of fulfilment of the "Conservation of the site and its vicinity" on the archaeological site of Agora, was scored as "+1" indicating "High" level (Table B.E. 1).

### 4.1.4.2. Criterion XIX: Management of Agora and Its Vicinity

The results of the indicators of "Management of the site and its vicinity" of the archaeological site of Agora and its vicinity are presented in the following.

The sustainable and well-monitored management plan: The archaeological site of Agora does not have a management plan approved by the Ministry of Culture and Tourism yet. In 2021, the management plan of "the Historical Port City of İzmir"<sup>207</sup>, which also includes the archaeological site of Agora, has started to be prepared (Figure B.B. 50). In addition, the archaeological site of Agora is included in the 1<sup>st</sup> sub-region of the İzmir History Project<sup>208</sup> (Figure B.B. 51). This project also helps development of managerial strategies for the site and its vicinity. To conclude, this indicator was

<sup>207</sup> "The Historical Port City of İzmir" was involved in the Tentative List of UNESCO World Heritage Site in 2019. The planning phase of the management of the site has been carried by TARKEM (Historical Kemeralti Construction Investment Trade Inc.) who is the administrative body responsible for preparing the management plan that will be included in the nomination of the site in the list of UNESCO WHC.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>206</sup> In its 1/500 Settlement Plan, there are details such as building blocks, spaces within the parcels, harmonious structures, spatial elements, passages, courtyards, trees to be protected, unification and allotment decisions.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>208</sup> The project has been implemented by the Metropolitan Municipality of İzmir since 2013. It aims to improve the relation of citizens of İzmir with the history of their cities by developing and reconstructing their urban memory and to prevent and reverse the decline process in the Konak-Kemeraltı renewal area.

evaluated as not present, but possessing potential of positive developments (Table B.D.18).

The capacity building: During the preparation process of the management plan, the capacity of the related government bodies, municipalities, public-private companies (TARKEM) and non-governmental organizations are being improved<sup>209</sup>. In addition, Our City İzmir Association started the 'Cultural Heritage Lives' project, which focuses on the Agora of Smyrna, with a workshop in August in 2021<sup>210</sup>. Various tools will be developed to promote the site, increase the visitor experience in the area, and interpret the cultural heritage. To sum up, capacity has started to be built in relation with the archaeological site and its vicinity recently (Table B.D.18).

Participation of the residents in the vicinity of the site for developing policies: Within the scope of the İzmir-History Project, several workshops were organized until 2017 (Figure B.B. 51)<sup>211</sup>. Each workshop had a theme (Figure B.B. 52). Limited number of local users<sup>212</sup> participated in these workshops. The surveys and focus group meetings for the management site of the Historical Port City of İzmir have started in

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>209</sup> As stated by the manager of Historic Port City of Izmir, the personnel of Izmir Metropolitan Municipality, and the Association of Our City Izmir in the semi-structured interviews, the educational programs on the UNESCO World Heritage Sites, Site Management have been carried on by the participation of the personnel of the local government, municipalities, the development agency, NGOs' and TARKEM in the summer of 2021.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>210</sup> It carries out its activities for the protection of İzmir's cultural heritage and raising awareness in this area. The project received grant support from the "Common Cultural Heritage: Conservation and Dialogue Between Turkey and the EU-II (CCH-II) Grant Program" implemented by the Ministry of Culture and Tourism with the financial support of the European Union. In this framework, the international cooperation was developed and the Agora of Smyrna was chosen as the project area. See: "Kentimiz İzmir Derneği", Kentimiz İzmir Derneği, accessed November 8, 2021, http://www.kentimizizmir.org.tr/smyrna-agorasina-avrupa-birligi-destegi/

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>211</sup> These focussed on various sub-areas: Anafartalar Street 2<sup>nd</sup> Phase, Havralar Street, Historic Hotels District in Basmane, Agora, Kadıfekale, 1<sup>st</sup> and 2<sup>nd</sup> circle residential areas.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>212</sup> They were general the representatives (*muhtar*).

2021<sup>213</sup>. So, this indicator is evaluated as present, but presenting aspects that needs improvement (Table B.D.18).

Cooperation among the actors for the management of the site: The results of the semi-structured interviews showed that there has been an effort for bringing the representatives of the Ministry of Culture, local authorities, NGOs, and representatives of the neighbourhoods. But still it is insufficient and needed to be improved (Table B.D.18).

The models of economy: There is not any model developed for the financing the management of the site yet (Table B.D.18).

To conclude, it was seen that although there is not a specific management plan for the archaeological site of Agora and its vicinity, a comprehensive management plan of the whole historic urban site is being prepared. Therefore, the level of fulfilment of the "Management of the site and its vicinity on the archaeological site of Agora, was scored as "±0" indicating "Moderate" level (Table B.E. 1).

# 4.1.4.3. Criterion XX: Implementation of Public Participation and Community Involvement

The results of the indicators of "Implementation of public participation and community involvement" on the archaeological site of Agora and its vicinity are presented in the following.

<u>Participation of women and children in educational, cultural and economic</u> <u>aspects of the site:</u> There are school visits made by the Kemal Atatürk Secondary

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>213</sup> The participants were from Universities, Municipality of Konak, Metropolitan Municipality of İzmir, NGO's, Directorate of Culture and Tourism of İzmir, Directorate of Number 1 Board of Conservation of Cultural and Natural Properties, Governorship of İzmir, Related Chambers, neighbourhoods and TARKEM. The data acquired from the workshops were evaluated and microoperations were categorized by specifying the inventor and operative actors that are mostly Metropolitan Municipality of İzmir and Municipality of Konak. The distribution of participants in the workshops the İzmir-History Project are as in the below: Academicians 24.8%, local authorities 21.2%, chambers 12.7%, NGOs 15%, other institutions 9.6%, local users 10.9%, investors 2.4%, Jewish community 3% (Izmir-History Project Operation Plans 2015, 2016).

School, Başakşehir College, etc., but the women living in the vicinity of the site have not been involved in any of the projects, initiatives etc. (Table B.D. 19).

Participation of the active users in management of the site and its vicinity: The majority of the active users (91.7%) are not informed by the authorities about the projects (Table B.C. 2) (Table B.C. 3) (Table B.C.A. 2). The opinions of the majority of the active users (95.9%) were not taken by the authorities (Table B.C. 4) (Table B.C. 5) (Table B.C.A. 2). To sum up, the participation of the active users in management of the site and its vicinity was found very limited.

Considering the conditions above, the level of fulfilment of the "Implementation of public participation and community involvement" was scored as "-1", indicating "Low" level (Table B.D. 19) (Table B.E. 1).

### 4.1.4.4. Criterion XXI: Implementation of Visitor Management

The results of the indicators of "Implementation of visitor management" of the archaeological site of Agora are presented in the following.

<u>Visitor satisfaction and the sufficiency of the site's presentation:</u> Majority of the visitors are satisfied with their visits to the archaeological site of Agora (61%) (Table B.C. 6) (Table B.C.A. 3). However, they do not think that its presentation is adequate: only 30.2% are satisfied (Table B.C. 7) (Table B.C.A. 3).

<u>Promotions for visiting the site:</u> There are promotions provided by the government: Museum Card<sup>214</sup> and Museum Pass the Aegean Card<sup>215</sup> These can be supported with public transportation promotions: the CityPass Card, the İzmirim Card etc. (Table B.D. 20).

DÖSİMM is the responsible body for delivering Museum Card. "Müze ve Örenyerlerine Girişlerde Uygulanacak Usul ve Esaslar Hakkında Yönerge", T.C. Kültür ve Turizm Bakanlığı Döner Sermaye İşletmesi Merkez Müdürlüğü, accessed May 10, 2021, http://dosim.kulturturizm.gov.tr/muze-ve-orenyerleri-giris-yonergesi

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>215</sup> It comprehends the archaeological site of Agora. "Museum Pass Ege (Mobile)", Kültür ve Turizm Bakanlığı, accessed May 14, 2021, https://muze.gov.tr/urun-detay?CatalogNo=WEB-MSP01-26-008

To conclude, the level of the fulfilment of the "Implementation of the visitor management" of the case was scored as "±0", indicating "Moderate" level (Table B.D. 20) (Table B.E. 1).

# 4.1.5. Integration Concept V: Presence of Public Concern for the Conservation of Agora

In this section, the test results of "Visit to the site", "Knowledge about the site", "Value Attribution and significance", "Attachment to the site" are presented.

## 4.1.5.1. Criterion XXII: Visit to Agora

The results of the "Visit to the site" of the archaeological site of Agora are presented in the following.

Only a small amount of the active users and the citizens visited the archaeological site of Agora: 37.6% (Table B.C. 8) (Table B.C.A. 4). The reasons for not visiting were lack of time (38.2%), lack of curiosity (29.1%) or highness of the entrance fee (20.7%) (Table B.C. 9). To conclude, the level of the fulfilment of the "Visit to the site" of the case, was scored as "-1" indicating "Low" level (Table B.E. 1).

## 4.1.5.2. Criterion XXIII: Knowledge About Agora

The results of the "Knowledge about the site" of the archaeological site of Agora are presented in the following.

Knowing Agora: The majority knows that Agora is a historic place (Table B.C. 10) (Table B.C. 11). A small number of the participants associate it with "drugs" and "evil deeds" (Table B.C. 11) (Table B.C.A. 5).

Knowing the history of Agora: Only a small amount of the participants really knows the history of Agora: 25.5% (Table B.C. 12) (Table B.C.A. 5). They tend to attribute it an old commercial function: 9.2% (Table B.C. 13).

Knowing the works at Agora: The majority of the participants (66.4%) are aware of the excavations held at the archaeological site of Agora. Half of them know about the restoration, repair and maintenance works: 55.75%. (Table B.C. 14) (Table B.C. 15) (Table B.C.A. 5).

Knowing the institutions/authorities related with Agora: The institutions and authorities are known by the half of the participants: 53.6% (Table B.C. 16) (Table B.C.A. 5). The Municipality is the most familiar institution for them (Table B.C. 17).

Knowing the location of Agora: The majority knows the location of the archaeological site of Agora perfectly well: 77.9% (Table B.C. 18) (Table B.C.A. 5). They recall it with different place names such as "İkiçeşmelik", "Mezarlıkbaşı", "Multistorey carpark", etc. (Table B.C. 19).

To conclude, the level of fulfilment of the "Knowledge about the site" of the case, was scored as "+1" indicating "High" level (Table B.D. 21) (Table B.E. 1).

## 4.1.5.3. Criterion XXIV: Value Attribution and Significance

The results of the "Value Attribution and significance" of the archaeological site of Agora are presented in the following.

<u>Value attribution to Agora:</u> The majority of the citizens think that the archaeological site of Agora is a valuable place (86.6%) (Table B.C. 20) (Table B.C.A. 6). Half of these respondents state its historical value as the reason of their evaluation (Table B.C. 21) (Table B.C. 22).

<u>Public opinion about Agora's conservation:</u> The majority of public agree that the archaeological site of Agora is a place that must be conserved: 87.1% (Table B.C. 23) (Table B.C.A. 6).

<u>Public opinion about the significance of Agora</u>: The majority of the public agree that the archaeological site of Agora is a cultural heritage 90.1% (Table B.C. 24) (Table B.C.A. 6)

In this framework, the level of fulfilment of the "The value attribution and significance" of the archaeological site of Agora, was scored as "+2", indicating "Very High" level (Table B.D. 22) (Table B.E. 1).

#### 4.1.5.4. Criterion XXV: Attachment to Agora

The results of the "Attachment to the site" of the archaeological site of Agora are presented in the following.

Agora in the personal or collective memory: Limited number of the participants have memories for the archaeological site of Agora: 19.4% (Table B.C. 25). These are mainly childhood memories (Table B.C. A. 7) (Table B.C. 26).

Attachment to Agora: Half of the active users and citizens feel that they are lucky since they are living in the vicinity of Agora or the archaeological site of Agora is in İzmir: 50% (Table B.C. 27) (Table B.C. A. 7).

To conclude, the level of fulfilment of the "Attachment to the site" of the archaeological site of Agora, was scored as "±0", indicating "Moderate" level (Table B.D. 23) (Table B.E. 1).

#### 4.1.6. Integration Concept VI: Providing Benefits to Its Vicinity

In this section, the test results of the concept of "Providing benefits to its vicinity" on the case of the archaeological site of Agora are presented.

#### 4.1.6.1. Criterion XXVI: Socio-Cultural Benefits

The results of the indicators of the socio-cultural benefits of the archaeological site of Agora to its vicinity are presented in the following.

<u>Cultural activities:</u> The active users think that there are no cultural events held in the vicinity of Agora: 59.5% (Table B.C. 29) (Table B.C.A. 8). However, the event of the "Open Air Cinema" was held in the front of the İzmir History Design Workshop Building in the summer months of 2017. To add, in cooperation with the Agora

Coexistence Workshop affiliated to the Social Projects Department of the Metropolitan Municipality of İzmir, the Ramadan events were organized in the square in front of the İzmir History Design Workshop and at the *Altunordu* Sports Association Astroturf pitch every Wednesday during the month of Ramadan in 2018 (Metropolitan Municipality of İzmir 2019). Therefore, people are unaware of the cultural events in the vicinity of Agora<sup>216</sup>.

<u>Socio-cultural benefits according to active users:</u> One third of the active users think that Agora provides cultural benefits to the residents of the surrounding neighbourhoods: 33.9% (Table B.C. 30). The other third thinks the opposite: 36.5%. The rest do not have an idea or did not respond. This shows that the archaeological site of Agora does not provide sufficient cultural benefits to its vicinity (Table B.C.A. 8).

The site's influence on visitors to spend time in its vicinity: Almost half of the active users think that the visitors of the archaeological site of Agora spend time in their neighbourhoods: 42.8% (Table B.C. 31). (Table B.C.A. 8). So, cultural interactions between active users and visitors are achieved at a limited amount.

The site's influence on volunteering activities: More than half of the active users are willing to inform their neighbours for the protection of the archaeological site of Agora: 58.3% (Table B.C. 32) (Table B.C.A. 8). The active users have potential to become volunteers for the protection of the site. More than half of the active users are willing to communicate with the visitors of the archaeological site of Agora: 60.6% (Table B.C. 33) (Table B.C.A. 8). One third of the active users do not have an idea about the content of their possible role as a volunteer in the events and activities in the archaeological site of Agora": 35.6%. The other third is willing to take role in the related events and activities: 39.7% The rest does not want to take a role: 24.7% (Table B.C. 34) (Table B.C.A. 8).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>216</sup> As stated by the personnel of the Izmir Metropolitan Municipality and Konak Municipality in the semi-structured interviews.

The site's influence on willingness for cultural events and activities: The majority of the active users want to participate in the events and activities in the archaeological site of Agora: 66.9% (Table B.C. 35)(Table B.C.A. 8).

The presence of creative industries: The creative industries operating in the vicinity of the archaeological site of Agora is very limited; hence, they are not related with the archaeological site of Agora. So, this indicator was scored as "-1" (Table B.D. 24).

To conclude, the mean value of the responses and of the value given for the presence of creative industries in the vicinity of the site was found "+0.01" (Table B.D. 24); therefore, the level of fulfilment of the socio-cultural benefits of the archaeological site of Agora to its vicinity was scored as "±0.0" indicating "Moderate" level (Table B.E. 1).

#### 4.1.6.2. Criterion XXVII. Socio-Economic Benefits

The results of the indicators of the socio-economic benefits of the archaeological site of Agora to its vicinity are presented in the following.

Socio-economic benefits: The majority of the active users think that the archaeological site of Agora does not provide economic benefits to residents of their neighbourhood: 65.3% (Table B.C. 36) (Table B.C.A. 9). Most of the active users wants to increase the number of visitors of the archaeological site of Agora: 86.3% (Table B.C. 37) (Table B.C.A. 9). Half of the active users are willing to work in a business that will be opened in or around the archaeological site of Agora": 52.6% (Table B.C. 38). (Table B.C.A. 9).

Tourism and commerce activities: Some of the active users think that the visitors of the archaeological site of Agora do shopping in their neighbourhood: 38.2%. Half of the active users think that there is no shopping made by the visitors: 48.7% (Table B.C. 39) (Table B.C.A. 9). Most of the active users think that the visitors of the archaeological site of Agora do not accommodate in their neighbourhood: 73.6% (Table B.C. 40) (Table B.C.A. 9).

New job opportunities: The majority of the active users do not believe that the archaeological site of Agora creates new job opportunities in their neighbourhoods: 67.6% (Table B.C. 41) (Table B.C. A. 9).

To conclude, the mean value of all indicators was found "-0.12" (Table B.D. 25). This shows that there is insufficient economic benefit of the archaeological site of Agora to its vicinity. Therefore, the level of fulfilment of the socio-economic benefits of the archaeological site of Agora to its vicinity was scored as "±0" indicating "Moderate" level (Table B.E. 1).

## 4.1.7. Integration Concept VII: Being Surrounded by a Qualified Urban Area

In this section, the test results of the concept of "Being surrounded by a qualified urban area" on the case of the archaeological site of Agora are presented.

## 4.1.7.1. Criterion XXVIII: Mixed-Uses and Active Frontages

Mixed-uses in the vicinity of the site: In the vicinity of the archaeological site of Agora, it was observed that there are mostly residential (22.3%), and residential and commercial uses (3.5%) at its east and south whereas commercial uses such as retail trade and eating&drinking (6.2%), commercial and accommodation uses (1.3%) are dense at its west and north (Map B.A. 8). This overlaps with the historic evolution of the site. Accommodation facilities (2.1%), culture and art activities (0.5%), social and recreational uses (4%), educational uses (1.8%) and historical religious/traditional uses (3%) including Ottoman baths, synagogues and mosques whose presence may be beneficial for integration of Agora with urban life are observed around the site, but in a limited amount.

The land use presents a diversity In the vicinity of Agora. However, there is clustering of mono-uses that do not appeal visitors such as manufacturing (13.9%), commercial (sales of motor pieces etc.) and manufacturing uses (5.5%), storehouses (4.1%) etc. There are also abandoned parcels (7.3%), vacant buildings (8.2%) and car parking areas (9.2%) that are incompatible uses with Agora (Table B.D. 26).

Active frontages on the main pedestrian axis: Only 60% of the ground floors of the buildings in the vicinity are actively used along the main pedestrian axes: Anafartalar, Tarık Sarı, 945 Street and Patlıcanlı (806) Street (Map B.A. 9). Blind/blank or passive facades on the main pedestrian axes make up 40% of the frontages (Table B.D. 26).

To conclude, a balanced mixture of the mentioned desired functions with the historic land use, and sufficient activeness of the frontages on the main pedestrian axes are not observed. The level of fulfilment of the criterion of "mixed-land uses and active frontages" in the vicinity of the archaeological site of Agora was scored as "±0" indicating, "Moderate" level (Table B.E. 1).

## 4.1.7.2. Criterion XXIX: Qualified Public Spaces

The public spaces in the vicinity of the archaeological site of Agora are the streets and the park: *Agora Parki* (Figure B.B. 53).

Recreational areas: Almost all of the active users evaluate parks and green areas in their neighbourhoods as insufficient: 87.8% (Table B.C. 42) (Table B.C.A. 10). Similarly, playgrounds are considered as insufficient in the neighbourhoods: 89.9% (Table B.C. 43) (Table B.C.A. 10). The sport areas are evaluated as very insufficient by the majority of the active users in the vicinity of the site: 94.3% (Table B.C. 44) (Table B.C.A. 10).

Street lightings: The street lightings are evaluated as insufficient by the half of the active users: 58.1%. One third consider it sufficient: 27.3% (Table B.C. 45) (Table B.C.A. 10).

<u>Pedestrian safety and comfort:</u> The sidewalks are evaluated as insufficient by most of the active users: 80.1% (Table B.C. 46) (Table B.C.A. 10). The sidewalks are evaluated as uncomfortable by most of the active users: 84.8% (Table B.C. 47) (Table B.C.A. 10).

Maintenance: The streets in the vicinity are evaluated as dirty by the majority of the active users: 73.6% (Table B.C. 48) (Table B.C.A. 10). The air in the vicinity is

evaluated as polluted by the majority of the active users: 68.3%, where as 15.9% has no idea about air cleanness (Table B.C. 49) (Table B.C.A. 10).

<u>Infrastructure:</u> The majority of the active users think that the infrastructure in the vicinity is problematic: 78.2% (Table B.C. 50) (Table B.C.A. 10).

Feeling safety: The majority of the active users feel unsafe in their neighbourhoods: 70.2% (Table B.C. 51) (Table B.C.A. 10). They think that the neighbourhood is not only unsafe for women, but also for men: 72.5% considering the neighbourhood as unsafe specially for women (Table B.C. 52) (Table B.C.A. 10). For children, it is even less safe: 83.4% considering it unsafe for children (Table B.C. 53) (Table B.C.A. 10). Feeling of unsafety slightly increases at night: 74.1% (Table B.C. 54) (Table B.C.A. 10). There are definite stimuli that make them feel unsafe: 82.2% (Table B.C. 55). The significant items pointed out were drugs (57.8%), refugees (53.4%), stray dogs (53.4%), and prostitution (18.6%) (Table B.C. 56) (Table B.C.A. 10).

<u>Services and projects:</u> More than half of the active users are unsatisfied with the services of local and central authorities (garbage collection, infrastructure etc.) in their neighbourhoods: 59.3% (Table B.C. 57) (Table B.C.A.). Only 15.9% of the active users are satisfied with the projects of local and central authorities in their neighbourhoods (Table B.C. 58) (Table B.C.A.).

<u>Place attachment by the implementations:</u> Half of the active users think that the works/implementations in the vicinity of Agora do not increase their feeling of being attached to the neighbourhoods: 51.8% (Table B.C. 59) (Table B.C.A.).

To sum up, the mean value of all indicators was found "-1.09" (Table B.D. 27). This shows that the recreation areas are very insufficient, street lightings, infrastructure and pedestrian pathways are insufficient. Pedestrian pathways are very uncomfortable, streets and air are not clean, streets are not safe for adults, and even less safe for children. Streets are not safe day and night. There are uncomfortable things/happenings in the public spaces according to the majority of the active users. In addition, they are not satisfied with the services and projects of local and central authorities whereas they

do not think that their place attachment increased by the works/implementations in the vicinity of the archaeological site of Agora.

Therefore, the level of fulfilment of the "Qualified public spaces" in the vicinity of the archaeological site of Agora was scored as "-1" indicating "Low" level (Table B.E. 1).

## 4.1.7.3. Criterion XXX: Qualified Life

<u>Public transportation:</u> The majority of the active users agree that they can reach public transportation easily: 59.9% (Table B.C. 60) (Table B.C.A. 11). Half of them find means of transportation sufficient: 52.8% (Table B.C. 61) (Table B.C.A. 11).

Basic amenities: The majority of the active users consider food opportunities present in the shops of the neighbourhoods as sufficient: (Table B.C. 62) (Table B.C.A. 11). However, healthcare services are evaluated as sufficient only by 40% (Table B.C. 63) (Table B.C.A. 11). Half of the active users find the educational opportunities insufficient: 46.9% (Table B.C. 64) (Table B.C.A. 11). Elderly care services are evaluated as sufficient only by 13.1% of the active users (Table B.C. 65) (Table B.C.A. 11). Similarly, children care services are considered as sufficient only by 14.3% (Table B.C. 66) (Table B.C.A. 11).

<u>Neighbours' relations:</u> The majority are pleased with their relations with neighbours: 58.3% (Table B.C. 67) (Table B.C.A. 11). Half of them think that their neighbours get along well with each other: 50.5% (Table B.C. 68) (Table B.C.A. 11).

Standard of living and quality of life: The majority stated that they are not able to buy products and services that they need: 58.3% (Table B.C. 69) (Table B.C.A. 11). Half of them cannot satisfy their health, job, shelter, spiritual and social needs: 55% (Table B.C. 70) (Table B.C.A. 11).

To conclude, the mean value of all indicators was found "-0.17" (Table B.D. 28). This shows that majority of the active users are able to reach public transportation and find it sufficient. They think that opportunities for shopping for food is sufficient. They are pleased with their relations with neighbours. They think that their neighbours

get along well. On the other hand, they are not satisfied with health care and educational services. The majority of them find elderly and children care services insufficient. They are dissatisfied with their standards of living and their quality of life (Table B.D. 28).

To conclude, the level of fulfilment of the "Qualified life" in the vicinity of the archaeological site of Agora was scored as "±0", indicating "Moderate" level (Table B.E. 1).

#### 4.1.7.4. Criterion XXXI: Place Attachment

Sense of belonging: Only 40.2% feel good in their places (Table B.C. 71) (Table B.C.A. 12). Those who feel that they belong to this neighbourhood are 43.3% (Table B.C. 72) (Table B.C.A. 12). The active users do not want their children to live or work in the studied neighbourhoods in the future": 74.1% (Table B.C. 73) (Table B.C.A. 12).

<u>Place identity:</u> Less than half of the active users are happy because they are living or working in the studied neighbourhoods: 38.8% (Table B.C. 74) (Table B.C.A. 12). Similarly, less than half of the active users state that their neighbourhoods are important to them: 43% (Table B.C. 75) (Table B.C.A. 12). A quarter of the active users feel lucky to live or work in the studied neighbourhoods: 25.7% (Table B.C. 76) (Table B.C.A. 12).

<u>Place dependence:</u> Half of the active users think that they would be much happier, if they lived or worked in another place: 50% (Table B.C. 77) (Table B.C.A. 12). Consequently, the other half think that if they move somewhere else, they will live a similar life as here: 43.4% (Table B.C. 78) (Table B.C.A. 12). The majority state that they depend on the studied neighbourhoods: 61% (Table B.C. 79) (Table B.C.A. 12).

Sense of community: Half of the active users think that their neighbours do not respond to the neighbourhood's problems: 56% (Table B.C. 80) (Table B.C.A. 12). So, half of them think that they are not in unity and solidarity: 53.2% (Table B.C. 81) (Table B.C.A. 12). Close to half think that their *mukhtar* represents them well: 42.4% (Table B.C. 82) (Table B.C.A. 12). One third thinks that they can express their opinions about the decisions taken for their neighbourhoods: 38.7% (Table B.C. 83) (Table B.C.A. 12).

To summarize, the mean value of all indicators found "-0.23" (Table B.D. 29). So, the level of fulfilment of the "Place attachment" to the vicinity of the archaeological site of Agora was scored as "±0", indicating "Moderate" level (Table B.E. 1).

# **4.1.8.** Integration Concept VIII: Awareness and Positive Perceptions of the Vicinity of the Site

In this section, the test results of the concept of "Awareness and Positive perceptions of the site's vicinity" of the case of the archaeological site of Agora are presented.

## 4.1.8.1. Criterion XXXII: Awareness of Agora's Vicinity

Knowing the vicinity of Agora: The majority of the citizens (68%) were able to describe the vicinity of the archaeological site of Agora, when they were asked. So, they are aware of Agora's vicinity (Table B.C. 84) (Table B.C.A. 9) (Table B.C.A. 13).

<u>Identification of the vicinity of Agora as a historic place:</u> Most of the active users and the residents living in the central districts think that the vicinity of the archaeological site of Agora is a historic place: 77.2% (Table B.C. 87) (Table B.C.A. 13).

Identification of the vicinity of Agora as a cultural heritage to be conserved: Most of the active users and the residents living in the central districts are aware of the fact that the vicinity of the archaeological site of Agora is a cultural heritage that should be conserved: 70.9% (Table B.C. 88) (Table B.C.A. 13).

The mean value of all indicators was found "+0.97" (Table B.D. 30). Therefore, the level of fulfilment of the "Awareness of the site's vicinity" was scored as "+1" indicating "High" level (Table B.E. 1).

## 4.1.8.2. Criterion XXXIII: Positive Perceptions of the Vicinity of Agora

<u>Positive descriptions about the vicinity of Agora:</u> Only 2.25% of the active users and visitors described the vicinity of Agora with positive words (Table B.C. 85) (Table

B.C.A. 9) (Table B.C. 86). Among the negatives, 8.99% described the vicinity of Agora as "Shanty", 7.87% described as "Neglected", 5.62% described as "Bad", 3.37% of them described as "Poor", 3.37% described as "Very crowded", 3.37% described as "Needs rehabilitation" and 2.23% described as "Dump" (Table B.C. 86) (Table B.C.A. 13).

Identification of the vicinity of the site as a lively place: The majority of the active users and the residents living in the central districts think that the vicinity of the archaeological site of Agora is a lively place: 60.6% (Table B.C. 89)(Table B.C. 88) (Table B.C.A. 14)(Table B.C.A. 9).

<u>Identification of the vicinity of the site as a safe place:</u> Only 14.7% of the active users and the residents living in the central districts think that the vicinity of Agora is safe (Table B.C. 90)(Table B.C. 88) (Table B.C.A. 14) (Table B.C.A. 9).

<u>Identification of the vicinity of the site as an attractive place:</u> Only 24.1% of the active users and the residents living in the central districts think that the vicinity of Agora is attractive (Table B.C. 91)(Table B.C. 88) (Table B.C.A. 14)(Table B.C.A. 9).

The will to live or work in the vicinity of the site: The residents living in the central districts who are willing to work or live in the vicinity of Agora are very limited: 26.3% (Table B.C. 92Table B.C. 88) (Table B.C.A. 14)(Table B.C.A. 9).

To conclude, the mean value of all indicators was found "-0.39" (Table B.D. 31). So, the level of fulfilment of the "Positive perceptions about the site's vicinity" was scored as "±0" indicating "Moderate" level (Table B.E. 1).

## 4.1.9. Integration Status of the Archaeological Site of Agora with Urban Life

The integration concepts and the criteria determined for the integration of Agora of Smyrna with urban life are presented in order of importance.

Physical access of public to Agora is possible in moderate level (-1): While the site has advantages because of its central location (+2), the pedestrian safety and

comfort, public circulation and free entry to Agora ( $\pm 0$ ) are limited and disabled access (-3) is insufficient.

Similarly, Agora possesses social usage in moderate level (+1). While the site has a definite cultural use (+2), recreational use of it (-1) is insufficient while its daily and educational uses  $(\pm 0)$  are limited.

On the other hand, the presentation of Agora is neither sufficient nor insufficient; but still it is in moderate level (-2): The use of online services and social media is appropriate (+2), the visibility of Agora is limited ( $\pm 0$ ), interpretation tools such as dissemination of information ( $\pm 0$ ), design and interventions at the site and its vicinity ( $\pm 0$ ) and service facilities ( $\pm 0$ ) have deficiencies, while the visitor centre (-1), and the lighting within the site are not efficient (-3).

The management of Agora is in progress, but for time being, it is in moderate level ( $\pm 0$ ): It is a protected site ( $\pm 3$ ). There is not a visitor management plan ( $\pm 0$ ). But still there are efforts for its management regarding tourism activities. The public participation and community involvement in conservation work regarding the site and its vicinity is not efficient (-3).

Despite the lack of presentation and management of the site, the public concern for the conservation of Agora in high level (+5): Although the majority of public have not visited the site (-3), they know about Agora (+2) and they attribute value to it while they are aware of its cultural significance (+6) though they are neither attached nor unattached with the site ( $\pm 0$ ).

Consequently, Agora provides limited benefits to its vicinity but still in moderate level ( $\pm 0$ ): Both socio-cultural and socio-economic benefits of it is not efficient for its integration with urban life of İzmir.

The vicinity of the archaeological site of Agora is not a qualified urban area; but it is still in moderate level (-2): There are deficiencies in the mixture of land uses and active frontages, quality of life and place attachment in its vicinity ( $\pm 0$ ) while the public spaces around are is not qualified (-2).

The residents living in the central districts of Agora are aware of the vicinity of Agora; so, it is in high level (+2): The citizens are aware of its vicinity (+2), but the impressions of the half of the residents living in the central districts corresponding to the quality of urban life in the vicinity are negative.

As a result, the total score of the integration of the archaeological site of Agora was found "+3"; so, the integration status of the archaeological site of Agora is in "Moderate" level (Table B.E. 1). This means that Agora is neither integrated nor unintegrated with urban life of İzmir.

### 4.2. Integration of Citizens with Agora Archaeological Site

In this section, the results regarding the hypotheses are presented. The hypotheses are:

- Insufficient urban design; and implementation of conservation and management plans affect the integration of the active users and residents living in the central districts of the city with the site adversely (Hypothesis I).
- The low quality of urban life in the vicinity of the archaeological sites in the metropolitan city centres and the limited benefits of its active users (shopkeepers, workers and inhabitants) from the archaeological site affect the integration of the active users with the site adversely (Hypothesis II).
- The lack of awareness and negative perceptions of the archaeological site's vicinity affect the integration of the residents living in the central districts with the site adversely (Hypothesis III).

## 4.2.1. Relation of Planning Decisions, Urban Quality and Integration Level

In this section, the results of the hypothesis I are presented in the following.

Although the planning decisions for the vicinity of Agora<sup>217</sup> include commercial and touristic uses on the ground floors, and commercial, touristic and residential usages on the upper floors; there are vacant buildings, and manufacturing and storage activities in the vicinity (Figure 21) (Figure 22). Commercial usages are at large portions. Touristic usages such as hotels and Turkish bath are seen at limited zones: the northeast and at the southeast.

Similarly, the Conservation Plan<sup>218</sup> proposes commercial, touristic and small handicraft usages at the north of Agora. However, there are a multi-story car park, manufacturing usages, warehouses and abandoned areas in present (Figure 22). At the east and south of the vicinity, there is accommodation use which is positive for increasing night uses. Active frontages of traditional commercial units on the *Anafartalar* Street, the main pedestrian axis, is another positive aspect. On the west of Agora, the Conservation Plan<sup>219</sup> proposed retail trade, tourism, eating-drinking activities, and small handicrafts. There are number of eating and drinking facilities, and retail trade units, but there is not any handicraft shop, and there are manufacturing units, warehouses and abandoned buildings, which create insecure areas and limit the active frontages.

The south of Agora is defined as the "Archaeology and History Park" on the conservation plan<sup>220</sup>. The present usages here - recreational, educational, religious, and residential usages - are compatible with both the plan and the site. However, the public spaces around them are of low quality and recreational areas are insufficient in size<sup>221</sup>.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>217</sup> The 1/1000 Scaled Conservation Plan of Agora and its Environs dated 2005 and 1/1000 Scaled Conservation Plan of Konak-Kemeraltı, 2<sup>nd</sup> Phase, 1<sup>st</sup> Zone dated 2009.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>218</sup> The 1/1000 Scaled Conservation Plan of Konak-Kemeraltı, 2<sup>nd</sup> Phase, 1<sup>st</sup> Zone dated 2009.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>219</sup> The 1/1000 Scaled Conservation Plan of Konak-Kemeralti, 1<sup>st</sup> Phase, dated 2005.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>220</sup> It is 1<sup>st</sup> degree archaeological site on the Conservation Plan of Agora and its Environs dated 2005. The Agora Park and *Namazgah* Bath are located in this area.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>221</sup> For the results, see the Section 4.1.7.2.

The conservation plans<sup>222</sup> propose commercial usage on the ground floors, and commercial or residential on the upper floors along *Tarık Sarı* Street, a main pedestrian axis. However, warehouse usage is dominant and extensive car parking is seen along the street (Figure 22). The majority of the residents living in the central districts have negative perceptions about the vicinity of Agora<sup>223</sup>.

This is in parallel with the international scope for archaeological sites in urban centres. However, the implementation of the plan is not effective. An unbalanced composition of land use including incompatible functions is seen. So, the lack of implementations about the *C.23. Mixed-land use and active frontages* decreases the integration of the citizens with Agora. *Anafartalar* and *Tarık Sarı* Streets were defined as historical pedestrian axis on the conservation plans<sup>224</sup> (Figure 21). A portion of *Anafartalar Street* was defined as a pedestrianized street. The *Kemeraltı* Sustainable Access Plan<sup>225</sup> and the street rehabilitation projects regarding pedestrian safety and comfort were prepared as well.<sup>226</sup> However, planning decisions have not been implemented effectively yet. The landscaping project of Agora regarding the disabled access was prepared. The Conservation Council<sup>227</sup> approved the project, but it has not been implemented yet<sup>228</sup>. As a result, pedestrian safety and comfort as well as disabled access are not at the intended level yet, as reflected in the survey results.<sup>229</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>222</sup> The 1/1000 Scaled Conservation Plan of Konak-Kemeraltı, 2<sup>nd</sup> Phase, 2<sup>nd</sup> Zone, not approved yet, in process. The 1/1000 Scaled Conservation Plan of Konak-Kemeraltı, 2<sup>nd</sup> Phase, 1<sup>st</sup> Zone dated 2009.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>223</sup> For the results, see the Section 4.1.8.2.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>224</sup> The 1/1000 Scaled Conservation Plan of Konak-Kemeraltı, 2<sup>nd</sup> Phase, 1<sup>st</sup> Zone dated 2009.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>225</sup> "İzmir Tarih Sürdürülebilir Ulasım Planı", Izmir Metropolitan Municipality, 2018.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>226</sup> Street rehabilitation projects (*Anafartalar Street and Tarık Sarı Street*) were prepared by Izmir Metropolitan Municipality, and approved by the Conservation Council in 2022.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>227</sup> Izmir Num. 1 the Regional Council of the Conservation of Cultural Properties

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>228</sup> According to the interviews with the representative from Izmir Metropolitan Municipality, the project is in the annual implementation plan of 2022.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>229</sup> For the results, see the Section 4.1.7.2. and 4.1.7.3.

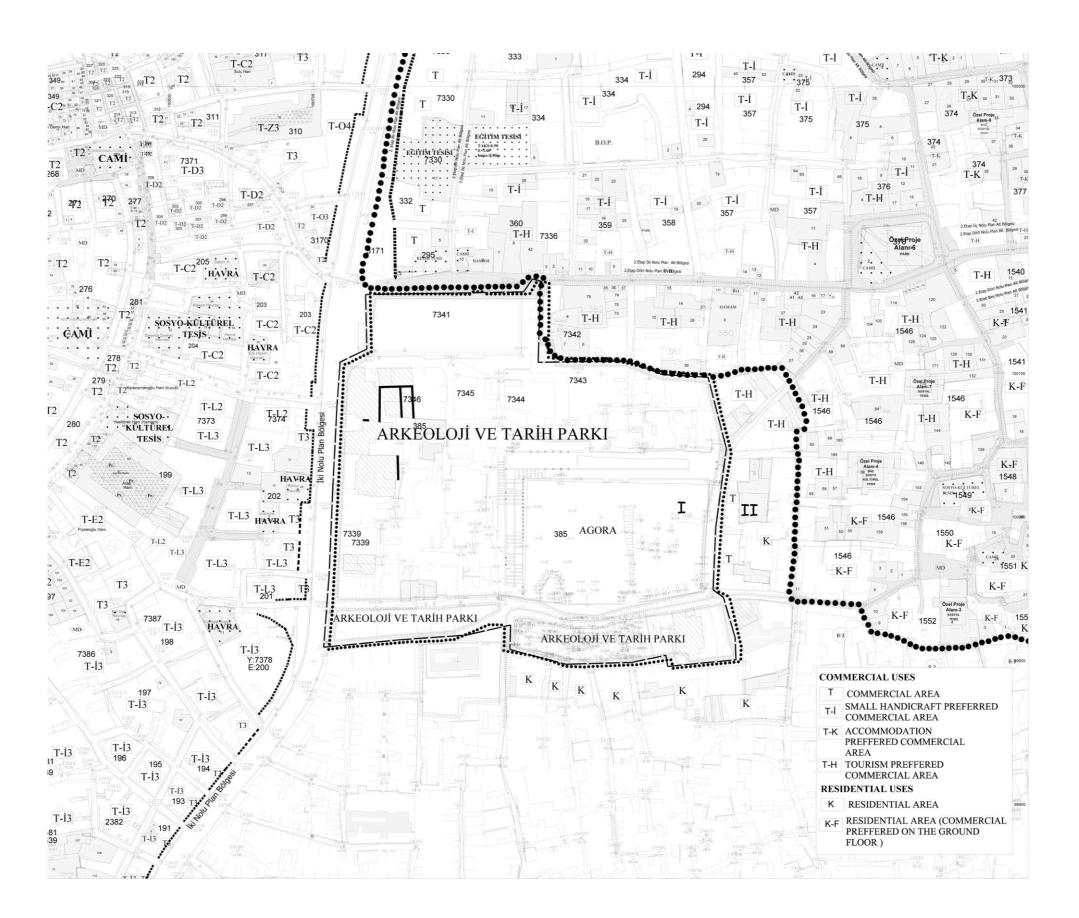


Figure 21. The land uses proposed in the 1/1000 Scaled Conservation Plan of Agora and its Environs, dated 2005

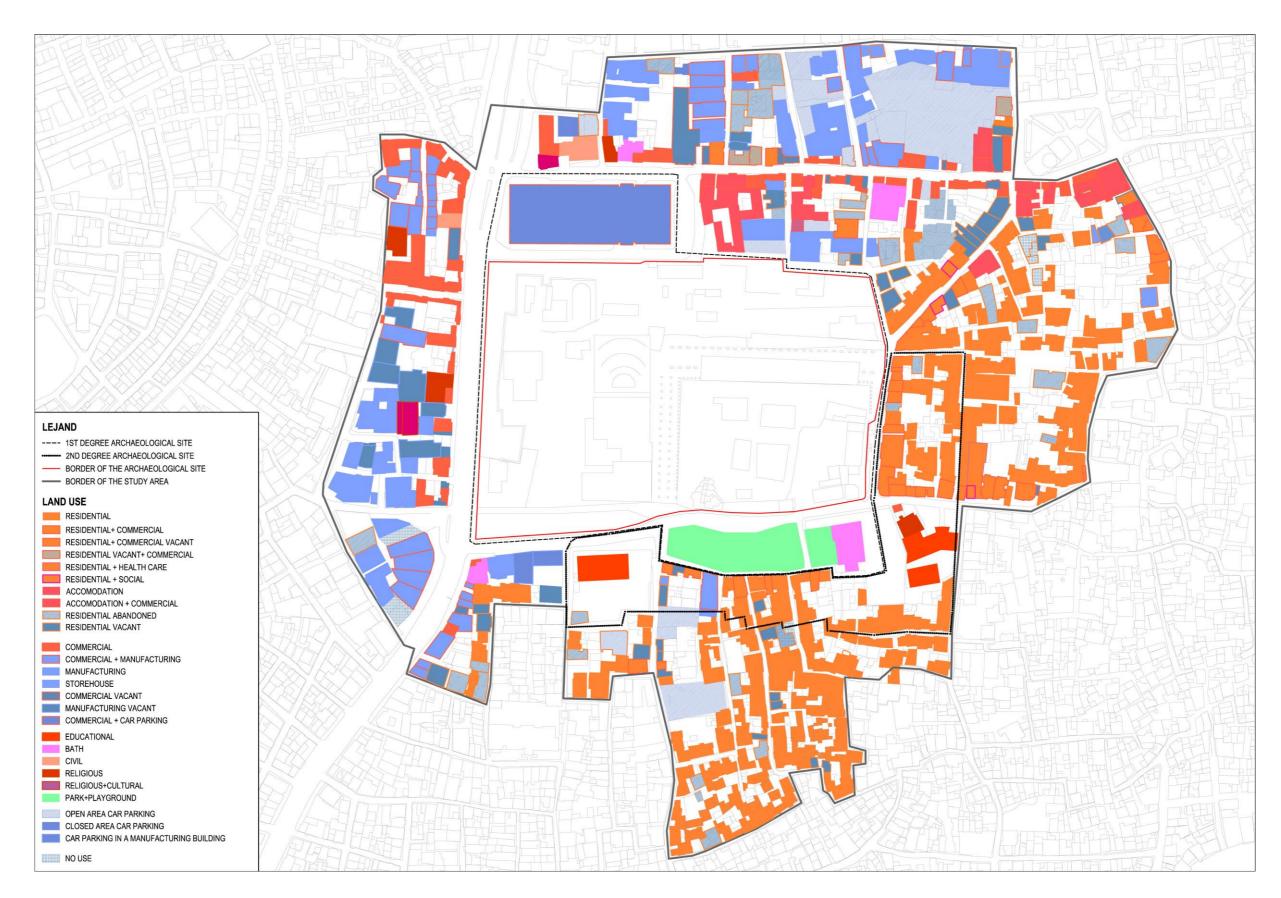


Figure 22. The land uses in the study area

The archaeological site of Agora is an 'Ören Yeri'<sup>230</sup>. Accordingly, the entrances to the site are charged. In order to provide daily usage of the Agora by public and achieve its free circulation, the management plan regarding the requirements of the archaeological park may be implemented. The survey results indicate that the present restricted entrance limits the visit of public.<sup>231</sup> The 'Ören Yeri' function has made possible the full achievement of Cultural use (C8) of the site. Educational use (C9) of the site is at a moderate level as the service units within the site are very limited<sup>232</sup>. So, although the archaeological site of Agora is defined as "Archaeology and History Park" on the conservation plan<sup>233</sup>, the desired C.10 Recreational use of the site have not been achieved yet.

Regarding the presentation of Agora, visibility from lkicesmelik Street (C11) increased after the expropriations and demolishment of the buildings on the west part. The insufficient lighting of Agora at night has not been taken under control at present. The lighting (C12) plan for the vicinity<sup>234</sup> was prepared; however, it has not been implemented yet. The intellectual access is not for different kinds of visitors. The information panels within the site and around the site are still insufficient. The related publications including news on journals and scientific articles make possible sharing of information on the Agora. Dissemination of the information about Agora has achieved to some extend (C14), but the information materials may be improved. The internet sources related with the Agora are up to date and social media is actively used (C15).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>230</sup> It is defined as "the intersection area of the manmade cultural assets and natural assets that is partially built, a product of various civilizations from prehistoric to the present having distinct and similar features that can be described as topographically while it is notable historically, archaeologically, artistically, socially or technically" in the Law on the Protection of Cultural and Natural Heritage and the Law on Making Amendments to Various Laws (Num. 5226/1 dated 2004).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>231</sup> 20.7% of the citizens did not visit the site because of the entrance fee. For more information, see the Section 4.1.5.1.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>232</sup> According to the interviews with the Head of Excavations and with the representative from Izmir Metropolitan Municipality, there will be workshops for children in modular-removable units within the site.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>233</sup> The Conservation Plan of Agora and its Environs dated 2005.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>234</sup> "Konak-Kemeraltı Aydınlatma Master Planı", İzmir Metropolitan Municipality, 2019.

The implementation of urban design projects<sup>235</sup> developed for the vicinity (C16) has not been successful at desired level because monitoring and control mechanisms are insufficient and the safeguarding of public properties<sup>236</sup> is not fully achieved. Design qualities in and around the site do not satisfy functional and social needs, and they are not sustainable yet. So, urban design of the site needs to be improved (C17).

Conservation plan of Agora and its vicinity (C18) are valid. Although the compatible uses with Agora such as cultural, recreational, tourism preferential commercial, small handicraft preferential commercial, and accommodation preferential commercial are proposed, the mixture of land-uses are not well distributed around the site. There are deficiencies in implementations and control mechanisms. What is more, deficiencies in the implementation of the Management plan of Agora and its environs (C19) cause financing problems<sup>237</sup>, a lack of cooperation between the authorities, nongovernmental organisations and civil society<sup>238</sup>, and the lack of control and monitoring mechanisms.

### 4.2.2. Relation of Life Quality, User Benefits and Integration Level

In this section, the results of the hypothesis II are presented in the following.

Presence of developed public transportation in the vicinity of Agora (C.30.a) ( $\beta$ :0.8309, p:0.039) and the urban implementations at the site and in its vicinity giving way to place attachment of the active users (C.29.h) ( $\beta$ :0.7121, p:0.066) have significant coefficients affecting participation in the management of Agora and its vicinity (C.20.b). positively (Table B.G. 1). This shows that the active users who can reach

209

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>235</sup> "Street Rehabilitation of İkiçeşmelik" implemented in 2014, "Rehabilitation of Agora Park" implemented in 2018, and "Rehabilitation of the entrance of Azizler Street" implemented in 2020 are examples.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>236</sup> According to the representative of the Izmir Metropolitan Municipality and the Site Manager of The Historical Port City of Izmir.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>237</sup> According to the head of excavations, the scientific excavations, conservation and the maintenance of the site are interrupted by the financial limitations.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>238</sup> According to the participants of the interviews; there are still some efforts needed for the cooperation between stakeholders as they find it in a moderate level (3 in 5 Likert scale).

public transportation easily and whose place attachments are increased by the national and local authorities' implementations realised to improve urban quality are likely to participate in the management of Agora and its vicinity.

Sociocultural benefits provided to the active users from the archaeological site of Agora (C.26.b) (β:1.1033, p:0.031), satisfaction with the authorities' services and projects (C.29.g) (β:0.7280, p:0.017) and presence of basic amenities (C.30.b) (β:0.5887, p:0.091) have significant coefficients affecting satisfaction with the visits to Agora and the sufficiency of its presentation (C.21.a) positively (Table B.G. 2). It is seen that the active users who acquire socio-cultural benefits from Agora and who are satisfied with the authorities' services and projects regarding it and its vicinity, and the active users who can reach basic amenities such as shopping, children and health care etc. are more satisfied with their visits to Agora and they are more likely to find its presentation sufficient.

On the other hand, sense of community (C.31.d) ( $\beta$ :-1.1780, p:0.002), pedestrian safety and comfort (C.29.c) ( $\beta$ :-1.0262, p:0.010), and place dependence in its vicinity (C.31.c) ( $\beta$ :-0.6085, p:0.063) have significant coefficients affecting satisfaction with the visits to the site and the sufficiency of its presentation (C.21.a) adversely (Table B.G. 2). It means that despite a lack of sense of community, lack of place dependence and lack of pedestrian safety and comfort in the vicinity of Agora, the active users are satisfied with their visits to the site and they find its presentation sufficient.

Place identity of the active users (C.31.b) ( $\beta$ :1.0948, p:0.000) and socio-cultural benefits from the archaeological site of Agora (C.26.b) ( $\beta$ :1.1937, p:0.000) have highly significant coefficients affecting visits to the site (C.22) positively (). It means that active users with high place identity and socio-cultural benefits arising from Agora tend to visit it more frequently. In addition, pedestrian safety and comfort in the vicinity of Agora (C.29.c) was found as a significant independent variable affecting visits to the site positively (C.22) ( $\beta$ :0.6095, p:0.065). So, it is understood that the higher the pedestrian safety and comfort in the site's vicinity, the higher the visits to the site.

On the other hand, it was seen that the impact of Agora in creating job opportunities for its active users (C.27.c) ( $\beta$ :-1.3915, p:0.000) and feeling of safety in its vicinity (C.29.f) ( $\beta$ :-0.7433, p:0.008) have highly significant coefficients affecting visits

to the site (C.22) adversely (Table B.G. 4). Despite the insignificant impact of the site on creating job opportunities for its active users and on their feeling of safety, they have the tendency to visit the site. To add, sense of belonging (C.31.a) (β:-0.5413, p:0.089), satisfaction from neighbor relations (C.30.c) (β:-0.4492, p:0.062) and socio-economic benefits from the site (C. 26.b) (β:-0.4378, p:0.99) have significant independent variables that affect visits to the site (C.22.) adversely (Table B.G. 4). The active users tend to visit Agora, although their sense of belonging, their satisfaction from neighbour relations and their socioeconomic benefits from it are low. So, the sense of belonging, the satisfaction from neighbor relations and socio-economic benefits of the active users of the archaeological site of Agora are not predictors of the visits to Agora.

Socio-cultural benefits from the archaeological site of Agora (C.26.b) ( $\beta$ :1.7890, p:0.001) and place identity (C.31.b) ( $\beta$ :1.2048, p:0.002) have highly significant coefficients affecting knowledge of the history of Agora (C.23.a) positively (Table B.G. 6). It means that the active users, who know the history of Agora, are the ones who acquire socio-cultural benefits from the site and possess a place identity. To add, sufficiency of the recreational areas in the vicinity of Agora (C.29.a) has a significant coefficient ( $\beta$ :0.7663, p:0.044) affecting knowledge of the history of the site (C.23.a) positively as well. Therefore, it shows that the more sufficient the recreational areas in the vicinity of Agora, the higher the knowledge of the history of the site.

Nevertheless, sense of community (C.31.d.) ( $\beta$ :-1.2215, p:0.004) and impact of Agora in creating new job opportunities (C.27.c) ( $\beta$ :-0.7703, p:0.069) has significant coefficients affecting knowledge of the history of Agora (C.23.a) adversely (Table B.G. 7). Although there is a lack of sense of community in the vicinity of Agora and Agora does not have a relevant impact on creating new job opportunities for the active users in its vicinity, the active users still tend to know the history of the archaeological site of Agora to some extent.

Pedestrian safety and comfort (C.29.c) ( $\beta$ :0.8698, p:0.041) have significant coefficients affecting knowledge of the works at Agora (C.23.b) positively (Table B.G. 8). This shows that the higher the pedestrian safety and comfort in the vicinity of Agora, the higher the knowledge of the works at Agora.

On the other hand, sufficiency of recreational areas in the vicinity of Agora (C.29.a) ( $\beta$ :-0.8823, p:0.041) has as a significant coefficient affecting knowledge of the works at Agora (C.23.b) adversely (Table B.G. 8). So, the insufficiency of recreational areas in the vicinity of Agora does not have an impact on the active users' acquisition of knowledge regarding the research, conservation and presentation work at Agora.

Active users' capability to reach basic amenities (C.30.b) has a significant coefficient (β:-0.5369, p:0.098) that affects knowledge of the institutions/authorities related to Agora (C.23.c) adversely (Table B.G. 10). So, even if the active users have limited access to the basic amenities in the vicinity of Agora, they still have some knowledge of research, conservation and presentation work at the site.

Sense of community (C.31.d) (β:2.3386, p:0.007) and possibility of reaching public transportation (C.30.a) (β:1.7093, p:0.002) have highly significant coefficients that affect knowing the location of Agora (C.23.d) positively (Table B.G. 11). It is seen that the sense of community and the access to public transportation in Agora's vicinity increase the awareness of the location of the site. In parallel, sufficiency of recreational areas (C.29.a) (β:3.8521, p:0.014), place identity (C.31.b) (β:1.7571, p:0.016) and sociocultural benefits from Agora (C.26.b) (β:1.9335, p:0.057) have significant coefficients affecting knowledge of the site's location (C.23.d) positively as well (Table B.G. 11). It means that the active users who find the recreational areas in the Agora's vicinity sufficient, who have a place identity and who acquire socio-cultural benefits from Agora know the location of the Agora more frequently.

On the other hand, impact of Agora on influencing tourism and commerce activities (C.27.b) (β:-1.8478, p:0.043), feeling of safety (C.29.f.) (β:-1.6349, p:0.022), satisfaction with the standard of living and quality of life (C. 30.d) (β:-1.4100, p:0.010), place attachment affected by the implementations at the site and in its vicinity (C.29.h) (β:-0.9939, p:0.029), satisfaction of neighbors' relations (C.30.c) (β:-0.8891, p:0.040) has significant coefficients affecting knowledge of Agora's location (C.23.d) adversely (Table B.G. 11). In other words, the active users tend to know the location of the archaeological site of Agora, despite there are a number of negative influences: Agora's impact on improving tourism and commerce activities is low, there is a lack of feeling

of safety in the site's vicinity, active users are not satisfied with their living standards, quality of lives and neighbours' relations.

Socio-cultural benefits from Agora (C.26.b) (β:1.5276, p:0.023) and possessing place identity for its vicinity (C.31.b) (β:1.2241, p:0.012) has significant coefficients affecting value attribution to Agora (C.24.a) positively (Table B.G. 13). It means that the active users, who acquire socio-cultural benefits from Agora and who consider their neighbourhood around Agora as a valuable place, attribute value to Agora as well.

On the contrary, feeling of safety (C.29.f) has a significant coefficient which affects value attribution to the site (C.24.a) ( $\beta$ :-0.7656, p:0.086) adversely (Table B.G. 13). So, although the active users do not feel safe in the Agora's vicinity, they tend to attribute value to the archaeological site of Agora.

Socio-cultural benefits from the site (C.26.b) ( $\beta$ :1.6429, p:0.000) and place dependence of the active users to Agora's vicinity (C.31.c) ( $\beta$ :0.7408, p:0.001) have highly significant coefficients affecting public opinion about Agora's conservation (C.24.b) positively (Table B.G. 15). It shows that as long as the active users acquire socio-cultural benefits from the site and they feel dependent on Agora's vicinity they agree that the site should be conserved.

In parallel, the impact of Agora on influencing tourism and commerce activities (C.27.b) ( $\beta$ :0.7332, p:0.038), active users' consideration of their neighborhoods as important and meaningful for them (C. 31.b) ( $\beta$ :0.5473, p:0.028) and presence of reachable public transportation (C.30.a) ( $\beta$ :0.3467, p:0.037) have significant coefficients affecting public opinion about the site's conservation (C.24.b) positively as well (Table B.G. 15). Therefore, it means that as the impact of Agora on influencing tourism and commerce activities increase, as the active users identify their neighbourhoods as a valuable place for them and as they access public transportation in the Agora's vicinity easily; the active users attribute significance to Agora's conservation issues.

On the other hand, sense of belonging (C.31.a) ( $\beta$ :-0.64587, p:0.023), socio-economic benefits acquired from the site (C.27.a) ( $\beta$ :-0.4584, p:0.046) and satisfaction with the authorities' services and projects (C.29.g) ( $\beta$ :-0.3944, p:0.087) have significant coefficients affecting public opinion about the site's conservation (C.24.b) adversely

(Table G.15.). This shows that when the active users do not think that they benefit from Agora in terms of socio-economic constraints, when the sense of belonging for their neighbourhoods is low, and when they are not satisfied with the urban projects and the related services in their neighbourhoods; they still tend to agree with the conservation of Agora.

Place dependence (C.31.c) (β:0.6337, p:0.004), socio-cultural benefits from the site (C.26.b) (β:1.5904, p:0.000) and availability to reach public transportation (C.30.a) (β:0.4666, p:0.005) have highly significant coefficients affecting public opinion about the site's significance (C.24.c) positively (Table B.G. 17). It means that the active users, who depend on their neighbourhoods in the vicinity of Agora, who acquire socio-cultural benefits from the site and who can easily reach public transportation, consider Agora as a cultural heritage. What is more, place identity (C.31.b) has a significant coefficient affecting public opinion about Agora's significance (C.24.c) positively as well (Table B.G. 17). So, the higher the level of identifying their neighbourhoods around Agora as a significant place, the higher the level of significance attributed to Agora by the active users living or working in its vicinity.

On the other hand, sense of belonging felt by the active users living or working around Agora has a significant coefficient (C.31.a) ( $\beta$ :-0.5319, p:0.060) that affects public opinion about the site's significance (C.24.c) adversely (Table B.G. 17). It shows that the active users may have a limited sense of belonging to their neighbourhoods, but they tend to agree that the archaeological site of Agora is a cultural heritage.

Socio-cultural benefits from Agora (C.26.b) ( $\beta$ :0.6617, p:0.085) and sufficiency of recreational areas in its vicinity (C.29.a) ( $\beta$ :0.5737, p:0.096) have significant coefficients affecting personal or collective memories related with the site (C.25.a) positively (Table B.G. 19). So, the active users who acquire cultural benefits from the site and who find the recreational areas in the site's vicinity sufficient tend to remember Agora more frequently.

On the contrary, it is seen that neighbours' relations (C.30.c) (β:-0.6205, p:0.013) and public transportation (C.30.a) (β:-0.3133, p:0.098) have significant coefficients affecting personal or collective memories of Agora (C.25.a) adversely

(Table B.G. 19). So, the active users who are not satisfied with neighbours' relations and who cannot reach public transportation easily tend to forget about Agora.

Identifying the neighbourhoods around Agora as a valuable place (C.31.b) ( $\beta$ :0.9547, p:0.000), being satisfied with the urban implementation in this place and feeling attached to it (C.29.h) ( $\beta$ :0.5226, p:0.006), and socio-cultural benefits from Agora itself (C.26.b) ( $\beta$ :0.9308, p:0.002) have highly significant coefficients affecting attachment to the site (C.25.b) positively (Table B.G. 21). It means that the active users, who value their neighbourhoods, who are satisfied with it and who benefit from Agora socially and culturally, feel attached to Agora more.

# 4.2.3. Relation of Awareness, Perceptions of the Vicinity of Agora and Integration Level

Identification of the vicinity of the site as a historic place by the residents living in the central districts (C.32.a) ( $\beta$ :-1.3192, p:0.027) has a significant coefficient affecting satisfaction with visits to the site and the sufficiency of the site's presentation (C.21.a) adversely (Table B.G. 3). It shows that the residents living in the central districts, who are aware of the fact that the vicinity of the ancient Agora is also a historic place, are less satisfied with the presentation of Agora and their related visits.

There is no significant independent variable, which affects the visits to Agora (C.22.) statistically (Table B.G. 5).

There is no significant coefficient affecting knowledge of the history of Agora statistically (C.23.a.) (Table B.G. 7).

Residents living in the central districts' willing to live or work in the vicinity of Agora (C.33.d) (β:0.6641, p:0.038) has a significant coefficient affecting knowledge of the works at Agora (C.23.b) positively (Table B.G. 9). It means that the residents living in the central districts who have the will to live or work in the vicinity of Agora tend to know the works at the site.

Differently, it was found that identification of the vicinity of Agora as a lively place by the residents living in the central districts (C.33.a) ( $\beta$ :-0.7811, p:0.040) has a

significant coefficient affecting knowledge of the works at the site (C.23.b) adversely (Table B.G. 9). It shows that the residents living in the central districts do not conceive Agora's vicinity as a lively place, but they still tend to know about the works at the site.

Identification of the vicinity of Agora as a historic place by the residents living in the central districts (C.32.a) has a significant coefficient ( $\beta$ :-1.4004, p:0.056) that affects knowing Agora's location (C.23.d) adversely (Table B.G. 12). It shows that the residents living in the central districts are unaware of the historic qualities of the vicinity of Agora, but they still know the location of the archaeological site itself.

The result show that there is no significant coefficient affecting value attribution to Agora (C.24.a) statistically (Table B.G. 14).

Identification of the vicinity of Agora as a cultural heritage to be conserved (C.32.b) (β:2.0357, p:0.0009) has a highly significant coefficient that affects opinion on the site's conservation (C.24.b) positively (Table B.G. 16). It is seen that the residents living in the central districts, who consider Agora's vicinity as a valuable historic urban site, agree that the archaeological site of Agora is valuable as well and it should be conserved.

Nevertheless, it is seen that identification of the vicinity of Agora as a historic place by the residents living in the central districts (C.32.a) has a highly significant coefficient (β:-1.6397, p:0.008) that affects opinion on the site's conservation (C.24.b) adversely (Table B.G. 16). So, the residents living in the central districts may not consider Agora's vicinity as a historic place; but they still tend to agree that the archaeological site of Agora should be conserved.

The willingness to live or work in Agora's vicinity ( $\beta$ :1.8910, p:0.024<0.05) and the identification of the vicinity of the site as a cultural heritage to be conserved ( $\beta$ :1.1160, p:0.052<0.1) have significant coefficients affecting the public opinion about the site's significance (C.24.c.) positively (Table B.G. 18). As the residents living in the central districts attribute cultural heritage value to the neighbourhoods surrounding Agora, and as they have the will for living or working here; they also tend to attribute value to Agora itself.

There is no significant coefficient affecting personal or collective memories of Agora (C.25.a) statistically (Table B.G. 20).

Willingness to live or work in Agora's vicinity (C.33.d) ( $\beta$ :0.5068, p:0.021) has a significant coefficient affecting attachment to the site (C.25.b) positively (Table B.G. 22). It is seen that the residents living in the central districts who prefer to live or work in the vicinity of Agora are the ones who are more attached to the archaeological site.

### **CHAPTER 5**

#### **DISCUSSION**

In this chapter, the method of the study, the framework proposed for the integration of Agora of Smyrna with urban life, the results specific to the case of Agora of Smyrna, and the limits, factors, and means of integration of citizens with Agora of Smyrna are discussed.

#### **5.1.** The Method of the Study

Scope: In some of the previous studies that the integration process of the archaeological sites in metropolitan city centres with urban life was proposed with an overall scope, rather than following a case study approach: the Appear Project (2006), Lambertucci (2016), Lauria (2017), and Rukavina et al. (2018). Majority of them took the case study approach: Alpan (2005), Bayraktar and Kubat (2010), Etyemez (2011), Mutlu (2012), Erol (2014), Ulusoy (2014), Özcan (2017), Mubaideen and al Kurdi (2017). In this study, a case study approach was preferred as well. The approaches of overall scope, are mostly propose guidelines for the future implementations as they are didactive and generic. Case study approaches are both didactive and inductive that combine the theoretical and practical visions.

Content of the Literature Review: The integration processes presented in the previous studies accommodated literature review focussing on heritage concepts related with specific sites such as urban archaeology (Bilgin 1996; Çağlayan 1999; Itzel 2005; Levent 2008; Fouseki and Sandes 2009; Mutlu 2012; A. Ricci and Yilmaz 2016; Mubaideen and Al Kurdi 2017; E. Özcan 2017; Belge 2017; Rukavina and Šcitaroci 2017; Rukavina, Šćitaroci, and Lolić 2018), archaeological sites (UNESCO 1956; ICOMOS 1990; Tully 2007; N. R. Garcia and Corbett 2008; Mutlu 2012; Orbaşli 2013; Biggi, D'Andrea, and Pesaresi 2014; Lauria 2017; Court et al. 2019), heritage sites (Palumbo 2006; Abu-Khafajah 2010; ICOMOS 2011b; Balen and Vandesande 2015; Khettab and Chabbi-Chemrouk 2017), and historic towns and urban areas (UNESCO

1976; ICOMOS 1987; Sirisrisak 2009; Etyemez 2011; ICOMOS 2011a; López et al. 2018; Şentürk 2018). In this study, the literature on the integration criteria in relation with the concepts of urban archaeology, archaeological sites, heritage sites, historic towns and urban areas, were all reviewed. In addition to them; literature on the qualities of urban life (Permentier, Bolt, and van Ham 2011; Pan Ké Shon 2011; Lewicka 2011; Göregenli and Karakuş 2014; Chan, To, and Chan 2006; Cassia et al. 2018) and urban design (UN 2004; Rostami et al. 2014; Moura, Cambra, and Gonçalves 2017) were reviewed so that integration propositions could be enriched. The advantage of this comprehensive, but to the point literature review remarks on the integration propositions directly.

Context: In the previous studies, the literature on contexts similar with the context of the discussed archaeological site type were reviewed for defining integration criteria: Historic urban sites (Asensio et al. 2006; E. Özcan 2017; Mubaideen and Al Kurdi 2017), historic cities (Alpan 2005), historic towns (Ulusoy 2014; Rukavina, Šćitaroci, and Lolić 2018), urban area (Mutlu 2012), and contemporary urban sites (Levent 2008). In this study, integration implementations similar with the selected case (Agora of Smyrna) in terms of their contexts were reviewed: This was historic urban sites. In turn, integration criteria specific to the historic urban site of Kemeraltı could be developed.

Content of Similar Case Analyses: In this study, the literature on integration implementations similar with the selected case (Agora of Smyrna) and the case itself were all reviewed. The previous studies evaluated the similar cases regarding their scale of implementations (E. Özcan 2017), the character of the area, the level of urban consolidation, visual integration, and functional coexistence (Rukavina, Šćitaroci, and Lolić 2018), physical integrity and integration related with the sustainable development (Alpan 2005). In this study, the content of similar cases analyses made previously were taken into consideration. In addition to them, their social and economical integrity, their opportunities and threats to them after interventions were considered.

Research techniques: In the previous studies, literature review was made in all of them. The analysis of similar cases was made after literature review in several: Alpan (2005), E.Özcan (2017), Rukavina, Šćitaroci, and Lolić (2018). The pre-survey on the

case was carried in Mubaideen and Al Kurdi's (2017) study. In this study, all phases were covered; in addition to them, the phases of the Delphi study and the identification of the conceptual framework for the integration of the case of Agora/Smyrna were carried out. The advantage of this procedure is defining the integration priorities of the studied archaeological site in two level: concepts and criteria of integration. In addition, how to test the integration criteria on the case is shown in detail by the indicators of criteria.

Pre-survey: The previous studies which considered a case study approach for developing integration criteria did not include a staging approach for gathering information on the cases, except Mubaideen and Al Kurdi (2017). So, the pre-survey on the case helped to understand local conditions of the site, to create the detailed integration propositions, to add integration propositions that had not been mentioned in previous studies, to test the legibility of the survey questions, and to define the sample group for the survey phase of the study.

Delphi method: In this study, the Delphi Method was used for creating a consensus among various specialists with the potential of playing a role in the integration process. This method was not preferred in none of the previous studies. It provided a comprehensive evaluation of the integration propositions developed in the previous phases and to define their relative weights. New propositions made by the heritage experts from different disciplines enriched the integration framework of the case of Agora of Smyrna. Some of the new integration propositions are "Having pathways in daily use of citizens", "Participation of women and children in educational, cultural, and economic aspects of the site", and "Having promotions for visiting the site". To add, defining their relative weights differed this study from the previous studies. For example, the propositions 'public concern for conservation', 'being a well-managed site', and 'awareness and positive perceptions of the vicinity of the site' stand out with their high weights.

Integration Criteria: In the previous studies, the integration criteria were grouped under the key issues mostly: Alpan (2005), Levent (2008), Bayraktar and Kubat (2010), Yıkıcı (2010), Yıldırım (2010), Etyemez (2011), Mutlu (2012), Ulusoy (2014), Erol (2014), Lauria (2017), Mubaideen and Al Kurdi (2017), Özcan (2017), Rukavina and

Šcitaroci (2017), Marko Rukavina, Mladen Obad Šćitaroci and Tatjana Lolić (2018). The key issues were created based on qualitative strategies by defining key themes, issues, and approaches, etc.: The physical integration and values regarding sustainability (Alpan 2005), legislative and organizational issues, local level, collaboration between institutions, participation of public, value assessment, public awareness and management plans (Levent 2008), socio-economic indicators, technical infrastructure, the condition of area in planning studies, administrative and official structure (Yıldırım 2010), (Yıkıcı 2010), environmental, functional, formal, and technological (Bayraktar and Kubat 2010), physical relations, accessibility, visibility, and functional integration (Ulusoy 2014), societal values (Erol 2014), physical, communicative, organisational, and socio-economic dimensions (Lauria 2017), social, cultural, spatial and physical integration (Özcan 2017), visibility, accessibility, use, design, presentation and interpretation, visual integration, and functional coexistence (Rukavina, Šćitaroci, and Lolić 2018).

In this study, the integration criteria proposed in the previous studies were taken into consideration. In addition, new suggestions such as "Qualified life in the surrounding neighbourhood", "Place attachment in the site's vicinity", "Pedestrian safety", "Pedestrian comfort", "Free entry", "The visitor centre", "Attachment to the site", "Awareness of the site's vicinity", and "Positive perceptions of the site's vicinity" were added to the integration criteria set. In parallel, the hierarchy of the integration propositions derived through the Delphi study was defined. The propositions were grouped into eight concepts which represented the basic themes: Possessing physical access, possessing social use, being a well-presented site, being a well-managed site, presence of the public concern for the conservation of the site, providing benefits to its vicinity, being surrounded by a qualified urban area, awareness and positive perceptions of its vicinity. Then, the sub-categories of each concept were defined and they were named as integration criteria. Finally, each proposition in a criterion set was named as an indicator. The advantage of the hierarchic categorization of the integration parameters is presenting the integration themes, and the criteria of fulfilling these themes. In this study, the indicators of the criteria show the dimensions of the criteria in detail that guide the testing of each criterion.

Integration aspects: In the previous studies, integration criteria related with physical aspects were involved in all cases. The social aspects were involved and measured in limited studies: Levent (2008); Etyemez (2011); Erol (2014); Mubaideen and Al Kurdi (2017). Only, Levent (2008) and Erol (2014) carried out social surveys with a representive amount of the participants in their study areas. The others carried out the interviews with small amount of people. In this study, both physical and social aspects were involved: Social aspects were measured via surveys applied to the active users in the study area and to the residents living in the central districts. The representativeness of the population was regarded. This provided a comprehensive approach to go into detail about the social aspects of the integration regarding the urban life of citizens.

Evaluation of Integration: Most of the evaluations in the previous studies are qualitative and generic; they provide an overall qualitative evaluation emphasizing various aspects of integration: Alpan 2005; Levent 2008; Yıldırım 2010; Yıkıcı 2010; Bayraktar and Kubat 2010; Ulusoy 2014; Erol 2014; Lauria 2017; Özcan 2017; Rukavina, Šćitaroci, and Lolić 2018. A quantitative evaluation can be seen in two of the previous studies: physical, visual, and social interrelations (Etyemez 2011), accessibility, visibility and intelligibility (Mutlu 2012). They created a grade in positive numbers showing the fulfilment of the integration criteria they tested on the case. By this way, the overall conditions of the sites regarding integration with urban life could be seen in a gradual scale. In this study, an integration chart was created to test the integration criteria on the case as a quantitave evaluation. The chart provides an analytical measurement regarding negative and positive conditions of the studied site. The thresholds of fulfilment of the criteria were clearly defined regarding the presence of the indicators of criteria and their condition. For instance, some indicators may be not present and they may have negative conditions; so, it was scored as negative.

### **5.1.** The Proposed Integration Framework

In this section, the Integration Framework developed in this study is discussed through the comparison with the integration criteria in international documents (Section 2.1.1.), previous studies (Section 2.1.2.), and case studies (Section 2.1.3.), analytical results of the similar cases (Section 3.3.1. and Section 3.3.2.), preliminary results

regarding the case (Section 3.2.), the results of the Delphi study (Section 3.3.) and the integration framework (3.4.).

#### 5.1.1. Integration Concept I: Possessing Physical Access

Access and accessibility (ICOMOS 1990; Asensio et al. 2006; Karabağ 2008; Levent 2008; ICOMOS 2011a; Mutlu 2012; Lauria 2017; Rukavina, Šćitaroci, and Lolić 2018; Stefanopoulou 2019) is the most pointed out aspect for integration in the previous studies (APPENDIX D). Accordingly, similar cases that provide physical access were evaluated as successful (Section 3.1.). In the Delphi study, "Possessing physical access" was defined as the fourth important concept (weight: +4.5) for the integration of Agora of Smyrna with urban life. So, the experts might think that Agora possesses physical access to a certain level. Consequently, the integration framework developed in this study included walkability to public transportation, pedestrian safety, pedestrian comfort, disabled access, circulation of public within the site, and free entry as its criteria.

Walkability to public transportation (C.1): "Very high access" of the archaeological site to public transportation is strongly recommended in some of the previous studies (Asensio et al. 2006; Mubaideen and Al Kurdi 2017; Ali, Al-Betawi, and Al-Qudah 2019) (APPENDIX D). It improves the capacity of mobility (Ewing and Handy 2009; Wey and Hsu 2014; Moura, Cambra, and Gonçalves 2017; Mavoa et al. 2018). and sustainability (Poelman and Dijkstra 2015, 4). The archaeological sites on the public transportation routes have advantage (Asensio et al. 2006, 109; Rukavina, Šćitaroci, and Lolić 2018, 381). In the similar cases, the sites in walkable distance to public transportation were evaluated as successful from the viewpoint of their integration with urban life (Section 3.4.1.1.). They are in walkable distance to different modes of transportation. In this study, "C1. Walkability to public transportation from Agora" was attributed low significance in the Delphi study: (+4). So, although the short distances to the modes of transportation and the variety of modes of transportation near Agora were evaluated as positive for the integration of Agora of Smyrna with urban life, it was attributed low significance by the experts. The reason for this might be that the deficiency of these criteria is not felt, so more importance is given to the criteria that are deficient in the case of Agora of Smyrna.

Pedestrian safety (C.2) and comfort (C.3): In the previous studies, ensuring pedestrian accessibility (Kondyli 2015, 39), designation of pathways (Belge 2017, 86), pedestrian mobility (ICOMOS 2011, Art. f.) and pedestrianisation of historic streets (Cansunar 2011, 424) were underlined as a prerequisite for integration of archaeological sites with urban life. Pedestrianized streets that provide pedestrian safety and comfort around the archaeological sites were evaluated as successful for their integration with urban life (Cansunar 2011). They present the coexistence of pedestrians and other transport modes (Moura, Cambra, and Gonçalves 2017, 291<sup>239</sup>) and provide joyful walking experience (Moura, Cambra, and Gonçalves 2017, 284; Rahaman, Lourenço, and Viegas 2012; Saelens and Handy 2008). Only two of the previous studies attribute significance to pedestrian safety and comfort: Kondyli 2015; Belge 2017; Mubaideen and Al Kurdi (2017). However, these are generic rather than case specific results. There are similar cases with the Agora of Smyrna which provide pedestrian safety and comfort (8 of 16) (Section 3.4.1.3.). In this thesis, "C2. Pedestrian safety" (+4.5) and "C3. Pedestrian comfort" (+4.35) were attributed moderate importance as revealed in the Delphi study. Nevertheless, the analysis of specialists in the previous work<sup>240</sup> and the visual analysis made within the content of this thesis have revealed that the presence of pedestrian pathways and their continuity, crosswalks, pedestrian actuated signal or dedicated pedestrian phase for crossing, clear sightlines from motorists and street lighting are the indicators for pedestrian safety around Agora. Proper dimensions of pathways, proper slope, and material are the indicators for pedestrian comfort around Agora of Smyrna for its integration with urban life. So, these indicators should be fulfilled on the case of Agora of Smyrna.

<u>Disabled access (C.4):</u> Disabled access to the archaeological sites was not mentioned in previous studies as an integration necessity, excluding two: Lauria (2017, 1028) states that service capabilities of archaeological sites should consider disabled access, while Asensio et al. (2006, 189) emphasizes the content of the related

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>239</sup> The indicators of this study refer to the urban design and spatial planning studies on walkability (Moura, Cambra, and Gonçalves 2017).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>240</sup> The case studies in Lisbon (Moura, Cambra, and Gonçalves 2017), London (Transport for London 2005) and Izmir (Öztaş et al. 2017).

architectural designs. Among the similar cases; 9 of 16 have disabled access within the sites (Section 3.4.1.4.). In this study, it was attributed high importance (+4.96) in Delphi study). So, disabled access is a prerequisite for integration. It can be ensured via tools of ramps, tactile surfaces, and warnings (UN 2004) prepared specifically for disabled. The visual analysis in the site and its vicinity have presented that the disabled access of Agora of Smyrna needs to be improved by providing proper conditions of pathways, ramps, tactile surfaces and warning signs.

Circulation of the public within the site (C.5): Although this criterion expresses a basic necessity for understanding of an archaeological site, it was emphasized in a few sources. Public access (ICOMOS 1990) via predetermined circulation routes (Asensio et al. 2006, 190) (Léotard 2005, 22) in line with the related conservation scope (ICOMOS 1999, Art. 3.2.) are needed. In this study, "C.5.Circulation of the public within Agora" was attributed high level of importance (+4.8) according to the Delphi study. This may show that previous studies did not mention the circulation specifically, instead they give importance to the physical access (Section 3.4.2.) The visual analysis (APPENDIX B.A.) has revealed that it needs to be improved within Agora.

Free entry (C.6): This criterion was evaluated as an integration criterion in a few preliminary studies: Erol 2014; Stefanopoulou 2019; Burch et al. 2019. The places with the entrance fee; e.g. museums, are regarded as less "public" compared to squares, parks, etc. (Carmona et al. 2010, 137). It is assumed that free entry to the archaeological sites will increase the number of visitors, while the place will be in daily use of citizens (Burch et al. 2019, 119). The residents who were living on a portion of an urban archaeological site in Athens asked for free entry in all hours of day and night and their request was accepted, because they are daily users of the site<sup>241</sup>. The archaeological assets in public/urban parks are free to access (APPENDIX C).

Among the similar cases, there are ones with free entry (4 of 16) (Section 3.1.2.). They are described as relatively more lively spaces in literature; so, they were

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>241</sup> Hellenic Council of State in 2015 decided to "establish the special right of citizens to free access and interaction with cultural heritage... it is (Philopappou Hill) harmoniously and closely connected with the life of city and residents.." (Stefanopoulou 2019, 171).

evaluated as successful in terms of integration (Burch et al., 2019; Stefanopoulou, 2019). In the Delphi study, "C6. Free entry to Agora" was found moderately important (+4.42) despite the low importance given by the previous studies. This shows that the more importance should be given to the free entry to the Agora of Smyrna. Hence, the site surveys have revealed that there is an entrance fee at present. So, provision of free entry to Agora for ordinary visitors and also for children, disabled, etc. was evaluated as significant for its integration with urban life.

### 5.1.2. Integration Concept II: Possessing Social Usage

Previous studies outlined the public use or social use as the important issue for the integration. Accordingly, the similar cases that provide social access were evaluated as successful (Section 3.1.). In the Delphi study, "Possessing social usage" is one of the least important concepts (+4.15) (7<sup>th</sup>least important) regarding the integration of Agora of Smyrna with urban life. So, the experts may have evaluated Agora as possessing social usage. Consequently, the integration framework proposed in this study, involved daily use, cultural use, educational use, and recreational use as its criteria that will provide social uses for citizens and to integrate the archaeological sites in metropolitan cities with urban life.

Daily use of the public (C.7): Daily use criterion was referred as public/social use (ICOMOS 1964, Art.5, 1990; Asensio et al. 2006, 90; Palumbo 2006, 38; ICOMOS 2017, Alpan 2005) and functional integration of archaeological sites (B. M. Feilden and Jokilehto 1998, 80; Bayraktar and Kubat 2010, 4; Rukavina, Šćitaroci, and Lolić 2018, 356) in the preliminary studies. Daily use may involve continuous use as well<sup>242</sup>. The archaeological sites that are in daily use of citizens integrate with the urban life since their urban and social role are sustained, as in the case of Tarragona (Alpan 2005, 5; Fazzio 2004, 59–62). The sites which are urban/public parks are in daily use (APPENDIX C). Among the similar cases, 3 of 16 provides daily uses for their citizens

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>242</sup> Continuous use is one of the significant characteristics of the multi-layered cities (Altınöz 2002), continuous habitation and use of heritage sites should be respected and conserved (B. M. Feilden and Jokilehto 1998, 78). So, continuously used heritage sites are integrated with present urban life.

(Section 3.1.2.). They were described as lively urban spaces that provide the opportunity of understanding the histories of their cities (Section 3.4.2.1.); so, they were evaluated as successful examples in terms of integration. Among the similar cases, there are sites that demonstrate continuity of original uses: Via Sacra and Clivus Argentarius in Rome, Odeion of Herodes Atticus and the Theatre of Dionysos in Athens, Odeon and Roman Theatre in Amman, Teatro Gallo Romain in Lyon (Section 3.1.1) (APPENDIX C). They were interpreted as the successful for maintaining the cultural memory of citizens (Russell 2014, 496). In this study, "C7. Daily use of Agora" was given moderate importance (+4.4) in the Delphi study. In previous studies, "daily use" was attributed low importance. On the other hand, "social use" was attributed high importance. This shows that more importance should be given to the daily use of Agora of Smyrna. In the site survey, it was documented that it is in daily use for limited people (only excavation staff, and security personnel). So, the daily use and continunity use of Agora should be achieved to integrate Agora of Smyrna with urban life.

Cultural use (C.8): Rather than emphasizing the cultural use of archaeological sites, their functional integration was emphasized in the previous studies (ICOMOS 1964, Art.5, 1990; Berbard M Feilden and Jokilehto 1998, 80; Asensio et al. 2006, 90; Palumbo 2006, 38; Alpan 2005; Levent 2008, 195; Bayraktar and Kubat 2010, 4; ICOMOS 2017; Rukavina, Šćitaroci, and Lolić 2018, 352). The sites so called archaeological park or open-air museums were evaluated as successful implementations (Section 3.1.1. and 3.1.2.) (APPENDIX C). Among the similar cases, those that make possible the realisation of social activities including cultural interactions were evaluated as successful (Section 3.1.2.). So, significance of cultural use was indirectly pointed out. In this study, "C8. Cultural use" of Agora was found moderately important (+3.92) according to the Delphi study. Differently, in previous studies, it was attributed high significance. This may show that the experts do not feel deficiencies in the cultural uses of Agora. So, the cultural functions of Agora of Smyrna should be maintained.

Educational use (C.9): Educational contribution of the archaeological sites is pointed out in the majority of the previous studies. They may be used as the places for educating public (UNESCO 1956; Tully 2007; Orbaşli 2013; Wei and Zhao 2017; ICOMOS 2017), by educational programs, activities and workshops (N. R. Garcia and Corbett 2008; Biggi, D'Andrea, and Pesaresi 2014; A. Ricci and Yilmaz 2016).

Educational courses for the adults are important for involving locals in conservation aspects of the site (Orbaşli 2013, 237; Ababneh, Darabseh, and Aloudat 2016, 15). In the case studies educational uses were found appropriate (Section 3.4.2.3.). "C9. Educational use of Agora" was attributed moderate importance (+4.36) in the Delphi study. It is parallel with the importance given by the previous studies. So, it is observed that the educational use of Agora of Smyrna was achieved to some extent; but it should be improved.

Recreational use (C.10): In some of the previous studies, archaeological sites and historic cities with recreational usage were evaluated as successful with their contribution to the added value of the place (Bayraktar and Kubat 2010, 4; Stefanopoulou 2019, 171; Chen and Lee 2017, 260; G. Garcia, Vandesande, and Van Balen 2018, 392). The examples which are enjoyable (Alpan 2005, 44; ICOMOS 2017), self-improving (Stefanopoulou 2019, 171), and with capability of leisure-activities (Huijun and Doyon 2020, 9) were also evaluated as successful. Among the similar cases, those that were called archaeological parks and urban parks were evaluated as successful (Section 3.4.2.4.). In this thesis, "C10. Recreational use" of Agora was found relatively less important (+3.92) in the Delphi study which is parallel with the previous studies. Recreational use of Agora is low. The experts regard other integration criteria as more important than this criterion. In this framework, considering the significance attributed to recreational use in preliminary work and similar case, the recreational use of Agora where self-improvement, free time activities and entertainment should be improved for its integration with urban life.

## 5.1.3. Integration Concept III: Being a Well-Presented Site

"Being a well-presented site" was defined as an integration concept in the previous studies and they outlined the visibility and the presence of the visitor centres as the important issue for the integration (ICOMOS 2008c; Aykaç 2008; Rukavina, Šćitaroci, and Lolić 2018). The presentations of the similar cases were found appropriate except Serdica ancient culture and communicative context (Section 3.1.2.). In the Delphi study, it is the 5<sup>th</sup> important (+4.23) integration concept. So, the experts might have evaluated Agora as a presented site to a certain degree. Consequently, the integration framework developed in this study included visibility from public spaces,

efficient lighting within the site, the visitor centre, dissemination of the information about the site, online services and social media, design and interventions, and service facilities as its criteria.

Visibility from public spaces (C.11): Visibility of the archaeological sites have been the most mentioned criterion in the previous studies (Asensio et al. 2006, 168; Fouseki and Sandes 2009, 51; Mutlu 2012, 54; Kaya 2014, 78; Ulusoy 2014, 10; Rukavina, Šćitaroci, and Lolić 2018, 350). For instance, many efforts were given for increasing the site's visibility from the surrounding as in the example of Herculaneum in Naples (Court et al. 2019, 26). Similar cases that are visible from the public spaces in their vicinity were evaluated as successful (11 of 16) (Section 3.1.2.). Athenian Agora and Roman Agora in Athens, Forum Romanum and Imperial Forums in Rome, Agora in Thessaloniki are viewed through fences. The entrance building/canopy/gate of the sites should be recognisable from the surrounding (Bayraktar and Kubat 2010, 4). It helps visual readability (Tuna and Erdoğan 2016, 114; Puren, Drewes, and Roos 2006). In the Delphi study, "C11. Visibility from public spaces" was attributed low importance (+3.99). The reason might be the Agora of Smyrna is visible from public spaces in some portions already. The proper distance of the archaeological assets from public spaces have not been mentioned in previous studies. So, in this study, visibility from public spaces around, presence of no barriers, appropriate distance of the immovable assets to the public spaces around and recognizable entrance building/canopy/gate were defined as the indicators for integrating the archaeological sites with urban life.

Efficient lighting (C.12): The importance of efficient lighting of archaeological sites was underlined in few studies for their integration with urban life (Bayraktar and Kubat 2010, 4; Kondyli 2015, 37, Di Salvo 2014). Similar cases with efficient lighting were evaluated as successful (4 of 16). In the Delphi study, "C12.Efficient lighting within Agora" was attributed high importance. So, the experts may have seen deficiencies on the case of Agora of Smyrna. Therefore, in this study, recovery of the historical memory of the ruins, perception of the archaeological fragments, and hierarchy of paths and creation of guidance and teaching routes were defined as indicators of efficient lighting with reference to Di Salvo (2014, 209).

Visitor centre (C.13): A visitor centre (Bayraktar and Kubat 2010, 4) that provides intellectual accessibility (ICOMOS 1999b; Mutlu 2012, 54; Biggi, D'Andrea, and Pesaresi 2014; Lauria 2017, 1026–1027; Rukavina, Šćitaroci, and Lolić 2018) is needed for the integration of the archaeological sites with urban life. The Audio guides, Virtual reality (Reilly 1990; Morgan 2009, 472; Pérez et al. 2020, 14) and Augmented reality shows (ICOMOS 2008b, Principle 5, Art.4; Etxeberria et al. 2012, 69), classrooms/atelier/workshops, library/reading room, meeting hall where education and training of the public (ICOMOS 1993, Art.16, e.) realised are recommended. The permanent or temporary exhibitions related with the context of the site as in the examples of the Roses Citadel in Catalonia (Burch et al. 2019, 113), in the similar cases of the Stoa of Attalos in Athenian Agora in Athens and the Castela S.Jorge in Lisbon (Barranha, Caldas, and da Silva 2017, 39) (2 of 16) and the multi-media collections (Mourato and Mazzanti 2002, 51; Cerisola 2019, 47) increase the intellectual access and provides interpretation of the archaeological sites. The audio guides, virtual reality and augmented reality shows are present in some cases (12 of 16) (Section 3.4.3.4.). In the Delphi study, "C13. The visitor centre" was attributed low importance (+3.97); although it was mentioned in majority of studies. The reason might be that the experts foresee more important crtieria than the visitor centre of Agora of Smyrna. Therefore, since the presence of a visitor centre is signified in the majority of previous work, it was defined as a criterion that have intellectual accessibility, audio guides, virtual and augmented reality shows, exhibition areas, classrooms, a library, meeting places, and the multimedia collextions as its indicators.

Dissemination of the information about the site (C.14): Information panels as the interpretive substructures regarding the significance of the site (ICOMOS 2008a, Principle 4; Aykaç 2008, 46) build awareness of public (Bayraktar and Kubat 2010, 5) and guide them to participate in decision making processes (Fushiya 2010, 326). The exchange of the information, sharing the information about the site through scientific platforms (ICOMOS 1990, Art.9) are recommended. In this study, Delphi results have shown that "C14. Dissemination of Information about Agora" has moderate importance (+4.35), similar with the previous studies. So, information panels and signboards, and the scientific publications were defined as the indicators.

Online services and social media (C.15): The use of the off-site/ ex-situ services involving the tools of online services and social media enhances their interpretation because they fulfils communicative dimension (Lauria 2017, 1027) for integrating the archaeological sites with the public. The use of websites is recommended for the presentation of the sites (ICOMOS 2008a). Similar cases that have online services and social media were evaluated successful (6 of 16) (Section 3.4.3.6.). In this study, Delphi results have shown that "C15. Online services and social media" were given a moderate importance (+4.25); despite its low importance in the previous studies. So, the experts find it more important for the Agora of Smyrna. So, the use of online services and social media were defined as the indicators.

Design and interventions (C.16): The qualities of urban design around the archaeological sites should include functional and social uses, visual relationships with the site, and urban experiences (Rowley 2007, 335) that are compatible with the site (Asensio et al. 2006, 167–168). Accordingly, the integration of the archaeological sites is an opportunity for urban and architectural design (Alpan 2005, 23). Urban design interventions may help to read and interpret these sites (Sinha and Sharma 2009, cited in Erol 2014, 50). They should be proper regarding the authenticity of the site (Kaya 2014, 30; English Heritage 2001); so authenticity and distinguishability should be respected (Asensio et al. 2006, 188). New designs may create attraction regarding the conservation of the archaeological heritage as in the example of Temple of Diana in Mérida (Rukavina, Šćitaroci, and Lolić 2018, 353). Site arrangements of the archaeological sites show their spatial integration with the town/city (Levent 2008, 195) whereas landscaping projects should be designed and implemented regarding local settlements (Bayraktar and Kubat 2010, 2). Similar cases and the case studies were evaluated as successful for their design and landscaping qualities (Section 3.4.3.7.).

In this study, Delphi results have shown that "C16. Design and interventions" were attributed moderate importance (+4.39); despite the high importance given by the previous studies. So, the experts might find the design and interventions of Agora of Smyrna as successful. In this framework, the arrangements of urban design in the site's vicinity, proper interventions, implementation of the landscaping project, arrangements of the landscaping elements, and landscape elements within the site were defined as the

indicators of the proper design and interventions that would enhance the integration of the Agora of Smyrna with urban life.

Service facilities within the site (C.17): Facilities and services reading the organisational dimension of the archaeological sites (Lauria 2017, 1026–1027; Cleere 2010, 9) show that these sites are feasible (ICOMOS 2017) to offer comfort, safety and well-being for the public visits (ICOMOS 1999b). Tourist guides (ICOMOS 1999b, Art. 5.4.; ICOMOS 2008c), toilets, gift shops, cafés (Léotard 2005, 22) increase the access whereas security measures are taken for management of the sites (Asensio et al. 2006, 162). Similar cases with appropriate facilities within the site were evaluated as successful (16 of 16) (Section 3.1.2.) (Section 3.4.3.8.). In this study, Delphi results have shown that "C17. Service facilities within the site" was attributed low importance (+3.89). It is similar with the importance given by the previous studies. So, the tourist guides, toilets, gift shops, tea house / canteen / cafés, security cameras and security personnel were defined as the indicators of the appropriate services facilities enhancing the integration of the Agora of Smyrna with urban life.

### 5.1.4. Integration Concept IV: Being a Well-Managed Site

"Being a well-managed site" was defined as an integration concept in the previous studies: Asensio et al., 2006; Bayraktar and Kubat, 2010; Lauria, 2017; Çırak 2010; E. Özcan 2017; Mubaideen and Al Kurdi (2017). They outlined the management, and the participation and local involvement as the important issue. Accordingly, the similar cases which are well-managed were evaluated as successful (Section 3.1.). In the Delphi study, it is the 2<sup>nd</sup> important integration concept (+4.63). Consequently, the integration framework developed in this study included conservation of the site and its vicinity, management plan, implementation of public participation and community involvement, and implementation of visitor management as its indicators.

Conservation of the site and its vicinity (C.18): The archaeological sites that are conserved through the protection measures, and the conservation plans, are more integrated with the urban life. Public ownership of the archaeological remains is recommended (Alpan 2005, 105) for the integrating them with the town. It also provide

control mechanisms over tourism industry (Tosun 2000, 624). Similar cases with public ownership were evaluated as successful (16 of 16) (Section 3.1.2.).

Conservation plan of the archaeological sites should be prepared as for taking preventive measures (Asensio et al. 2006, 214) through local conservation policies (Levent 2008, 177) which will integrate the site into planning processes (Mubaideen and Al Kurdi 2017). Their in-situ conservation is preferred (COE 1992, Art.4). So, their identification as a spatial and development resource integrates them in contemporary life (Rukavina and Šcitaroci 2017, 330). Similar cases with appropriate preventive measures for man-made hazards were evaluated as successful (16 of 16) (Section 3.1.2.). Case studies outlined the importance of the protection statuses. In this study, Delphi results have shown that "C18. Conservation of the site and its vicinity" was attributed high importance. This is similar with the importance given by the previous studies. So, the presence of the protection status, public ownership and the conservation plan were defined as the indicator for the integration of the Agora of Smyrna.

Management of the site and its vicinity (C.19): Well-managed archaeological sites are more integrated with urban life: The management plans which harmonize the activities taken inside the site and evolving needs of the urban context are successful (Asensio et al. 2006, 90). The management plan shows the functional integration to urban layout (Bayraktar and Kubat 2010, 4) and shows the organisational dimension regarding the accessibility (Lauria 2017, 1026-1027). It should be sustainable, wellmonitored and transparent (ICOMOS 2017, Art. 1.). The capacity building (ICOMOS 2017; Mubaideen and Al Kurdi 2017, 119; Cleere 2010) regarding the localisation of the management (Orbaşli 2013, 243) is needed for the strategy for local involvement (Fushiya 2010, 348; Balen and Vandesande 2015, 10:22). It is needed for the site's integration on socio-political context (Levent 2008, 180) in urban areas since it is essential for the success of the conservation plans (ICOMOS 1987, Art.3.). Active participation of the locals in management of archaeological heritage should be encouraged (ICOMOS 1990, Art.6.), and dialogue between the actors/stakeholders should be ensured (Demas 2002; Fushiya 2010, 348). The stakeholders/actors involved in management plan may include central and/or regional government departments and agencies, local authorities, official tourism agencies, landowners, non-governmental organizations, and universities, etc. (Cleere 2010, 8). Cooperation among the actors is vandesande 2015, 10:29). The economic support for community projects is needed (Fushiya 2010, 351). In this study, Delphi results have shown that "C19. Management plan" was given a high importance (+4.72). This is parallel with the importance given by the previous studies. Therefore, participation of the residents in the vicinity of the site for developing policies, cooperation among the actors for the management of the site and the models of economy regarding the conservation of traditional materials and craftsmanship were defined as the indicators of management of the Agora of Smyrna.

<u>Implementation of public participation and community involvement (C.20):</u> Archaeological sites where the public participation and community involvement are realised regarding the management of the site are found as successful (ICOMOS 1990; ICOMOS 1975; Cleere 2010, 5). It fosters heritage-based urban development (Ripp 2015), the benefits of sense of belonging, trust and credibility among community members (McCool and Martin 1994; Gursoy, Jurowski, and Uysal 2002; Tosun 2002; Jaafar, Noor, and Rasoolimanesh 2015, 161). Site workshops, visits, and educational materials may be used for the involvement of women and children (Fushiya 2010, 348). Children and youth involvement to have sense of heritage should be encouraged (UN Habitat 1996, Art.153.c.). Before and during the implementation of the enhancement project of the archaeological site, participation of the community is required (Asensio et al. 2006, 52). The similar cases with the school programs for children, were evaluated as successful (Section 3.4.4.3.). The case studies with the social inclusion of the school children for raising awareness on their cultural heritage were evaluated as successful: the Herculaneum Archaeological Site (Biggi, D'Andrea, and Pesaresi 2014, 51). The participation of women in creating business related with the heritage site (for ex. selling traditional food, souvenirs, etc.) may be realised as in the example of Küçükyalı Archeopark in Istanbul (A. Ricci and Yilmaz 2016, 52) (Section 3.4.4.3.). In this study, Delphi results have shown that "C20. Implementation of public participation and community involvement" was attributed high importance (+4.73). This similar with the importance given by the previous studies. Therefore, participation of women and children in educational, cultural and economic aspects of the site, and the participation of the active users in management of the site and its vicinity were defined as the indicators of the "implementation of public participation and community involvement".

Implementation of visitor management (C.21): The management plans of the archaeological sites should include the visitor management aspects; visitor enjoyment, essential services for visitors, and carrying capacity (ICOMOS 2017; Asensio et al. 2006, 153) are required for the successful implementations for integration them with urban life. The measures for prevention of the visitor pressure (ICOMOS 2008a) may be needed while the visitor satisfaction (WTO 1999) and visitor experience (Enseñat-Soberanis, Frausto-Martínez, and Gándara-Vázquez 2019, 4) are ensured regarding the presentation of the site. It is related with the tourism infrastructure (Cleere 2010, 5). The visitor experience is important as to interpret the heritage site truly reflecting its significance to visitors (ICOMOS 1999b, Principle 3). All of similar cases with appropriate frequency of touristic visits were evaluated as successful (Section 3.1.2.). In addition, "The promotions for visiting the site" for the integration of the archaeological sites was proposed in the Delphi study (APPENDIX F). In this study, Delphi results have shown that "C21. Implementation of visitor management" was attributed moderate importance (+4.42). This is similar with the importance given by the previous studies. In this framework, visitor satisfaction and the sufficiency of the site's presentation, and the promotions for visiting the site were defined as the indicators for the integration criterion of "Implementation of visitor management".

# 5.1.5. Integration Concept V: Presence of Public Concern for the Conservation of the Site

"Presence of public concern for the conservation of the site" was defined as an integration concept in the previous studies: Levent, 2008; Aykaç, 2008; Etyemez, 2011; Bayraktar and Kubat, 2010. They outlined the value attribution, significance and awareness of heritage as the important issues for the integration. Accordingly, the case studies which have the public concern for their conservation were evaluated as successful (Section 2.1.3.). In the Delphi study, it is the most important integration concept (+4.65). Consequently, the integration framework developed included visit to the site, knowledge about the site, value attribution and significance, and attachment to the site as its criteria.

Visit to the site (C.22): The archaeological sites with physical access and those which are open to visit are more integrated with the urban life. So, accessibility has been defined as the criterion in previous studies (Asensio et al. 2006, 188; Aykaç 2008, 41; Karabağ 2008, 276; Levent 2008, 195; Etyemez 2011, 27; Mutlu 2012, 54; Kaya 2014, 78; Rukavina, Šćitaroci, and Lolić 2018, 351; Stefanopoulou 2019, 171). The lack of visits to the site limits the archaeological parks' functions (Bayraktar and Kubat 2010, 8). The visit to an archaeological site is foremost for learning from the human past (ICOMOS 2017). All of the similar cases that are open to visit were found appropriate (Section 3.1.2.). In this study, Delphi results have shown that "C.22 Visit to the site" has a high importance (+4.64). This is similar with the importance given in the previous studies. So, the visits to Agora were defined as the criterion itself and does not have an indicator.

Knowledge about the site (C.23): Knowledge of the public on the archaeological site develops relations with the site and therefore, it improves the integration of them with the site. For instance, if locals know about the site, then they engage with the site, as can be seen in the Küçükyalı Arkeopark Project (A. Ricci and Yilmaz 2016, 49), so it was evaluated as a successful case. Knowledge about the site is the first step of the citizens' involvement in conserving cultural heritage (Balen and Vandesande 2015, 10:27). Social integration of the archaeological sites may be ensured by increasing the knowledge of the public about the edifices (Etyemez 2011, 32). The interrelations with local people and public awareness are provided through the realisation of the functional criteria of the archaeological parks (Bayraktar and Kubat 2010, 4). By sharing the information, locals build awareness for the sites (Fushiya 2010, 349). The citizens' awareness on the care of the archaeological heritage (Tankut 1991) and on the city's history is a prerequisite (N. Tuna 1998). In this study, Delphi results have shown that "C.23 Knowledge about the site" has a moderate importance (+4.57). This is parallel with the importance given by the previous studies. Therefore, knowing the site, knowing its history, knowing about the works held within the site, knowing about the authorities of the site, and knowing the location of the site were defined as the indicators.

<u>Value attribution and significance (C.24)</u>: Social integration of the archaeological sites with urban life can be enhanced by the value attribution of the

public to the site (Etyemez 2011, 32). For instance, as long as the youth is aware of the site, attribute a value to the site, contribute the management of the site, and have a concern for its preservation (UNESCO 1999; Jaafar, Noor, and Rasoolimanesh 2015, 155). Attributing value to the heritage sites requires awareness of them (Klamer 2014, 59). Developing an awareness of the value of the archaeological sites for the public is needed (COE 1992, Art.9.). Understanding if the archaeological site has a value for the public and why it has a significance are initial for enhancing the archaeological sites for preserving and displaying the site (Asensio et al. 2006, 127). In this study, Delphi results have shown that "C.24 Value Attribution and significance" has high importance (+4.85). This is parallel with the importance given by previous studies. So, the value attribution to the site, and the public opinion about the site's conservation and significance were defined as the indicators.

Attachment to the site (C.25): The archaeological sites which provides opportunities (for ex. when used as the places for meetings, events, etc.) for the citizens help to establish emotional ties with them (Itzel 2005, 36). The archaeological sites may bring people together to create a sense of ownership (Tully 2007, 158). So, it refers to social value at the same time (Mason 2008, 105; Orbaşli 2013, 241) while they represent the collective memory (COE 1992; Alpan 2005, 11; Bandarin and Van Oers 2012; Mubaideen and Al Kurdi 2017, 117) of the historic cities. The people who feel attached to the heritage sites promote and valorise the heritage place (Balen and Vandesande 2015, 10:16). In this study, Delphi results have shown that "C25. Attachment to the site" has moderate importance (+4.56). This is parallel with the importance given by previous studies. The site in personal or collective memory was proposed in the Delphi study whereas the attachment to the site was defined in literature. In this framework, the personal and collective memory on the site, and attachment to the site were defines as the indicators.

## **5.1.6.** Integration Concept VI: Providing Benefits to Its Vicinity

"Providing benefits to its vicinity" was defined as an integration concept in the previous studies: Mason, 2002; Balen and Vandesande 2015; Rudokas et al. (2019). They outlined socio-cultural and socio-economic benefits as the important issues for the integration. Accordingly, the case studies which provide benefits to the active users

were found as successful (Section 2.1.3). In the Delphi study, it is the least important integration concept (+4.08). So, the experts attribute low value to the benefits of the site to its vicinity for its integration. The integration framework developed in this study included socio-cultural and socio-economic benefits as its criteria.

Socio-cultural benefits (C.26): The archaeological sites which are socially accessible, provide socio-cultural benefits to its users. They may foster social and cultural development of the cities (Itzel 2005, 36). The vicinity of the archaeological sites may foster the creative industries to develop aside (Historic England 2019, 12) as they may inspire local artistic creativity (Cerisola 2019, 46). Social and cultural benefits, especially for the host communities may be realised by the tourism and management of the heritage sites (ICOMOS 1999b, Art.5.2.; Asensio et al. 2006, 44). Cultural activities within and around the sites improves the values regarding sustainability as in the examples of Tarragona and Verona (Alpan 2005, 98) and in the necropolis of Pécs (Itzel 2005, 36). Heritage volunteering (Naylor et al. 2009), and the involvement of the local youth by means of training courses on heritage enriches the cultural benefits from the heritage sites as in the example of Rione Sanità in Naples. Urban integration of the archaeological sites creates socio cultural benefits for the contemporary town (Rukavina, Šćitaroci, and Lolić 2018, 341). All of similar cases where the social integrity with the metropolitan cities realised were found successful (Section 3.1.2.). In this study, Delphi results have shown that "C.26 Socio-cultural benefits" has moderate importance (+4.35). This is parallel with the importance given by previous studies. So, the cultural activities, socio-cultural benefits according to active users, the site's influence on volunteering activities and on willingness for cultural events and activities, and the presence of creative industries were evaluated as the indicators of "Socio-cultural benefits of the site" that will ensure its integration with urban life.

<u>Socio-economic</u> benefits (C.27): Socio-economic benefits from the archaeological sites are closely related with the socio-cultural benefits (Rudokas et al. 2019, 230). Archaeological site's contribution to tourism brings economic benefits to the locals (B. Feilden and Jokilehto 1993, 97), and to the city as well (Alpan 2005, 46). Verona and Tarragona are successful examples regarding the sustainability for their social and cultural benefits (Ibid., 98). Yet, the socio-economic benefits of the

archaeological sites to its vicinity are seen as potential rather than reality, in for ex. Greece examples (Sakellariadi 2011, 127; Stroulia 2002, 111). Providing jobs and economic opportunities to the locals were recommended for sustainable tourism development (McIntyre and Hetherington, Arlene Inskeep 1993; Jaafar, Noor, and Rasoolimanesh 2015). Previous studies outline the positive impact of the economic benefits of the archaeological site (Alpan 2005; Asensio et al. 2006; Bayraktar and Kubat 2010; Biggi, D'Andrea, and Pesaresi 2014; Belge 2017; Rukavina, Šćitaroci, and Lolić 2018; Court et al. 2019). Economic benefits as the factor of for the sustainable development of cultural heritage sites (ICOMOS 2011a) and of the archaeological parks (ICOMOS 2017) were mentioned in international documents (ICOMOS 1999b). All of the similar cases that show economic integrity were evaluated as successful regarding their integration with urban life (Section 3.1.2.).

In this study, Delphi results have shown that "C.27 Socio-economic benefits" have low importance (+3.82). This is different from the importance given by the previous studies. The reason of this might be the experts value attribution to the site which is different from the citizens' values (Fouseki and Sakka 2013). In this framework, the site's contribution to the socio-economic benefits of the active users in its vicinity, the site's influence on tourism and commerce activities and on providing new job opportunities in its vicinity were defined as the indicators

# 5.1.7. Integration Concept VII: Being Surrounded by a Qualified Urban Area

"Being surrounded by a qualified urban area" have not been defined specifically as the integration criteria in previous studies. Previous studies outlined the mixed uses and the quality of public spaces in the surrounding of the archaeological sites as important issues. Accordingly, similar cases that have mixed uses and qualified public spaces in their surrounding were evaluated as successful. In the Delphi study, it is one of the least important integration concepts (+4.16). Integration framework developed in this study included the mixed uses and active frontages, qualified public spaces and qualified life, and place attachment in the surrounding neighbourhood as its criteria.

Mixed uses and active frontages (C.28): The previous studies defined the importance of the mixed uses composed of residential, commercial, business and administration, cultural and social, public uses such as education and health care and green areas in historic city centres for creating vital, pedestrian-friendly and convenient areas giving way to social interaction. In parallel, the active frontages showing an animation (Varna and Tiesdell 2010, 591) and vitality (Carmona et al. 2010, 215; Carmona and Tiesdell 2007) were defined as the active engagement of public within a mixed-used environments. They show the transparency (e.g. windows) and permeability (e.g. doors, entrances) that add value and bring diversity to the public spaces. presentof mixed-use (Nabil and Eldayem 2015, 289; Farjam and Motlaq 2019, 251) composed of daily activities (Ibid., 286), parks and recreation areas (Lee and Kim 2015, 8241; Rostami et al. 2014, 309; Loures, Santos, and Panagopoulos 2007; Kaplan 1995) in walking distance (Nabil and Eldayem 2015, 286; G. Garcia, Vandesande, and Van Balen 2018, 396) to historic urban sites was evaluated as a positive aspect that contributes to the integration of historic urban sites with urban life. To add, the presence of mixed uses including eating and drinking facilities, accommodation and entertainment set up the infrastructure for cultural tourism (Altanlar 2015, 88). Specific to the archaeological sites within urban context, vast urban archaeological parks lacking appropriate mixed-use in their vicinity were criticized with their emptiness (Alpan 2005, 34). Green areas, parks, children playgrounds (Bayraktar and Kubat 2010, 5), commercial, administrative, religious, cultural (Mutlu 2012, 90, 163), residential and educational usages (Bayraktar and Kubat, 2010, 5; Mutlu 2012, 90) presenting diversity of each type (Mutlu, 2010, 173) and guaranteeing balanced usage in the surrounding of archaeological sites within urban context day and night (Bayraktar and Kubat 2010, 8) were evaluated as positive. Abandoned residential zones, large sized parking areas (Mutlu, 2012, 130), industrial zones and manufacturing areas (Mutlu 2012, 90; Rukavina and Šcitaroci 2017, 356), infrastructure facilities, military complexes and various polluters (Rukavina and Šcitaroci 2017, 356) were evaluated as negative. There is no study found in literature that mentioned about the active frontages around archaeological sites specifically.

All similar cases with an appropriate mixture of land use in their vicinity were evaluated as successful from the view point of their integration with urban life (Section 3.1.2.). Significance of recreational usage and public parks in this mixture was

underlined: Agora in Thessaloniki, and the Fortress (Kalemegdan) in Belgrade (Section 3.1.2.). Dense administrative, commercial or educational usages have made negative contribution to the integration of the similar cases with urban life: the Archaeological Complex of Serdica in Sofia and Citadel of Amman (Section 3.1.2.).

In this study, Delphi results have shown that "C.28 Mixed-uses and active frontages" have low importance (+3.87). This is different from the importance given in previous studies. The reason might be that the experts may have not recognized deficiencies in the mixed uses around Agora of Smyrna. So, the presence of an appropriate mixture of usages in the vicinity of an archaeological site at an urban centre proposed as a criterion necessary for its integration with urban life overlaps with the findings in literature and in the similar cases. In the mixture, commercial, residential or accommodation, cultural, recreation, social functions such as education and health care etc. should be present. Day and night usage should be achieved. The frontages should provide transparency and permeability.

Qualified public spaces (C.29): Qualified public spaces enhance the physical environment of cities. Feeling safety (Memlük 2012, 22; Montgomery 1998; Beck 2009, 245; Jacobs 2007, 149), maintenance and cleanness (Carmona et al. 2010, 328–329), comfort (Uzgören and Erdönmez 2016, 44; Whyte 2009), security (Uzgören and Erdönmez 2016, 45; Gehl 2011; Lang 2007) are the indicators of qualified public spaces. The presence of qualified public spaces was pointed out as a factor increasing the place attachment (G. Garcia, Vandesande, and Van Balen 2018, 394; Mannarini et al. 2006, 206), sense of security (Alpan 2005, 32) and sustainable urban development (Ibid., 31) in heritage sites. In the absence of qualified urban spaces around archaeological sites and historic city centres, security problems increase<sup>243</sup> (Mutlu 2012, 175; Alpan 2005, 45). The definition of qualified public spaces in heritage sites includes presence of liveability (Losasso and D'Ambrosio 2014, 65), sufficient sports' facilities,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>243</sup> Calenda Carlo, "The Colle Oppio park. Daily scenes of decay and abandonment. Used as a dormitory and latrine by stragglers, drunkards and junkies. Behind the Colosseum.", Twitter account,

accessed

10.12.2021,

playgrounds and street lighting (Özbay 2009, 148; Hanachee and Rezaei 2015, 29) and control of vehicular traffic (Hanachee and Rezaei 2015, 28).

In this study, Delphi results have shown that "C.29 Qualified public spaces" has moderate importance. This is parallel with the importance given by the previous studies. So, the presence of qualified public spaces in the vicinity of an archaeological site at an urban centre is proposed as a criterion necessary for integration of the archaeological site with urban life based on the findings in literature. The definition of quality includes the urban elements and infrastructure as well as the perceptions of safety and comfort. The sufficiency of public spaces around the archaeological sites should be measured according to their capability to ensure the users' satisfaction both physically and psychologically.

Qualified life (C.30): The active users' quality of life may be improved by the conservation and restoration of historical buildings (Fushiya 2010, 326; Siravo 2001) and by the rehabilitation of historic districts (Mostafa 2012, 254) and tourism (Eslami et al. 2019, 1065; Aref 2011; Lipovčan, Brajša-Žganec, and Poljanec-Borić 2014; Peters and Schuckert 2014; Uysal et al. 2016) while the archaeological heritage may contribute to the active users' quality of life by attributing spirit of place and identity (Rukavina and Šcitaroci 2017, 330).

If the physical (basic) needs (Tekeli 2009, 88; Maslow 1968) of the active users, their access to services (Ali, Al-Betawi, and Al-Qudah 2019, 208; Dempsey et al. 2011; Barron and Gauntlet 2002) and access to public transportation (Ali, Al-Betawi, and Al-Qudah 2019, 209; Colantonio and Dixon 2011), their need for security (Tekeli 2009, 88; Ali, Al-Betawi, and Al-Qudah 2019, 206) and safety (G. Garcia, Vandesande, and Van Balen 2018, 398; Kent and Thompson 2014, 243; Beck 2009, 240), their neighbourhood satisfaction (Permentier, Bolt, and van Ham 2011, 979) and satisfaction with life and quality of life of them as aspects of well-being (Shekhar, Schmidt, and Wehling 2019, 69; Eslami et al. 2019, 1074) are met in the vicinity of archaeological sites in urban centres, then the quality of life is evaluated as high.

In this study, Delphi results have shown that "C.30 Qualified life in the surrounding neighbourhood" has low importance. This is parallel with the importance given by the previous studies. So, presence of qualified life in the vicinity of an

archaeological site at a historic urban centre is proposed as a criterion necessary for integration of the archaeological site with urban life based on the findings in literature. The definition of qualified life includes the satisfaction of physical, psychological and social needs. Among these, the indispensable components are access to basic amenities, public transportation and public services, their satisfaction with neighbours' relations, standards of living and quality of life.

Place attachment (C.31): Sense of belonging (Jaafar, Noor, and Rasoolimanesh 2015, 157; Gursoy, Jurowski, and Uysal 2002; McCool and Martin 1994; Nicholas, Thapa, and Ko 2009; Tosun 2002; Yung and Chan 2013), place identity (G. Garcia, Vandesande, and Van Balen 2018, 389; Hague and Jenkins 2005; Göregenli et al. 2014, 106–107; Tuan 1977; Bonnes and Secchiaroli 1995; Khettab and Chabbi-Chemrouk 2017, 549), place dependence (G. Garcia, Vandesande, and Van Balen 2018, 389; Stokols and Shumaker 1981; Khettab and Chabbi-Chemrouk 2017, 549; Williams and Roggenbuck 1989)and sense of community (Jaafar, Noor, and Rasoolimanesh 2015, 156; Pacione 2001, 356; Balen and Vandesande 2015, 10:10–15; Göregenli et al. 2014, 76; Hummon 1992) of the active users are pointed out as the indicators of place attachment.

In the similar cases, residents who find their historical neighbourhood attractive (G. Garcia, Vandesande, and Van Balen 2018, 396) and whose length of residence are high (Şentürk 2018, 96) are more attached to their places while the conditions such as providing social interaction (Ali, Al-Betawi, and Al-Qudah 2019, 206; Kyttä et al. 2016) and historical and symbolic value (Rostami et al. 2014, 315), feeling of safety and good relations with neighbours (Şentürk 2018, 96), positive image of neighbourhood and economic benefiting from the site (Eslami et al. 2019, 1073–1074) attach people to their places. People feel less attached to their places, if there are poor urban conditions (Abu-Khafajah 2010, 130; Özbay 2009, 180), they are very poor or if there inadequate conditions such as unqualified environment, insecurity, lack of lighting, traffic (Hanachee and Rezaei 2015, 28). Low social classes with limited income may still choose to stay in their sites, although they do not feel belonged to their neighbourhood (Hanachee and Rezaei 2015, 29). So, their attachment may be improved by the benefits of the archaeological site to them. People who live in deprived or economically marginalized urban contexts are unaware of cultural heritage in their neighbourhoods as

they do not have such a claim since they perceived themselves as living in uncultured contexts (Abu-Khafajah 2010, 131–132).

In this study, Delphi results have shown that "C.31 Place attachment to the site's vicinity" has a moderate importance (+4.53). This is parallel with the importance given in previous studies. So, presence of place attachment of locals in the vicinity of an archaeological site at a historic urban centre is proposed as a criterion necessary for integration of the archaeological site with urban life based on the findings in literature and in the similar cases. The definition of place attachment includes sense of belonging, place identity, place dependence and sense of belonging.

In conclusion, capability to reach the minimum which is vital for living; presence of sufficient recreational area and public transportation opportunities, pedestrian safety and comfort, place identity, place dependence and sense of community; and satisfaction with public projects and implementations are the indicators of "being surrounded by a qualified urban life" for archaeological sites in historic urban centres.

# 5.1.8. Integration Concept VIII: Awareness and Positive Perceptions of the Vicinity of the Site

"Awareness and the positive perceptions ogf the site's vicinity" have not been mentioned as the integration criteria in previous studies. Interestingly, in the Delphi study, it is the 3<sup>rd</sup> important integration concept (+4.57). Integration framework developed in this study included awareness and positive perceptions of the site's vicinity as its criteria.

Awareness of the site's vicinity (C.32): There is no previous study which specifically mentioned about it as an integration criterion. In this study, Delphi results have shown that "C.32. Awareness of the site's vicinity" has the moderate importance (+4.49). So, the experts confirmed its validity ad gave it an importance. As its indicators, knowing the vicinity of the site, identifying the site's vicinity as historic and as a cultural heritage were defined.

Positive perceptions about the site's vicinity (C.33): The previous studies about the positive perceptions of the archaeological site's vicinity for the integration of them with urban life are very limited; hence, improving the reputation of the heritage area was defined as one of the instrumental benefits of heritage (Clark 2010; Orbaşli 2013, 244). The surrounding of the archaeological sites should be considered to attract the public (Fouseki and Sandes 2009, 50), while the site itself should contribute to urban vitality and viability (Alpan 2005, 31). In this study, Delphi results have shown that "C.33 Positive perceptions on the site's vicinity" has high importance (+4.66). So, the experts confirmed the need for this criterion for the integration of Agora of Smyrna. So, positive perceptions about the vicinity of the site, identifying the vicinity of the archaeological site as a lively, safe, and attractive, and the residents' will to live or work in the vicinity of the archaeological site were defined as its indicators.

#### 5.3. The Case of Agora of Smyrna

In this section, the characteristics of Agora of Smyrna are discussed in comparison with the characteristics of similar cases and characteristics pointed out in the previous studies regarding Agora and its vicinity.

## 5.3.1. Physical Access to Agora

The results showed that Agora possesses physical access at a moderate level. So, pedestrian safety and comfort, free entry, disabled access should be realised in all portions of Agora for its integration with urban life.

Walkability to public transportation: The archaeological site of Agora is in a walkable distance to public transportation (+2), like the majority of the similar cases (9 of 17). It was defined within the highly accessible area in the Konak-Kemeraltı Sustainable Transportation Plan (Izmir Metropolitan Municipality 2017, 68). So, the location of Agora has an advantage for its integration with urban life.

<u>Pedestrian safety and comfort:</u> There are pedestrian pathways and crosswalks, but they do not show continuity. Pedestrian actuated signals and pedestrian phases for crossing, and pedestrian safety from motorists is limited. Street lighting is insufficient in

some parts, and car parking on the streets limits pedestrian comfort. The design of the pathways is not sufficient yet  $(\pm 0)$ . The literature on similar cases does not comprehend detailed information on this criterion. Nevertheless, results of the Konak-Kemeraltı Sustainable Transportation Plan are in parallel with this study: The dimensions of the pathways, and their continuity were evaluated as negative, but pedestrian access was evaluated as positive at the north and west of Agora (Izmir Metropolitan Municipality 2017, 68, 94). So, the integrity of the pedestrian safety and comfort should be realised in all portions of Agora for its integration with urban life.

<u>Disabled access:</u> Disabled access around Agora is problematic (-1). Pathways, ramps, tactile surfaces, and warning signs are not sufficient. The literature on similar cases does not comprehend detailed information on this criterion. The Municipality has evaluated disabled access in the close vicinity of Agora as positive (Izmir Metropolitan Municipality 2019, 69). Nevertheless, negative aspects of disabled access at the north, west and south of Agora were pointed out (Izmir Metropolitan Municipality 2017, 70). So, disabled access to Agora should be improved in all portions around the site for its integration with urban life.

Circulation of public within the site: There are circulation routes, but disabled access is not possible throughout the site  $(\pm 0)$ . Similar cases with sufficient circulation of public within the site are 15 out of 17. Those with appropriate disabled access is 9 out of 17. So, the circulation of public within Agora should be enhanced and disabled access should be provided.

Free entry: There is free entry to Agora, but only in limited special conditions ( $\pm 0$ ). The results of the survey revealed that 20.7% of the participants would visit the site in case of free entry (Section 4.1.5.1.). However, there are similar cases providing free entry for the citizens (3 of 17); So, free entry of the citizens to Agora will integrate them with the site.

#### 5.3.2. Social Usage of Agora

The results showed that Agora possesses social access at a moderate level. So, the recreational use, daily use, and educational uses should be realised in all portions of Agora for its integration with urban life.

Daily use of Agora: The excavation and museum staff are the daily users of the site; so, it is limited with small group of people (±0). There are few cases providing continuous daily usage opportunity for their citizens (7 of 62): ancient roads, ancient places of performances, etc. For example, the fortress of Belgrade and Küçükyalı Archaeopark is in daily use of pedestrians, giving way to increase in public awareness (Bayraktar and Kubat 2010, 6); sinc their restoration and conservation processes were completed, the their structure, and architectural elements are not fragile as mosaics, frescoes, etc. The portions of Agora whose excavation, conservation and presentation have been completed, and those which require limited protection against theft, vandalism, etc. may be opened to daily use.

<u>Cultural use:</u> The archaeological site of Agora is used for cultural activities (+2). It also provides access to social activities, in parallel with similar cases (13 of 17) (Table 20). It is used for cultural events such as concerts, meetings, etc. similar with other cases (6 of 17). Similar with Agora<sup>244</sup>, some portions of the Castelo S. Jorge<sup>245</sup> is used/rented for special activities for banquets, receptions, etc.

Educational use: There are educational programs and courses, educational activities for children and youth held in Agora; however, they are not sufficient and sustainable yet: They are limited with school visits. There is not any educational course specific on the cultural heritage for adults (±0). This situation is similar with several cases in Turkey: Except school visits, there is not any interpretation and educational programs in the surrounding of the archaeological site of Soli-Pompeiopolis in Mersin (Levent 2008, 203). Küçükyalı Arkeopark and Saraçhane Archaeological Park in Istanbul do not support educational functions of an archaeological park (Bayraktar and Kubat 2010, 9–10). On the other hand, there are successful examples abroad: Herculaneum (Biggi, D'Andrea, and Pesaresi 2014, 51), the Madaba Archaeological Park in Jordan (D'Andrea et al. 2018, 40–41). So, the numbers of the school visits to

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>244</sup> "Müze ve Örenyerleri'ne Girişlerde Uygulanacak Usül ve Esaslar Hakkında Yönerge", http://dosim.kulturturizm.gov.tr/muze-ve-orenyerleri-giris-yonergesi, accessed 08.05.2022

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>245</sup> "Castelo S. Jorge Events Company", for more information, see: http://castelodesaojorge.pt/site/pt/servicos/eventos-empresa/, accessed 03.05.2022

Agora should be increased, workshops for children, and citizens for building awareness of cultural heritage should be held.

Recreational use: Agora does not provide sufficient landscaping, urban design arrangements and places for free time activities of public (-1). Sufficiency of recreational use is limited in the similar cases (8 of 62). The landscaping elements for self-improvement are limited within them. Nevertheless, the archaeological parks and public/urban parks involving archaeological remains (8 of 62) are used as recreational areas for the public. For example, the fortress of Belgrade includes sport areas within the site: basketball<sup>246</sup> and tennis courts. In this framework, compatible recreational uses for Agora should be considered and related landscaping qualities should be provided.

# 5.3.3. Presentation of Agora

Agora is presented at a moderate level; so, all criteria of well presentation should be fulfilled in Agora for its integration with urban life.

<u>Visibility from public spaces:</u> Agora is visible in general from its vicinity, but the details of many assets cannot be perceived due to the distance to the borders. Its entrance gate is difficult to perceive as well (±0). Turkish sites present similar problems<sup>247</sup>. However, there are successful examples (13 of 17) in which the archaeological assets are close to public spaces<sup>248</sup>. Some cases do not have fences around (4 of 17). Some fences are below eye level (2 of 17). So, the design of the fences around Agora should be reconsidered for clear views from the public spaces around and the location of fences around the archaeological assets should be re-evaluated for enabling the pedestrians passing by to recognize the remains.

<sup>247</sup> The entrances are hardly recognized in Küçükyalı Archaeopark (Bayraktar and Kubat 2010, 7). In Roman Baths Museum, the remains cannot be seen from outside (Mutlu 2012, 141).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>246</sup> An example of the basketball courts: https://tr.foursquare.com/v/ko%C5%A1arka%C5%A1kitereni-crvena-zvezda/4f61ed6ae4b06b1a1808b7c3, accessed 03.05.2022

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>248</sup> The remains of the Roman and medieval city wall at Coopers Row, the medieval Great Hall of the Bishop of Winchester's Palace, Southwark in London (Fouseki and Sandes 2009, 43–44), the Cardo Maximus (Mutlu 2012, 158), Augustus and Roma Temple (Mutlu 2012, 163), the museum of Circus and Plaça del Forum in Tarragona (Alpan 2005, 93–94), the temple of Diana in Mérida (Rukavina, Šćitaroci, and Lolić 2018, 353).

Efficient lighting within Agora: Only some portions of Agora are illuminated (-1). There are creative examples abroad supporting conservation aimed presentation of site (4 of 17). So, the lighting of Agora should be designed to recall the memory of the remains, support the perception of architectural features and differentiation of its cultural layers, pedestrian safety and security against theft, etc. This will increase night use in the vicinity.

The visitor centre: Agora has only an entrance building (-1). Intellectual access is limited as it does not involve specific interpretive tools for children and disabled. There are not any exhibition halls, classrooms/ateliers/workshops. There are visitor centres providing intellectual access for different users in the majority of the similar cases (15 of 17). So, interpretive tools such as multi-media collections, information panels, audio guides, virtual and augmented reality shows should be used, and the spatial organisation should be reconsidered in Agora so that exhibition spaces, ateliers, a library, and meeting spaces are provided.

Dissemination of the information about Agora: The scientific publications on Agora are released systematically; as similar with other cases because of the related international recommendations<sup>249</sup>, but information about Agora is not disseminated sufficiently to public (±0). Some information panels within the site are in bad condition and there is not any information about the site neither at its boundaries nor at its vicinity. There are successful examples in which information panels/boards are located at the boundaries of the sites so that citizens get information about the sites without entering them<sup>250</sup>. So, information panels should be placed at the borders of Agora and its vicinity, and the present ones should be improved.

Online services and social media: There are plenty of online services and social media supporting presentation of Agora (+1). Similar cases that have official websites

.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>249</sup> The international principles applicable to archaeological excavations, released by UN (1956) and the report of the European Convention on the Protection of the Archaeological Heritage

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>250</sup> The use of the side wall of a building next to the Roman Circus in Tarragona as the information board (Alpan 2005, 92), the info panels near the fences of the Roman Agora in Athens (Çalışkan, 2021), the informative panel in front of the National Bank of Greece where there are archaeological remains are in the basement (Fouseki and Sandes 2009, 48).

are of 16 of 17. These official websites are also reachable from other websites such as trip advisor, etc. All cases are represented on social media such as official Facebook pages or the Facebook pages of tourism agencies of the related cities. So, Agora's visibility may be improved in governmental web sites; e.g. the virtual museum channel of the Ministry of Culture and Tourism of Turkey.

Design and interventions: The arrangements regarding the urban design qualities are not sufficient yet  $(\pm 0)$ ; although there have been efforts carried out by the local authorities such as increasing the visibility of the site, realising the street rehabilitation on *İkiçeşmelik* Street, restoration of the historic buildings within the site, etc. Accordingly, the interventions are reversible and compatible with the original materials except the re-erections on the west Stoa. Among the similar cases, 4 of 17 have qualified urban designs in their vicinity. 3 of 17 present reversible and compatible interventions<sup>251</sup>. No reconstruction is seen in Agora, although there are such cases elsewhere  $(1 \text{ of } 17)^{252}$ . In Agora, there are protective shelters rather than enclosures as in other successful presentations  $(2 \text{ of } 17)^{253}$ .

The implementation of the landscaping project of Agora has not been fully realised yet. Successful landscape implementations among the similar cases consider the visibility of the remains from public spaces (13 of 17). So, the design and intervention efforts in and around Agora respect the values of the site and its vicinity. More effort on urban design supporting functional and social uses, urban experiences and visual satisfaction should be made.

Service facilities within Agora: There are basic services such as toilets, gift shop, café, security personnel, etc., but they are not sufficient yet (±0). The conditions for the tourist guides, toilets, and gift shop need to be improved. All similar cases have these basic service facilities within the sites including Agora (17 of 17). However, they are

<sup>251</sup> The successful similar cases of reversibility and distinguishability of the design projects within the sites are the museum and the archaeological site within the Castelo S. Jorge in Lisbon (Barranha, Caldas, and da Silva 2017, 42), and the installations in Domus Avinyo.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>252</sup> For example, the Stoa of Attalos in Athenian Agora (Sakka 2013).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>253</sup> For example, Almoina Arhcaeological Museum in Valencia, and the Antiquarium of Seville.

often enriched with sufficient services for guided tours, bookshops selling site specific publications, qualified cafes or souvenir shops (14 of 17). So, Agora fulfils the basic service necessities, these can be improved and new services such as bookshops, cafés, etc. made be added.

### 5.3.4. Management of Agora

Management of Agora is at a moderate level; so, the management plan, and public participation, community involvement, and visitor management should be fulfilled for its integration.

Conservation of Agora and its vicinity: Agora and its environs are conserved (+1). The archaeological site of Agora is a protected cultural asset defined by the national law (Num.2863), and is a public property, similar with other cases (17 of 17). Similar cases have protection status under national conservation laws as well. Agora and its environs are protected via conservation plans. There are deficiencies in the implementations, similar with other Turkish cases<sup>254</sup>. So, sincerity in the implementation of the conservation plans is a prerequisite for integration.

The cooperation among the actors playing role in the management of Agora is limited. The lack of cooperation between the main decision makers and the other governmental bodies was mentioned in the previous studies<sup>255</sup>. On the other hand, there are successful examples in which different actors are involved and cooperate in management of the heritage sites. <sup>256</sup> So, the management plan of the historical port city of Izmir should improve the coordination of the actors of Agora.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>254</sup> For example, Soli-Pompeiopolis in Mersin (Levent 2008, 212).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>255</sup> Soli-Pompeiopolis in Mersin (Levent 2008, 212), Tepebağ Höyük in Adana (Yıldırım 2010, 173) and the archaeological sites in Jordan (Ababneh, Darabseh, and Aloudat 2016, 11).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>256</sup> The monitoring and risk assessment of the Madaba Archaeological Park, was realized by the cooperation between the Endangered Archaeology in the Middle East and North Africa Project (EAMENA) and the Department of Antiquities of Jordan (DOA) (D'Andrea et al. 2018, 32). The Küçükyalı Archaeopark Project regarded public participation during the preparation of the site management plans (Alessandra Ricci 2019, 273–275).

Public participation and community involvement for Agora: The women and children are not active participants in educational, educational and economic activities related with Agora. The majority of active users have not been involved in the management processes. The majority of active users of Agora and its vicinity (91.7%) are not informed about the projects (-1). This is similar with results of some other Turkish case<sup>257</sup>. There are successful Turkish examples in developing local involvement for the children and women as well<sup>258</sup>. Educational activities related with Agora are not sufficient yet. Similar results were recorded for a number of archaeological sites in Turkey. On the other hand, most of the similar cases abroad have educational programs for children (7 of 17). So, the attention of women and children living around Agora should be attracted by providing solutions to their cultural, educational and economic problems. For instance, traditional hand-made products made by women would be encouraging for them to have economic benefits<sup>259</sup>.

<u>Visitor management of Agora</u>: Majority of the visitors are satisfied with their visits to the archaeological site of Agora (61%); although few (30.2%) find the site's presentation adequate ( $\pm 0$ ). Similar results were recorded for other Turkish<sup>260</sup> and foreign<sup>261</sup> cases.

Museum Card for visiting Agora is the only promotion offered to the visitors. Similar cases offer several beneficial options for visiting the sites, e.g. occasional

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>257</sup> 89% of the local people are not informed about the planning decisions and implementations related with Soli-Pompeiopolis in Mersin (Levent 2008, 181, 184). Another example is the historical peninsula of Istanbul (Yıkıcı 2010, 63).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>258</sup> The Küçükyalı Archaeopark (Alessandra Ricci 2019, 273–275), the archaeological site of Çatalhöyük (Orbaşli 2013, 247).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>259</sup> Economic development provided by traditional handicrafts might be encouraging for the communities. The Ministry of Culture in this sense should consider its legibility and applicability in archaeological areas. See website for the traditional handcrafts: "Geleneksel El Sanatlari Online Satış Web sitesi", accessed May 23, 2022, https://www.ges.gov.tr/.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>260</sup> The local people (93.4%) do not think that the presentation, and promotion of the archaeological site of Soli-Pompeiopolis are efficient (Levent 2008, 204).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>261</sup> In the archaeological site of Herculaneum (Court et al. 2019, 27) and the archaeological site of Jerash (Qaddhat, Fayed, and Wafik 2021, 258), the visitors enjoy by the site's archaeology, but they find their management inadequate.

discounts and free entries. So, the creative ways to improve visitor satisfaction should be searched.

# 5.3.5. Public Concern for the Conservation of Agora

Public concern for the conservation of Agora is at high level; so, the visits to Agora, knowledge about Agora, and attachment to Agora should be fulfilled.

<u>Visit to the site</u>: Only one third of the citizens (37.6%) have visited Agora (-1). This is the reality in other archaeological sites of Turkey<sup>262</sup>. On the other hand, the survey results of SARAT (2019) of Sakellardi's (2011) show that the majority of the local communities abroad visit the sites from every day to once every six months, when they are part of recreational spaces, and close to commercial and residential areas of towns (Ibid., 222). The archaeological sites in metropolitan city centres may be visited intensely as well, when they have recreational character and free access<sup>263</sup>. So, the visits to Agora may be increased by providing free access and recreational usage.

Knowledge about Agora: In general, public know Agora as an excavation site (+1). Its location is remembered in relation with bus routes (Section 4.1.5.2.). Other Turkish<sup>264</sup> and abroad<sup>265</sup> examples present similar results. Nearly half of the citizens know that the municipality has an important role in the works related with Agora. Similarly, close to half know about the authorities in Greek examples (Sakellariadi 2011, 214). The European citizens (73%) relates archaeology with universities and research institutions. They are more interested in scientific value of these sites. So, they

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>262</sup> 48% have not ever visited an archaeological site in Turkey. 60% of those who have not visited would like to visit, if there is an opportunity, and high ticket prices/entrance fees were mentioned by 7 out of 10 respondents as reason for not visiting (Gürsu, Pulhan, and Vandeput 2019, 15–21).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>263</sup> E.g. the Philloppapou Hill and the Plato's Academy (Stefanopoulou 2019).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>264</sup> Soli-Pompeiopolis in Mersin present that the local people are aware of the site (100%) and most of them (75%) know the name of the archaeological site (Levent 2008, 205). The locals conceptualize the location of Soli-Pompeiopolis according to the bus routes (Ibid., 206). One third of Turkish society mention about "excavation/ science of excavation" (Gürsu, Pulhan, and Vandeput 2019, 9).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>265</sup> The majority of French citizens (78%) mention archaeology as an "excavation" (Kajda et al. 2018, 104).

perceive it as an academic work (Kajda et al. 2018, 104). Only a small number (25.5%) know about the history of Agora. Lowness of knowledge level for archaeological sites of Turkish people was pointed out for other sites in the country as well (Gürsu, Pulhan, and Vandeput 2019, 19). Similar research carried in Abu Rawash, near Cairo shows that young and more educated people know more about archaeological sites (Fushiya 2010, 342). So, the knowledge about Agora will increase as the overall education level of the citizens increase.

Value attribution and significance of Agora: In general, the citizens think that Agora is valuable (+1), although their knowledge about its history is limited. Turkish society attribute value to archaeological sites in general<sup>266</sup>. Historical-scientific value was the most attributed value in Greece as well (Sakellariadi 2011, 417). The majority think that Agora should be conserved as a cultural heritage. For other archaeological sites in Turkey<sup>267</sup> and abroad<sup>268</sup>, conservation consciousness is present. So, Agora has potential for integration; but citizens' knowledge about its history should be improved.

Attachment to Agora: Only limited number of citizens have childhood memories of Agora (±0). The reason might be the limited school visits to the archaeological sites (Gürsu, Pulhan, and Vandeput 2019, 19). Nevertheless, the childhood memories of the residents living by archaeological sites are built more, if they are used for recreation purposes (Stefanopoulou 2019, 151–153). So, creating opportunities for memory accumulation regarding Agora should be considered.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>266</sup> Turkish society indicates high level of sympathy towards archaeological assets and assign high value to them although they have limited knowledge (Gürsu et al. 2019, 21). 59.8% of the Turkish society attribute "intangible" value to archaeological assets associated with antiquity (Gürsu, Pulhan, and Vandeput 2019, 11).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>267</sup> Local people know about Soli-Pompeiopolis and its significance (Levent 2008, 214) and they feel responsibility for its conservation (Ibid., 206).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>268</sup> The European citizens (91%) attribute a great value to archaeology and associate it with the "learning from the past" (Kajda et al. 2018, 103).

## 5.3.6. Benefits of Agora to Its Vicinity

Agora provides benefits to its vicinity at a moderate level; so, the benefits of it to its vicinity should be fulfilled for its integration with urban life.

Socio-cultural benefits: There is not sufficient cultural events realised periodically in and around Agora, providing direct benefit for the active users ( $\pm 0.0$ ). Festivals, celebrations, etc. that take place by the archaeological sites periodically provide socio-cultural benefits to European citizens<sup>269</sup>. These citizens may still be unconvinced about the contribution of the archaeological sites to their socio-cultural accumulation<sup>270</sup>. Since more than half of the visitors who come to enjoy Agora do not spend time in its vicinity (Section 3.2.), their interaction with the active users is limited. In the example of Rione Sanità in Naples, 21 young people<sup>271</sup> among the locals were employed as tourist guides and many were involved in volunteering activities for the conservation and promotion of the site. Similarly, in Greek examples, 37.3% would like to participate voluntarily in the excavations (Sakellariadi 2011, 414). It was seen that there is a potential for the active users' engagement with the site culturally: More than half are influenced by the site for volunteering activities, and attenfing the cultural activities (Section 4.1.6.1.) So, the active users' interest for activities related with the archaeological sites in their neighbourhoods and their involvement in cultural events supports integration.

On the other hand, creative industries are very limited in the vicinity of Agora. There is only one bookshop (*Sahaf*), and one shop selling musical instruments in its vicinity. There are few advertising and marketing firms for the goods, tourism

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>269</sup> The festivals near the remains in the Kotzia Square in Athens (Fouseki and Sandes 2009, 48), the Plaça del Forum in Tarragona (Alpan 2005, 98), the theatre of Marcello in Rome, and the Plato's Academy in Athens (Stefanopoulou 2019, 146). "Roman Nights at Marcello Theatre", https://www.classictic.com/en/concerti-del-tempietto-roman-nights-at-marcellos-theatre/22979/, accessed 05.05.2022

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>270</sup> The majority in Greek cases do not think that the archaeological sites provide socio-cultural advantages (Sakellariadi 2011, 419–420).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>271</sup> "Rione Sanità", http://www.catacombedinapoli.it/en/places/information-rione-sanita-naples#, accessed 13.10.19

(pilgrimage), etc., and textile workshops but they look like workshops: What they create is not well presented. In general, the creative designers of İzmir work outside the vicinity of Agora at present<sup>272</sup>. Similar iniatives may create a cultural cluster in the vicinity of Agora. Some successful examples of the historic city centres supporting creative industry are the creative factory<sup>273</sup> in Rotterdam, the Madaba in Jordan, and the historic bazaar of Skopje in Macedonia<sup>274</sup>. So, arrival of creative industries in the vicinity of Agora should be promoted for integrating the site with urban life.

Socio-economic benefits: Agora provides limited socio-economic benefit to its vicinity ( $\pm 0.0$ ), similar with the other cases in Turkey<sup>275</sup>: The excavation staff do shopping, eat and drink, etc. in the vicinity of Agora. The majority of the active users around Agora expect an increase in the number of tourists and half of them have will to work in or around Agora. The visitors of Agora do not shop or accommodate in the vicinity of Agora in a sufficient amount (Section 4.1.6.2.), giving way to an increase in job opportunities for the active users.

In Greek examples, the majority consider tourism activities as an advantage (Sakellariadi 2011, 280), although the employment opportunities for the locals depend on the site (Ibid., 281). Similarly, the locals living near the archaeological site of Soli-Pompeiopolis think that the site has a tourism potential although the condition of the site is not proper for tourism activities yet (Levent 2008, 209–210). The cases of historical bazaar of Skopje and the historic city centre of Madaba in Jordan were

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>272</sup> For instance, Originn which is a co-working space is located in Bornova, Urban Tank which is a collective for design and the collective of *Daraağaç* are located in Alsancak. (Izmir Development Agency 2021, 114)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>273</sup> It was founded in the most deprived area of Rotterdam, where the co-working spaces were established and attracted cultural industry companies (UNDP 2013, 117).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>274</sup> The local artisans and museums were established in the historic core of the cities, and results showed that they are both successful in creating cultural investments (Throsby 2016, 85).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>275</sup> According to the social survey carried out among 3,601 people in 29 Turkish districts in three different types of settlement, the majority attributes value to the sites, but the economic potential of these areas was labelled as the fourth value after intangible, scientific and artistic values (Gürsu, Pulhan, and Vandeput 2019, 11). Only 28.9% thinks that the site of Soli-Pompeipolis in Mersin contributes economically to the people living around (Levent 2008, 209). The archaeological sites of Çatalhöyük and Sagalassos, which are rural sites, provide limited socio-economic benefit to their vicinity via consumptions of excavation personnel (Orbaşli 2013, 244).

evaluated as successful because of the development of the tourism-related businesses including restaurants, cafes, handicraft shops, art galleries, tour operators, and so on (Throsby 2016, 85). In Tarragona and Verona cases, the day and night economy was upgraded (Alpan 2005, 98). Economic vitality was created by investing new restaurants, cafes and shops that are the meeting points both for citizens and the tourists (Alpan 2005, 95). So, Agora has potential for providing socio-economic benefits to its vicinity as it is located in the historic city centre, and next to the historical traditional bazaar of *Kemeralti* where the artisans, and small handicraft productions are present.

#### 5.3.7. Quality of the Urban Area Surrounding Agora

The quality of urban area in the vicinity of Agora is at moderate level. So, the criteria of the being surrounded by a qualified area should be fulfilled for its integration with urban life.

Mixed uses and Active frontages: There is mixed usage around Agora; however, an appropriate mixture is not present (Section 4.1.7.1.). There are warehouses, illegal car parking areas and vacant buildings, and also vandalism, drug usage and selling, stray dogs, prostitution, etc. in public spaces affecting the mixture negatively. The distribution and quality of commercial facilities are not as desired (Section 4.1.7.1.). These results overlap with those of Demirtaş-Milz (2017). Agora is one of the few examples without an appropriate mixture of usages in its vicinity among the similar cases (2 of 17). When compared with data of 2009 (Konak Belediyesi, 2009), there is an increase in the number of inappropriate uses. For instance, there is an in the area of abandoned parcels (4150 m²) and open car parking (6000 m²). Some warehouse and residential buildings were transformed into closed car parking areas (around 600 m²). Among the similar cases, 15 of 17 have appropriate mixture of uses around them.

There is day and night use, but it is not evenly distributed around Agora (Section 4.1.7.1.). Among the similar case, 12 of 17 have a balanced day and night use in its vicinity.

The frontages are 68% active in the vicinity of Agora during day time. However, the presence of inactive frontages has negative impact on walkability and convenient

pedestrian access (Section 4.1.7.1.). Among the similar cases, 16 of 17 have active frontages in their vicinities (Section 3.1.2.).

Qualified Public Spaces: It is seen that the public spaces in the vicinity of the archaeological site of Agora have low quality (Chapter 4.1.7.2.). This shows consistency with the previous studies carried out in the study area<sup>276</sup>. Similarly, the problems of infrastructure and the lack of social and green spaces and inadequacy of playgrounds were mentioned in previous work<sup>277</sup>. The problems of garbage, infrastructure and inadequacy of the streets were mentioned by a number of participants as well<sup>278</sup>. In the interviews made with the inhabitants of Patlicanli Slope (906 Street), security problems such as drug dealers and drug were mentioned by the participants (Demirtaş-Milz et al. 2017, 17). To add, insufficiency of children playgrounds, tea/coffee houses, parks and sport facilities; lack of maintenance, bad conditions of street, car parking and traffic were defined as the problems (Demirtas-Milz et al. 2017, 39–42). Ayalp and her friends' (2020) research aiming to understand the adaptation processes of urban refugees in Basmane region shows that there is a need for social spaces open to everyone in the neighbourhoods, where both refugees and the citizens of Turkish Republic can interact (Ayalp 2020, 329). The public spaces in the vicinity of Agora have been insufficient for almost 20 years<sup>279</sup> whereas the problem of security has increased (Section 4.1.7.2.). On the other hand, the responsible bodies<sup>280</sup> express that the municipality collects garbage regularly, but the public spaces become dirty. So, the ways to improve place attachment of the users should be considered, while improving urban quality.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>276</sup> In Sönmez's study (2001), recreational areas were found as insufficient, the lack of qualified public spaces and maintenance were mentioned by the inhabitants of Sakarya, Yeni and Pazaryeri neighbourhoods (Sönmez 2001, 244).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>277</sup> E.g., Çetin's (2010, 280) study carried out in Kadifekale region.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>278</sup> E.g., Eral's (2015, 93) study carried out in Basmane region. Interestingly, the participants (82%) did not mention infrastructural problems in Sönmez's study (2001).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>279</sup> E.g. Sönmez's study (2001), and Cırak's study (2010).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>280</sup> According to the interviews with the representatives from Izmir Metropolitan Municipality and Konak Municipality, and the unpublished report of the site management plan of İzmir Historical Port City, 2022.

Qualified Life: In the vicinity of Agora, public transportation and shopping opportunities are sufficient since the site is located in the city centre. In parallel, educational opportunities are sufficient. On the other hand, healthcare, elderly care and children care services are insufficient (Section 4.1.7.3.). These results are parallel with the those of 2001 (Sönmez 2001, 264). The majority have low quality of life (Section 4.1.7.3.). This lowness of life quality and localisation of marginal groups at the studied site have been recorded in different research since 1998<sup>281</sup>.

Place Attachment: The active users do not feel that they belong to the neighbourhoods around Agora (Section 4.1.7.4.). This overlaps with the situation a decade ago (Sönmez 2001, 249). They also do not remember their original settlements as places they belong to. This contradicts with the results of a research carried out in Kadifekale, at the south of the studied site<sup>282</sup>. However, place dependence for the vicinity of Agora is high due to low rental fees, closeness to work place, the family members and employment opportunities in marginal sectors, etc. (Section 4.1.7.4.). The majority of the inhabitants work in the study area. Although the majority is not attached with the study area, they have lived/worked in study area for more than 5 years. Twenty years ago, they used to stay for shorter periods at the study area<sup>283</sup>. These are similar with the results of Permentier et al.'s (2011) research: The level of satisfaction of the residents in deprived areas tend to adjust because they do not have another choice (Permentier, Bolt, and van Ham 2011, 994). So, the active users feel that they need to live here, because they do not have a better alternative. In parallel with lack of place attachment, there is also lack of tolerance for the 'others' 284. The active users complain about the Syrian refugees (Section 4.1.7.4.). (Table B.C. 56) . This overlaps with the previous studies: Demirtaș-Milz, 2017.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>281</sup> Aydar and Altınçekiç, 1998; Sönmez, 2001; Demirtaş-Milz, 2017 and Guzle et al. 2020. There is absolute poverty and urgent social needs of the Syrian refugees (Demirtaş-Milz 2017; Ekim, 2017).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>282</sup> Here, the locals are attached to their hometowns: Mardin (Çetin 2010, 296).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>283</sup> Sönmez (2001: 239) states that 56% of the participants lived in the area for more than 5 years.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>284</sup> Geçkili (2018) found out that the lower the attachment to a place; the higher the tolerance of the residents to "others". This was tested in the case of the historical neighbourhood of Zeyrek in İstanbul (Geçkili 2018, 117).

Knowing that almost all of the shopkeepers, who have lived/worked in the area for 20 years or more, are aware about their neighbourhoods' protection status as a cultural heritage (Eral 2015), increasing of the length of residency/working in the neighbourhood may be supported to increase place attachment.

### 5.3.8. Awareness and Positive Perceptions of Agora's Vicinity

Awareness and positive perceptions of the Agora's vicinity is at high level; so, the positive perceptions of the residents living in the central districts on the vicinity of Agora should be fulfilled for its integration.

Awareness of the vicinity of Agora: The majority of the residents living in the central districts of Izmir can describe the vicinity of Agora and they are aware of its cultural heritage value (+1). It is similar with the results of Çetin's (2012) research on *Kemeralti*: The majority of the respondents defined it as the historical bazaar (Zeybek Çetin 2012, 186). So, the awareness of the vicinity of Agora as cultural heritage is an advantage for integrating the site with urban life.

<u>Perceptions about Agora's vicinity:</u> The majority of the citizens living in other districts of Izmir describe the vicinity of Agora with negative words and do not think that it is attractive. This is similar with Çetin's (2015) results on *Kadıfekale*<sup>285</sup>, but they contradict those for Kemeraltı (Zeybek Çetin 2012, 140). The majority thinks that the vicinity of Agora is a lively place ( $\pm 0.0$ ). It is similar with Çetin's (2012) results for *Kemeraltı*<sup>286</sup>.

"Safety and well-being" were found as the most influencing factor for living or investing in the historic city centre of Cuenca in Ecuador (G. Garcia, Vandesande, and Van Balen 2018, 394). So, lack of safety may be the reason of negative perception of Agora's vicinity. In the example of the historic city centre of Naples, urban renewal

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>285</sup> Negative perceptions of others (the residents living in other districts) are neglected, dirty, criminal, poverty, and ignorance (Cetin 2015, 15).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>286</sup> 68% of the responders think that there is a safety problem at night hours whereas 40% thinks the same for daily hours (Zeybek Çetin 2012, 152).

projects such as cultural events, pedestrianization schemes and the restoration of monuments (Macry 1998) and fountains, and re-paving the central streets and piazzas were significant for transforming the city's "dismal reputation" (Dines 2017, 179). So, achieving safety requirements and realising the conservation plan decisions may contribute to betterment of the perception of Agora's vicinity.

### 5.4. Integration of Citizens with Agora

In this section, the results regarding the limitations of the integration of citizens with Agora, the factors affecting the integration of active users and residents living in the central districts with Agora and the means of integration with Agora are discussed.

## 5.4.1. The Limitations of the Integration of Citizens with Agora

Deficiencies in quality of urban design such as insufficient disabled access (C4), insufficient recreational use (C10.), inefficient lighting (C12.) within the site and its vicinity affect very much the integration of citizens with Agora adversely. Deficiencies in quality of urban design such as insufficiency of pedestrian safety (C2.), pedestrian comfort (C3.), visibility from public spaces (C11.), landscape elements (C15.), design and interventions (C16.), and mixed-land use and active frontages (C29.) in the vicinity affect the integration of citizens with Agora adversely at a moderate amount. Deficiencies in presentation such as circulation of the public within the site (C5.), free entry (C6.), daily use of public (C7.), educational use (C9.), visitor centre (C13.), dissemination of the information about the site (C14), and service facilities in the site (C17.) affect the integration of citizens with Agora adversely as well. To add, the lack of a management plan of Agora (C19.) limits the integration of citizens with Agora.

Therefore, although there are projects and plans for improving the urban quality (C18.), the deficiencies in the quality of urban space, in the quality of urban design, in presentation, and in the management plan of Agora limit the integration of citizens of Izmir with Agora.

### 5.4.2. The Factors Affecting the Integration of Citizens with Agora

Provision of socio-cultural benefits from Agora (C.26.b) is the most weighted factor (B: +12.36) effecting positively the integration of active users with the archaeological site of Agora (Table B.H. 1). Since the active users acquire socio-cultural benefits from the archaeological site of Agora at a considerable amount, they know its location, they attribute value to the site, they think that it has significance, they visit the site, they are satisfied with what they see during their visits, they learn about the history of Agora, they have positive opinions about its conservation, they feel attached to Agora, and Agora is a part of their collective memory. The second important factor effecting positively the integration of citizens with the archaeological site of Agora is place identity (C.31.b.) (B: +7.39) (Table B.H. 1). Since the active users identify their neighbourhoods as their home, they know the location and history of Agora, attribute value to the site, visit it, feel attached to it, and think that Agora has significance and it should be conserved.

The third factor that effects positively the integration of active users with the archaeological site of Agora is the sufficiency of recreational areas (C.29.a.) (*B*: +4.31) (Table B.H. 1). The active users who find the recreational areas around Agora sufficient, know the location of Agora, know about its history and have personal or collective memories about the site consequently; but does not know about the works held within the site. The fourth factor having positive effect is cultural heritage (C.32. b.) (*B*: +3.16) (Table B.H. 1). If the residents who are living in the central districts are aware of the heritage values of the vicinity of Agora, then they think that Agora should be conserved. The fifth factor having positive effect is willing to live/work (C.33.d.) (*B*: +3.06) (Table B.H. 1). If the residents living in the central districts have the will to live or work in Agora's vicinity, they think that Agora is a cultural heritage, they know about the works at the site, and they feel attached to the site.

Public transportation (C.30.a.) is the sixth factor effecting positively the integration of active users with the archaeological site of Agora (B: +3.05) (Table B.H. 1). The active users who can reach public transportation easily, know the location of Agora and participate in the management of the site and its vicinity and think that Agora

should be conserved and the site has significance. On the other hand, public transportation has no effect on personal or collective memories regarding the site.

Qualified urban implementations (C.29.h.) is the seventh factor that effects positively the integration of active users with the archaeological site of Agora (B: +1.23) (Table B.H. 1). The active users feel attached to their neighbourhood after the urban implementations in the vicinity. They feel attached to Agora and participate in its management.

Place dependence (C.31.c.) is the eighth factor affecting positively the integration of active users with the archaeological site of Agora (B: +0.76) (Table B.H. 1). Although the active users who feel attached to their neighbourhood, think that Agora should be conserved as a cultural heritage although they are not satisfied with their visits to the site and they do not find the site's presentation sufficient.

The ninth factor which positively affects on integration is pedestrian safety and comfort (C.29.c.) (B: +0.45) (Table B.H. 1). The active users who feel safe and comfortable on the pedestrian pathways around the site know about the works held in Agora and they visit the site. So, these factors are highly affective to integrate the citizens with Agora

There are integration factors that have both negative weights and positive weights: sense of community (C.31.d.) (*B*: -1.41), tourism and commerce activities (C.27.b.) (*B*: -1.12), and basic amenities (C. 30.b.) (*B*: +0.05) (Table B.H. 1). The active users who have a sense of community and know the location of Agora, do not know its history and are not satisfied with their visits to the site. Those who do not believe that Agora increased tourism and commerce activities in the surrounding do not think that the site should be conserved. The active users who cannot reach basic amenities in their neighbourhood are satisfied with their visits to Agora and find its presentation sufficient; however, they do not know about the authorities of the site. So, the increase on them integrates the citizens with Agora to a certain degree.

There are integration factors that have negative weights: feeling of safety (C.29.f.) (B: -3.14), historic place (C.32.a.) (B: -3.04), new job opportunities (C.27.c.) (B: -2.17), neighbours' relations (C.30.c.) (B: -1.96), sense of belonging (C.30.c.) (B: -

1.72), standards of living and quality of life (C.30.d.) (B: -1.41), socio-economic benefits (C.27.a.) (B: -0.9), lively place (C.33.a.) (B: -0.78) and services and projects (C.29.g.) (B: -0.39) (Table B.H. 1). The active users who feel unsafe in the public spaces around Agora know the site, and attribute value to the site and visit the site. Even though Agora does not provide new jobs for an important number of active users, they visit Agora and know about its history. The active users who are not satisfied with neighbours' relations in the vicinity know the location of Agora; they have collective memories related with Agora and they visit the site. The active users who do not feel belonged to Agora's vicinity think that the site should be conserved, they visit the site and attribute it a significance. The active users who are not satisfied with their standards of living and quality of life know the location of Agora. The active users who do not acquire socio-economic benefits from Agora think that Agora should be conserved and they visit the site. Those who are not satisfied with the projects and implementations in their neighbourhood think that Agora should be conserved. Consequently, although the residents living in the central districts do not know about the vicinity of Agora much, they know its location and think that the site should be conserved. In parallel, the residents living in the central districts do not think that the vicinity of the site is a lively place, but they know what is going on in Agora. So, this shows that the citizens who have limited qualified life experience, who have limited benefits and who are not aware of Agora's vicinity as a historic place, are integrated with Agora to a certain degree.

There are also factors that have no impact on the integration: Cultural activities (C26.a.), street lightings (C.29.b.), maintenance (C.29.d.), infrastructure (C.29.e.), safe area (C.33.b.) and attractive place (C.33.c.) are the factors whose affects are not statistically significant in constituting the integration with Agora (Table B.H. 1). The majority of the active users think that street lightings, maintenance and infrastructure in the vicinity of Agora are insufficient. The majority of the residents living in the central districts do not think that Agora's vicinity is safe and attractive<sup>287</sup>. This shows that the responses of the active users and the residents living in the central districts show a variety regarding these indicators. So, they are not affective for the integration of citizens with Agora.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>287</sup> For the results, see the section: 4.1.8.2.

To conclude, the presence of indicators of qualified urban life in the vicinity of the archaeological site of Agora and acquisition of socio-cultural benefits from Agora certainly increase the integration of active users; so, they are highly affective factors of integration. However, the active users who have limited experience of qualified urban life in the vicinity and limited socio-economic benefits from Agora tend to integrate with the site in some aspects as well. For instance, those who feel unsafe, and who think that Agora does not provide new opportunities, visit Agora. Among the residents living in the central districts, the ones who have positive perception of Agora's vicinity integrate with Agora. So, positive perceptions of the vicinity of Agora increases integration of the residents living in the central districts with the site. On the other hand, the ones who have negative perception of Agora's vicinity still integrate with Agora in some aspects; e.g. The ones who do not think that the vicinity of Agora is a lively place, tend to visit Agora.

## 5.4.3. Figuring out the Means of Integration of the Citizens with Agora

Among the dependent variables which constitute the integration of public with Agora, public opinion about Agora's significance (C.24.c.) has the most positive coefficient weights (*B*: +5.79) (Table B.H. 1). The active users acquiring socio-cultural benefits from Agora, who feel dependent to their neighbourhood, who think that their neighbourhood is important for them, and who reach public transportation easily think that Agora is a cultural heritage. Among the residents living in the central districts, the ones with will to live or work in the surrounding of Agora, and aware of its vicinity as a cultural heritage think that Agora itself is a cultural heritage as well. The indicators of benefits from Agora, qualified life in its vicinity and place attachment of the active users are affecting the active users' integration with Agora intensively. The residents with positive perceptions about Agora's vicinity are more integrated with the site. By the other side, the active users who do not have a sense of belonging might still think that Agora is a cultural heritage place.

Knowing the location of Agora (C.23.d.) (*B*: +4.41) has the second highest positive coefficient weights (Table B.H. 1). Recreational areas as qualified urban spaces in the vicinity of Agora, the sense of community of the active users, socio-cultural benefits they acquire from Agora, their place identity, and developed public

transportation increasing quality of life in the neighbourhoods are experienced in high amounts. Consequently, the related active users know the location of the archaeological site of Agora well. So, these indicators affect the integration of Agora with urban life intensively. On the other hand, the active users who do not benefit much from the tourism and commerce activities in relation with the archaeological site of Agora, those who do not feel safe in the public spaces in their neighbourhoods, whose place attachment were not increased by the conservation implementations in the archaeological site and in their neighbourhoods, those whose relations with neighbours are not very well and their standard of living and quality of life is much lower than a desired level, are still know Agora's location. The residents living in the central districts who do not regard the vicinity of Agora as a cultural heritage, still know the location of Agora. So, these indicators do not affect the integration extensively.

Public opinion about Agora's conservation (C.24.b.) (B: +0.76) (B: +2.91) has the third highest positive coefficient weights (Table B.H. 1). Among the residents living in the central districts, the ones who are aware of the vicinity of Agora as a cultural heritage think that Agora should be conserved. The active users who acquire sociocultural benefits from Agora, who feel dependent to their neighbourhood, who think that Agora increases tourism and commerce activities in their neighbourhood, who have place identity, and who reach public transportation easily think that the archaeological site of Agora should be conserved. This shows that acquiring benefits from Agora and presence of qualified urban life effect the integration of the active users with the site. Nevertheless, among the residents living in the central districts, the ones who are not aware of the vicinity of Agora as a cultural heritage still think that Agora should be conserved. The active users, who do not have sense of belonging for their neighbourhoods, do not think that Agora provides socio-economic benefits to its vicinity, and those who are not satisfied with public services and projects in their neighbourhood support the conservation of Agora. So, these indicators do not seem to be effective on the integration.

The attachment to Agora (C25.b.) has the fourth highest positive coefficient weights (B: +2.91) (Table B.H. 1). The active users with place identity, acquiring sociocultural benefits from the site, and thinking that the implementations around Agora increased their place attachment to their neighbourhood are more integrated with Agora.

Similarly, among the residents living in the central districts, the ones who have the will to live or work in Agora's vicinity are attached with the site. So, benefitting from Agora and place identity as an indicator of the place attachment which is the criteria of qualified urban life are effective for the active users' integration with the site. In parallel, among the residents living in the central districts, the ones who have positive perception as the indicator of good reputation are more integrated with Agora.

Value attribution to Agora (C.24.a.) (B: +1.98) has the fifth highest positive coefficient weights (Table B.H. 1). The active users who acquire socio-cultural benefits from Agora and who have place identity attribute value to Agora. So, acquiring benefits from the site and place attachment as indicated with the experiencing of a qualified urban life are effective for the integration of the active users with the site. Nevertheless, those who do not feel safe may attribute value to the site as well; so, it does not affect integration.

Knowledge on the history (C23.a.) (B: +1.77) has the sixth highest positive coefficient weights (Table B.H. 1). The active users acquiring socio-cultural benefits, those who have place identity and who find the recreational areas around Agora as sufficient, know about the history of Agora. So, acquisition of benefits from the site and experiencing of qualified public spaces in the vicinity effect the integration of active users with Agora. On the other hand, the active users who do not have a sense of community and who do not think that Agora provides new job opportunities for them may know the history of the site. So, these indicators do not affect integration extensively.

Participation in management (C20.b.) (B: +1.54) has the seventh highest positive coefficient weights (Table B.H. 1). The active users who reach public transportation easily and who think that implementations around Agora increased their attachment to their neighbourhood participate in management of the site and its vicinity. So, these indicators of qualified life and qualified public spaces are effective on integration.

Personal or collective memory (C25.a.) (B: +0.30) has the eighth highest positive coefficient weights (Table B.H. 1). The active users who think that recreational areas around Agora are sufficient and those who acquire socio-cultural benefits from Agora have personal and collective memories related with the site. So, these indicators

of qualified public spaces and benefits from the site affect integration of the active users with the site. On the other hand, those who do not have good relations with neighbours and who cannot reach public transportation easily may have memories related with Agora; so, they are not effective for the integration with the site.

Knowing the works (C23.b.) (*B*: -0.13) has positive and negative coefficient weights (Table B.H. 1). The active users who think that pedestrian safety and comfort are realised around Agora; and the residents living in the central districts who have the will to live and work around Agora, know about the works held in Agora. So, the indicators of qualified public spaces and positive perception affect integration. By the other side, the active users who find the recreational areas insufficient and those who do not think that the vicinity of Agora is a lively place may know about the works held at the site. So, they do not affect integration.

Visit to Agora (C22.) (*B*: -0.68) has positive and negative coefficient weights (Table B.H. 1). The active users who acquire socio-cultural benefits from Agora, who have place identity, and who think that the vicinity of Agora is safe and comfortable for pedestrians visit the site more. So, the indicators of benefits from the site, place attachments and qualified public spaces are effective for the integration of the active users with Agora. Nevertheless, those who think that Agora does not provide new job opportunities, who do not feel safe in public spaces, those who do not have sense of belonging to Agora's vicinity, and who do not have good relations with neighbours and who do not acquire socio-economic benefits from Agora may visit the site. So, these indicators do not affect integration of the active users with the site.

Visitor satisfaction and presentation (C21.a.) (*B*: -1.13) have positive and negative coefficient weights (Table B.H. 1). The active users who acquire socio-cultural benefits from Agora and those who can reach basic amenities easily are satisfied with the presentation and their visits to Agora. So, these indicators of benefits from the site and qualified life are effective for the active users' integration. On the other hand, those who do not think that there is a sense of community in their neighbourhood, who do not feel dependent to their neighbourhood, and who do not think that pedestrian safety and comfort are realised in the public spaces around Agora are satisfied with their visits to

the site and with its presentation. So, these indicators are do not effect integration with Agora extensively.

Knowing about the authorities (C23.c.) (*B*: -0.54) has only negative coefficient weight (Table B.H. 1). The active users who cannot reach basic amenities such as food, children care, etc., know the responsible institutions related with the site and the vicinity. So, this indicator does not affect integration.

To conclude, attachment to Agora (C25.b.) and participation in management (C20.b.) are the means of integration which are affected only positively. So, the citizens certainly integrate with Agora by feeling attached to Agora and by participating on its management. Interestingly, knowing about the authorities is the only mean of integration with negative coefficient weight. So, the citizens integrate with Agora despite they do not know about the authorities of Agora. The other means of integration have both and positive and negative weights; so, they are affected by the indicators of independent variables "providing benefits to its vicinity", "being surrounded by a qualified urban life" and "awareness and positive perceptions of the site's vicinity" both negatively and positively. This show that although some qualities of urban life around Agora (C.29.a., C.29.c., C.29.f, C.29.g, C.29.h., C.30.a., C.30.b., C.30.c., C.30.d., C.31.a., C.31.b., C.31.c., C.31.d.), and the benefits of Agora to its vicinity (C.27.a, C.27.c.) are are low, the active users integrate with the site. Similarly, although the awareness and positive perceptions of the residents living in the central districts (C.32.a., C.33.d) are low, they tend to integrate with the site. So, the citizens tend to integrate with Agora by these means despite the limitations of the urban life quality around Agora, despite the lack of benefits from it and despite the limited awareness and positive perceptions about its vicinity.

# **CHAPTER 6**

#### CONCLUSION

The integration of the Agora of Smyrna with urban life is at a moderate level. Qualities of "disabled access", "recreational use", "lighting", "implementation of public participation and community involvement", "visits", and "public spaces" need to be improved at the site and/or in its vicinity. Socio-cultural benefits acquired from Agora by its active users including the inhabitants and the shopkeepers in the vicinity is the most significant indicator for their integration. Consequently, awareness of the residents living in the central districts for Agora's vicinity as a cultural heritage is the most significant indicator for their integration with the Agora of Smyrna. The most significant indicator of integration for the citizens, in other words, both the active users and the residents living in other central districts of İzmir, is the presence of public consensus on Agora's significance as a cultural heritage. On the other hand, the visitor satisfaction and sufficiency of presentation of Agora of Smyrna is the least significant indicator for the integration of the citizens.

Delphi study results reflecting the point of views of the experts related with the site are in parallel with the scope of the conservation plan: cultural and economic integration of the site with urban life is given importance. The related Conservation Plans promote tourism-oriented uses around the site such as small handicrafts, accommodation, etc., but these proposals are generic. Site specific themes that will support the integration of citizens with Agora culturally and economically may be developed. The implementation of the present Conservation Plans related with the site are limited and control mechanisms are not working. There is constant poverty, and lack of security in the surrounding neighbourhoods. Completion of the management plan and sufficient community participation in the projects and plans regarding the site and its vicinity should be supported.

A system for identifying the integration criteria for archaeological sites in city centers with urban life was proposed in this study. Sequential according of the criteria

set with information coming from different sources such as previous studies, analysis of similar cases, social surveys specific to the case and a structured communication technique (Delphi study) specific to the case distinguishes this study from the previous work. Design of a comprehensive social survey involving the active users of the archaeological site and its vicinity, the residents living in the central districts, the visitors of Agora of Smyrna and the related heritage experts contributed to the holistic formation of the integration criteria. Identification of weights for criteria via Delphi study made it possible to attribute significance to the outstanding aspects of integration. The indicators of each criterion were clarified and and measured one by one according to the thresholds developed. The criteria were classified to define integration concepts. So, an integration framework with a hierarchical structure was developed. This system provides ease in comparing and managing all aspects of integration. The integration concepts of "Possessing physical access", "possessing social usage", "being a wellpresented site", "being a well-managed site", and the "presence of public concern for the conservation of the site" were defined as the physical and social aspects of integration of citizens with urban life. Besides, this study identified new integration concepts since it considered not only the site itself, but also its vicinity: "providing benefits to its vicinity", "being surrounded by a qualified urban area", and "awareness and positive perceptions of the site's vicinity".

The evaluation of the integration criteria involves a quantitative approach. The thresholds for measuring the amount of integration were defined with respect to the indicators of integration. In turn, subjectivity in the evaluations was controlled as much as possible. Additionally, the implementations of statistical analysis such as regression and correlation analysis, etc. supported the reliability and objectivity for measuring the integration level. According to the experts related with the case, "Presence of public concern for conservation of the site" is the first important concept that should be fulfilled for integration. However, the results revealed that public concern for conservation of Agora is already high. This points out significance of extensive social survey specific to the site in addition to the views of experts. The level of importance of the integration concepts, and their related criteria identified specific to the studied archaeological site show differences with the level of importance attributed to the similar aspects of integration in literature. For instance, "providing benefits to its vicinity" is the least important integration concept for the case of Agora of Smyrna,

although previous studies regarding the benefits of archaeological site in general gave remarkable importance on the issue. So, this points out the importance of this research as a case study with its results differentiating from literature. The integration framework developed may be applied to other similar sites after adapting it to the local conditions of each site.

This study has used the tools of social sciences for developing parameters of integration and the tools of statistics for evaluating them. Future studies may improve the integration framework by involving the tools of urban design, city planning, environmental psychology, urban sociology, etc. disciplines, and also by alternating the social and statistical tools involved.

#### REFERENCES

- Ababneh, Abdelkader, Fakhrieh M. Darabseh, and Areej Shabib Aloudat. "The Management of Natural and Cultural Heritage: A Comparative Study from Jordan." *Historic Environment: Policy and Practice* 7, no.1 (2016): 3–24. doi:10.1080/17567505.2016.1142686.
- Abu-Khafajah, Shatha. "Meaning-Making and Cultural Heritage in Jordan: The Local Community, the Contexts and the Archaeological Sites in Khreibt Al-Suq." *International Journal of Heritage Studies* 16, no. 1-2 (2010): 123–139. doi:10.1080/13527250903441820.
- Ahunbay, Zeynep. "Arkeolojik Alanlarda Koruma Sorunları Kuramsal ve Yasal Açılardan Değerlendirme." Türkiye Bilimler Akademisi Kültür Envanteri Dergisi 8, no.8 (2010). Parantez Teknologji Ltd: 103–118. doi:10.22520/tubaked.2010.0007.
- Akkar, Müge. "Questioning 'Inclusivity' of Public Spaces in Post-Industrial Cities: The Case of Haymarket Bus Station, Newcastle upon Tyne." METU JFA 22 no. 2, (2005): 1–24.
- Alexandrov, Andrei V, Patrick M Pullicino, Eric M Meslin, and John W Norris. "Agreement on Disease-Specific Criteria for Do-Not-Resuscitate Orders in Acute Stroke." Stroke 27, no. 2 (1996): 232–237.
- Ali, Hikmat H., Yamen N. Al-Betawi, and Hadeel S. Al-Qudah. "Effects of Urban Form on Social Sustainability—A Case Study of Irbid, Jordan." *International Journal of Urban Sustainable Development* 11, no. 2 (2019): 203–222. doi:10.1080/19463138.2019.1590367.
- Almagro, Antonio, and Pedro Jiménez Castillo. "The Umayyad Mosque of the Citadel of Amman." In *Annual of the Department of Antiquities of Jordan*, (2000): 459–475.
- Alpan, Açalya. "Integration of Urban Archaeological Resources to Everyday Life in the Historic City Centers: Tarragona, Verona and Tarsus." Middle East Technical University, 2005.
- Altanlar, Aslı. "Kültür Turizmini Geliştirme Kapasitesinin Ölçülmesinde Kavramsal Bir Model ve Yöntem Denemesi: İstanbul Boğaziçi Örneği." Yıldız Technical University, 2015.

- Altınöz, A. Güliz Bilgin. "Assessment of Historical Stratification in Multi-Layered Towns as a Support for Conservation Decision-Making Process; a Geographic Information Systems (GIS) Based Approach Case Study: Bergama." Middle East Technical University, 2002.
- Ammerman, Albert J. "On the Origins of the Roman Forum." *American Journal of Archaeology* 94 (1990): 627–645.
- Amores, Fernando. "The Antiquarium of Seville, New Landmark of Cultural Heritage in Seville." In The International Congress on Science, Technology for the Conservation of Cultural Heritage, Sevilla, Spain, 24-27 June 2014, edited by Miguel Ángel Rogerio-Candelera, 441–455. Sevilla: CRC Press, 2014.
- Aref, Fariborz. "The Effects of Tourism on Quality of Life: A Case Study of Shiraz, Iran." Life Science Journal 8, no. 2 (2011): 26–30.
- Asensio, Mikel, Laila Colomer, Pierre Diaz Pedregal, Mireille Fohn, Tatiana Hachimi, Pierre Hupet, and Sophie Lefert. The Appear Method: A Practical Guide for the Management of Enhancement Projects on Urban Archaeological Sites. Sustainable Development, 2006.
- Ayalp, Emel Karakaya. "Kentsel Mültecilerin Adaptasyon ve Uyum Süreçlerine Yeni Bir Bakış Açısı: Kapsayıcı Kent İnşası Amaçlı Sosyal İnovasyon Modeli." In Tarih Boyunca Uluslararası Göç ve Göçmenlik, edited by Selami Fedakar, Arife Karadağ, and Ahu Selin Erkul Yağcı, 319–330. İzmir: Ege Üniversitesi Edebiyat Fakültesi Yayınları, 2020.
- Aydeniz, Nağme Ebru. "Kent Arkeolojisi Kavramının Dünyadaki Gelişimi ve Türkiye'deki Yansımaları." Journal of Yasar University 4, no. 16 (2009): 2501–2524.
- Aygün, Elif, Aslı Korkut, and Tuğba Kiper. "Engelli Bireyler Için Kentsel Dış Mekânlara Erişilebilirliğin Incelenmesi: Tekirdağ Örneği." Artium 6, no. 2 (2018): 20–32.
- Aykaç, Pınar. "Determination of Presentation Principles for Multi-Layered Historical Towns Based on Cultural Significance Case Study: Tarsus." Middle East Technical University, 2008.
- Aziz, Heba. 1995. "Understanding Attacks on Tourists in Egypt." Tourism Management 16, no. 2 (1995): 91–95.

- Bal, Eylem, and İrem Ayhan. "An Overview of the Legal and Institutional Regulations in the Field of Urban Archaeology in Turkey." In *Urban Historical Stratum:* From Smyrna to İzmir, edited by A. Emel Göksu and Şebnem Gökçen Dündar, 152–160. İzmir: Dokuz Eylul University, Faculty of Architecture Press, 2010.
- Baldassarri, P. "Palazzo Valentini (Rome, Italy)-Archaeological Investigations and Preservation." In *CMA4CH Mediterranean Meeting, Rome* (2012): 27–30.
- Balen, Koen Van, and Aziliz Vandesande. 2015. *Community Involvement in Heritage Management*. Edited by Monika Göttler and Matthias Ripp. *Organization of World Heritage Cities*. Vol. 10. Regensburg, 2015 https://books.google.com/books?id=yPFpBgAAQBAJ&pgis=1.
- Bandarin, Francesco, and Ron Van Oers. *The Historic Urban Landscape: Managing Heritage in an Urban Century*. John Wiley & Sons, 2012.
- Barak, A, O Saraçbaşı, M Halil, and S Arıoğul. "Genelleştirilmiş Sıralı Lojistik Regresyon Modeli." In *Uludağ Uni. VIII. Biyoistatistik Kongresi*, (2005): 171–180. Bursa.
- Barranha, Helena, João Vieira Caldas, and Rita Nobre Neto da Silva. "Translating Heritage into Museums: Two Architectural Strategies inside Lisbon Castle." Journal of Cultural Heritage Management and Sustainable Development, 2017.
- Barron, Leanne, and Erin Gauntlet. "WACOSS Housing and Sustainable Communities Indicators Project." In *Sustaining Our Communities International Local Agenda* 21 Conference, Adelaide, (2002): 3–6.
- Basolo, Victoria, and Denise Strong. "Understanding the Neighborhood: From Residents' Perceptions and Needs to Action." *Housing Policy Debate* 13, no. 1 (2002): 83–105. doi:10.1080/10511482.2002.9521436.
- Bayraktar, Süveyda, and Ayşe Sema Kubat. "Archaeological Parks and Their Integration to Urban Layout of İstanbul." In *Urban Transformation: Controversies, Contrasts and Challenges*, (2010): 1–10. http://www.iphs2010.com/abs/ID406.pdf.
- Beck, Helen. "Linking the Quality of Public Spaces to Quality of Life." *Journal of Place Management and Development* 2, no. 3 (2009): 240–248. doi:10.1108/17538330911013933.

- Belge, Burak. "Çok Katmanlı Tarihi Kent Merkezlerinin Yönetimi: Kentsel Arkeoloji ve Planlama." *Planlama* 4, no: 30 (2004): 48–56.
- Belge, Burak. "Urban Archaeological Issues and Resources in İzmir Historic City Center: An Exploratory Case Study." Middle East Technical University, 2005.
- Belge, Burak. "Planlama Sürecine Kentsel Arkeolojik Değerlerin Dâhil Edilmesi Sorunsalı: Tarsus." *METU JFA* 2, no. 34:2 (2017): 59–91. doi:10.4305/METU.JFA.2017.2.11.
- Benhamou, Françoise, and David Thesmar. *Valoriser Le Patrimoine Culturel de La France*, 2017. http://www.cae-eco.fr/IMG/pdf/CAE097\_Culture.pdf.
- Biggi, C, A D'Andrea, and P Pesaresi. "Herculaneum: Joining Forces to Secure Heritage Benefits for the Ancient and the Modern Towns." *Heritage in Context. Conservation and Site Management within Natural, Urban and Social Frameworks*, (2014): 39–53.
- Bikić, Vesna. "The Early Turkish Stratum on the Belgrade Fortress." *Byzas* 7: (2007): 515–522.
- Bilgin, Ayşe Güliz. "Urban Archaeology: As the Basis for the Studies on the Future of the Town Case Study: Bergama." Middle East Technical University, 1996.
- Bonaiuto, Marino, Antonio Aiello, Marco Perugini, Mirilia Bonnes, and Anna Paola Ercolani. "Multidimensional Perception of Residential Environment Quality and Neighbourhood Attachment in the Urban Environment." *Journal of Environmental Psychology* 19, no.4 (1999): 331–352.
- Bonnes, Mirilia, and Gianfranco Secchiaroli. *Environmental Psychology: A Psycho-Social Introduction*. Newyork: Sage, 1995.
- Boslaugh, Sarah. *Statistics in a Nutshell: A Desktop Quick Reference*. 2<sup>nd</sup> edition. Sebastopol: O'Reilly Media, Inc, 2012.
- Brown, Barbara B, and Carol M Werner.. "Social Cohesiveness, Territoriality, and Holiday Decorations: The Influence of Cul-de-Sacs." *Environment and Behavior* 17, no. 5 (1985): 539–565.

- Brown, Barbara, Douglas D Perkins, and Graham Brown. 2003. "Place Attachment in a Revitalizing Neighborhood: Individual and Block Levels of Analysis." *Journal of Environmental Psychology* 23, no. 3 (2003): 259–271.
- Brown, Lawrence A, and Eric G Moore. "The Intra-Urban Migration Process: A Perspective." *Geografiska Annaler. Series B, Human Geography* 52, no. 1 (1970): 1–13. doi:10.2307/490436.
- Burch, Josep, Modest Fluvià, Ricard Rigall, Albert Saló, and Gabriel Alcalde. "Free or Paid: The Uses of Roses Citadel (Catalonia)." *Journal of Cultural Heritage Management and Sustainable Development* 9, no. 1 (2019): 111–120. doi:10.1108/JCHMSD-11-2017-0073.
- Cadario, Matteo, Nunzio Giustozzi, and Marta Chiara Guerrerieri. *Archaeological Guide to Rome*. Edited by Adriano La Regina. Second. Milano: Electa, 2011.
- Caftanzoglou, Roxane. "The Sacred Rock and the Profane Settlement: Place, Memory and Identity under the Acropolis." *Oral History*, (2000): 43–51.
- Çağlayan, Deniz. "An Assesment of Urban Archaeology and Archaeological Heritage: A Case Study in Ulus Ankara." Middle East Technical University, 1999.
- Çamdeviren, Handan. "Lojistik Regresyon ve Diskriminant Analizi." Ankara Üniversitesi, 2000.
- Camp, John. "The Athenian Agora: A Short Guide to the Excavations." *American School of Classical Studies at Athens*, 2003. doi:10.1017/CBO9781107415324.004.
- Camp, John M. *The Archaeology of Athens*. London: Yale University Press, 2001.
- Camprag, Nebojsa. "Museumification of Historical Centres: The Case of Frankfurt Altstadt Reconstruction." In *Tourism in the City: Towards an Integrative Agenda on Urban Tourism*, edited by Nicola Bellini and Cecilia Pasquinelli, 165–178. Gran Sasso Science Institute, 2016. doi:10.1007/978-3-319-26877-4.
- Cansunar, Gaye. "Koruma Politikaları Bağlamında Tarihi Dokuların Yaşayan Kente Entegrasyonu." Dokuz Eylul University, 2011.

- Capuano, Alessandra. "Archaeology and New Imaginaries." Edited by Alessandra Capuano. *Landscapes of Ruins, Ruined Landscapes*, Thessaoloniki: Grafima Publications, 2014.
- Carettoni, Gianfilippo. "Excavations and Discoveries in the Forum Romanum and on the Palatine during the Last Fifty Years." *The Journal of Roman Studies* 50, no. 1-2 (1960): 192–203.
- Carmona, Matthew, Tim Heath, Taner Oc, and Steve Tiesdell. *Public Places Urban Spaces*. 2nd ed. Newyork: Routledge, 2010.
- Carmona, Matthew, and Steven Tiesdell. *Urban Design Reader*. Newyork: Routledge, 2007.
- Carr, Stephen, Carr Stephen, Mark Francis, Leanne G Rivlin, and Andrew M Stone. *Public Space*. Newyork: Cambridge University Press, 1992.
- Cassia, Fabio, Vania Vigolo, Marta Maria Ugolini, and Rossella Baratta. "Exploring City Image: Residents' versus Tourists' Perceptions." *TQM Journal* 30, no. 5 (2018): 476–489. doi:10.1108/TQM-11-2017-0161.
- Cerisola, Silvia. "A New Perspective on the Cultural Heritage—Development Nexus: The Role of Creativity." *Journal of Cultural Economics* 43, no. 1 (2019): 21–56. doi:10.1007/s10824-018-9328-2.
- Çetin, İhsan. "Gecekondunun Kentle Bütünleşme Sürecinde Alan Mekan Faktörü: İzmir Örneği." Ege University, 2010.
- Çetin, İhsan. "Gecekondu Bölgelerinde Mekan Kimliği ve Aidiyet Duygusu:Kadıfekale ve Gümüşpala Karşılaştırması." In *I. Uluslararası Kent Araştırmaları* Kongresi *Günümüz Kentinde Sorunlar 6-17 Nisan 2015*, 1–20. Eskişehir: Anadolu Üniversitesi Yayınları, 2015.
- Chan, Joseph, Ho-Pong To, and Elaine Chan. "Reconsidering Social Cohesion: Developing a Definition and Analytical Framework for Empirical Research." *Social Indicators Research* 75, no. 2 (2006): 273–302. doi:10.1007/s11205-005-2118-1.
- Çırak, Ayşegül Altınörs. "Bir Planlama Stratejisi Olarak Arkeolojik Envanterleme ve Kentsel Arkeolojik Değer Yönetimi: İzmir Tarihi Kent Merkezi." Dokuz Eylül University, 2010.

- Çırak, Ayşegül Altınörs, and Erdal Onur Diktaş. "International and National Legal and Administrative Regulations Leading the Archaeological Studies in European Urban Areas." In *Urban Historical Stratum: From Smyrna to İzmir*, edited by A. Emel Göksu and Şebnem Gökçen Dündar, 48–56. İzmir: Dokuz Eylul University, Faculty of Architecture Press, 2010.
- Clark, Kate. "Values in Cultural Resource Management." G., Smith, P. Messenger, & H. Soderland (Eds.), Heritage Values in Conterporary Society, (2010): 89–99.
- Cleere, Henry. "Management Plans for Archaeological Sites: A World Heritage Template." *Conservation and Management of Archaeological Sites* 12, no. 1 (2010): 4–12.
- COE. European Convention on the Protection of the Archaeological Heritage (Revised). Valetta, 1992. Accessed 25 February 2020. https://rm.coe.int/168007bd25
- Colantonio, Andrea, and Tim Dixon. *Urban Regeneration and Social Sustainability: Best Practice from European Cities*. London: John Wiley & Sons, 2011.
- Colomer, Laia. "Stones, Books and Flags: Born and the Role of Archaeological Heritage Management under the Barcelona Model." *European Journal of Archaeology* 22, no. 1 (2019): 111–130. doi:10.1017/eaa.2018.54.
- Condò, Francesca. "Architettura Antica E Citta Contemporanea. Villa Romane Nel 'Suburbium': Note e Considerazioni." In *Ministero Dei Beni e Delle Attivita Culturali e Del Turismo Bolletino D'Arte*, 17, 141–164. De Luca Editori D'arte, 2013.
- Council of Europe. Collaboration between Planners and Archaeologists, Archaeology and Planning,. Collouqy Organised Jointly by the Council of Europe and the Region of Tuscany. Florence, 1984.
- Council of Europe. *Recommendation on the Protection and Enhancement of the Archaeological Heritage in Context of Town and Country Planning Operations*, 1989. Accessed 20 May 2017, https://rm.coe.int/native/09000016804cb892.
- Court, Sarah, Ascanio D'Andrea, Francesca Del Duca, Paola Pesaresi, and Jane Thompson. "Managing Herculaneum in Context: Measuring Benefits for People and Places." In *Feasible Management of Archaeological Heritage Sites Open to Tourism*, 21–33. Springer, Cham, 2019. https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-319-92756-5\_3.

- Cozens, Paul Michael, Greg Saville, and David Hillier. "Crime Prevention through Environmental Design (CPTED): A Review and Modern Bibliography." *Property Management* 23, no. 5 (2005):328-356.
- Crowe, Timothy. *Crime Prevention through Environmental Design*. Butterworth-Heinemann, 2000.
- Cullen, Gordon. Townscape. London: Architectural press, 1961.
- D'Andrea, Marta, Andrea Polcaro, Douglas R. Clark, and Suzanne Richard. "Museums without Walls' and Sustainable Development in Jordan. Some Thoughts from the Madaba Regional Archaeological Museum Project." *Archeostorie Journal of Public Archaeology* 2, (2018): 29–46. doi:https://doi.org/10.23821/2018\_3a.
- Dai, Tianchen, Taozhi Zhuang, Juan Yan, and Tong Zhang. "From Landscape to Mindscape: Spatial Narration of Touristic Amsterdam." *Sustainability* 10, no. 8 (2018): 2623. doi:10.3390/su10082623.
- Dalkey, Norman C. *The Delphi Method: An Experimental Study of Group Opinion*. California: Rand Corp., 1969.
- Dalkey, Norman, and Olaf Helmer. "An Experimental Application of the Delphi Method to the Use of Experts." *Management Science* 9, no. 3 (1963): 458–467.
- Dalvi, M Quasim, and K M Martin. "The Measurement of Accessibility: Some Preliminary Results." *Transportation* 5, no. 1 (1976): 17–42.
- Dancey, Christine P, and John Reidy. *Statistics without Maths for Psychology*. 5th ed. Harlow: Pearson education, 2011.
- de la Torre, Marta, and Margarate Mac Lean. "The Archaeological Heritage in Mediterranean Region." In *The Conservation of Archaeological Sites in the Mediterranean Region, May 1995*, 5–14. Los Angeles: Getty Conservation Institute, 1997.
- Demas, Martha. "Planning for Conservation and Management of Archaeological Sites: A Values-Based Approach." In *Management Planning for Archaeological Sites*, edited by J.M. Teutonico and G. Palumbo, 27–54. Los Angeles: Getty Conservation Institute, 2002.

- Demiri, Konstantina. "The Urban Archaeological Palimpsest Infilling the City Fabric." In *Changing Cities, Syros-Delos-Mykonos Islands, Greece, June 26-30*, 2017.
- Demirtaş-Milz, Neslihan, Gülgün Barlas, Hüseyin Emre Coşkun, Merve Elibirlik, Damla Kavruk, Servet Kışla, and Yasemin Samur. *Patlıcanlı Yokuşu ve Civarı Sosyo-Mekansal Değerlendirme Niteliksel Analiz Final Raporu*. İzmir Büyükşehir Belediyesi, 2017
- Dempsey, Nicola, Glen Bramley, Sinéad Power, and Caroline Brown. "The Social Dimension of Sustainable Development: Defining Urban Social Sustainability." *Sustainable Development* 19, no. 5 (2011): 289–300.
- Di Salvo, Santina. 2014. "Innovation in Lighting for Enhancing the Appreciation and Preservation of Archaeological Heritage." *Journal of Cultural Heritage* 15, no. 2 (2014): 209–212. doi:10.1016/j.culher.2013.03.001.
- Dimitraki, Lamprini, Kyriaki Devlioti, Basile Christaras, Nikolas Arampelos, and Maria Chatziangelou. "The P-Wave Ultrasonic Velocity and Infrared Thermometer Nondestructive Techniques for Estimating the Surface Weathering and the Depth of the Consolidation Liquid on Historical Monuments." In *International Symposium on the Conservation of Monuments in the Mediterranean Basin*, 243–250. Springer, 2017.
- Dinçer, İclal. "The Impact of Neoliberal Policies on Historic Urban Space: Areas of Urban Renewal in Istanbul." *International Planning Studies* 16, no. 1 (2011): 43–60.
- Dinçer, İclal, and Zeynep Merey Enlil. "Eski Kent Merkezinde Yeni Yoksullar:Tarlabaşı-İstanbul." In *Yoksulluk Kent Yoksulluğu ve Planlama Konulu Dünya Şehircilik Günü 26. Kolokyumu, 6-8. Kasım, Bildiri Kitabı*, 415–424. Ankara: TMMOB Şehir Plancıları Odası ve Gazi Üniversitesi, 2002.
- Dines, Nicholas. "Urban Renewal, Immigration, and Contested Claims to Public Space: The Case of Piazza Garibaldi in Naples", GeoJournal, 58, no.2 (2017): 177–188.
- Dreliosi, A, and M Filimonos. "Diatirisi Ton Mnimeiakon Sigkrotimaton Sti Rodo: Ta Oikopeda Fokiali-Psainou-Kostaridi [Translation: Preservation of Monumental Complexes at Rhodes: The Plots of Phokiali–Prasinou and Kostaridi] In." *Nees Poleis Pano Se Palies*, (1993): 433–439.

- Duyuran, Rüstem. "Türk Tarih Kurumu Adına İzmir Namazgah'ta 1944 Yılında Yapılan Kazıya Ait Rapor." *Belleten Türk Tarih Kurumu* 9, no. 35 (1945): 405–409.
- Easterling, Debbie S. "The Residents' Perspective in Tourism Research: A Review and Synthesis." *Journal of Travel & Tourism Marketing* 17, no. 4 (2005): 45–62.
- El-Gohary, M A.. "Air Pollution and Aspects of Stone Degradation 'Umayyed Liwân—Amman Citadel as a Case Study." *Journal of Applied Sciences Research* 4, no. 6 (2008): 669–682.
- ENAT. The Case Study: The Historical Centre of Athens as an Accessible Destination, Greece, 2015. Accessed 20 May, 2020. https://www.accessibletourism.org/?i=enat.en.accessible-cities.1903.
- English Heritage. *Building in Context: New Development in Historic Areas*. London: English Heritage, 2001.
- Enseñat-Soberanis, Fernando, Oscar Frausto-Martínez, and Manuel Gándara-Vázquez. "A Visitor Flow Management Process for Touristified Archaeological Sites." *Journal of Heritage Tourism* 14, no. 4 (2019): 340–357.
- Erol, Leyla Mirjam. "The Archaeological Sites as Living Components of the City the Case of Ayasuluk Hill in Selçuk/İzmir." Middle East Technical University, 2014.
- Ersoy, Akın. "2007 Yılı Smyrna Antik Kenti Kazısı." In *30. Kazı Sonuçları Toplantısı*, 33–46. Ankara: T.C. Kültür ve Turizm Bakanlığı, 2008.
- Ersoy, Akın. "2007 Yılı Smyrna Antik Kenti Kazısı." In 30. Kazı Sonuçları Toplantısı, II, 33–46. Ankara: T.C. Kültür ve Turizm Bakanlığı, 2009.
- Ersoy, Akın. "2008 Yılı Smyrna Antik Kenti Kazısı." In *31. Kazı Sonuçları Toplantısı, II*, 409–434. Ankara: T.C. Kültür ve Turizm Bakanlığı, 2010.
- Ersoy, Akın. *Büyük İskender Sonrasında Antik Smyrna (İzmir*). İzmir: İzmr Büyükşehir Belediyesi, 2015.

- Ersoy, Akın. "Graffiti from the Basilica in the Agora of Smyrna." In *Graffiti from the Basilica in the Agora of Smyrna*, edited by Roger S Bagnall, Roberta Casagrande-Kim, Akin Ersoy, Burak Yolaçan, and Cumhur Tanriver. Newyork: NYU Press, 2016.
- Ersoy, Akın. "Smyrna/İzmir, 2018." In *41. Kazı Sonuçları Toplantısı, I. Cilt*, 79–93. Ankara: T.C. Kültür ve Turizm Bakanlığı, 2020.
- Ersoy, Akın, and Sarp Alatepeli. "Antik Smyrna/İzmir, 2016." In 39. Kazı Sonuçları Toplantısı 2.Cilt. Bursa: T.C. Kültür Bakanlığı, 2018.
- Ersoy, Akın, Binnur Gürler, and Hakan Göncü. "Antik Smyrna/İzmir, 2017." In 40. *Kazı Sonuçları Toplantısı, I. Cilt*, 63–78. Ankara: T.C. Kültür ve Turizm Bakanlığı, 2019.
- Ersoy, Akın, Kaya Neslihan, Sibel Selçuk, and Volkan Esen. "Antik Smyrna/İzmir, 2011-2013." In *36. Kazı Sonuçları Toplantısı 2. Cilt*, 17–34. Ankara: T.C. Kültür ve Turizm Bakanlığı, 2015.
- Ersoy, Akın, Mehmet Önder, and Hacer Turan. *Coins from Ancient Smyrna Excavations* (2008-2012). İzmir: İzmir Ticaret Odası, 2014.
- Ersoy, Akın, Burak Yolaçan, Hasan Göncü, and Sarp Alatepeli. "Antik Smyrna/İzmir, 2014-2015." In *38. Kazı Sonuçları Toplantısı 2.Cilt*, 295–314. Ankara: T.C. Kültür ve Turizm Bakanlığı, 2017.
- Ersoy, Akın, Burak Yolaçan, and Gözde Şakar. "2009 Yılı Smyrna Antik Kenti Kazısı." In 32. Kazı Sonuçları Toplantısı, II, 133–150. Ankara: T.C. Kültür ve Turizm Bakanlığı, 2011.
- Ersoy, Akın, and Duygu Yolaçan. "Smyrna Agorası Mozaikli Yapı Mozaik Döşemi Konservasyon Çalışmaları." *JMR* 5 (2012): 71–80.
- Eslami, Sadraddin, Zainab Khalifah, Abbas Mardani, Dalia Streimikiene, and Heesup Han. "Community Attachment, Tourism Impacts, Quality of Life and Residents' Support for Sustainable Tourism Development." *Journal of Travel & Tourism Marketing* 36, no. 9 (2019): 1061–1079.
- Etxeberria, Alex Ibáñez, Mikel Asensio, Naiara Vicent, and José María Cuenca. "Mobile Devices: A Tool for Tourism and Learning at Archaeological Sites." *International Journal of Web Based Communities* 8, no. 1 (2012): 57. doi:10.1504/IJWBC.2012.044682.

- Etyemez, Leyla. "Assessing the Integration of Historical Stratification with the Current Context in Multi-Layered Towns. Case Study: Amasya." Middle East Technical University, 2011.
- Ewing, Reid, and Susan Handy. "Measuring the Unmeasurable: Urban Design Qualities Related to Walkability." *Journal of Urban Design* 14, no. 1 (2009): 65–84. doi:10.1080/13574800802451155.
- Eyles, John. "The Geography of Everyday Life Horizons in Human Geography." In *Horizons in Human Geography*, edited by Derek Gregory and Rex Walford, 102–117. London: Macmillan Education UK, 1989. doi:10.1007/978-1-349-19839-9 6.
- Farjam, Rasoul, and Seyedeh Maliheh Hossieni Motlaq. "Does Urban Mixed Use Development Approach Explain Spatial Analysis of Inner City Decay?" *Journal of Urban Management* 8, no.2 (2019): 245–260.
- Fazzio, Francesco. "Archaeology and Urban Planning." *Urbanistica*, no. 124 (2004): 59–62.
- Feilden, Bernard, and Jukka Jokilehto. *Management Guidelines for World Cultural Heritage Sites*. Edited by Bernard Melchior Feilden and Jukka Jokilehto. Rome: ICCROM, 1993.
- Feilden, Bernard M, and Jukka Jokilehto. *Management Guidelines for World Cultural Heritage Sites*. Rome: ICCROM, 1998.
- Fernández-Navajas, Ángel, Paloma Merello, Pedro Beltrán, and Fernando Juan García-Diego. "Multivariate Thermo-Hygrometric Characterisation of the Archaeological Site of Plaza de l'Almoina (Valencia, Spain) for Preventive Conservation." Sensors 13, no. 8 (2013): 9729–9746. doi:10.3390/s130809729.
- Ferretti, Valentina, Marta Bottero, and Giulio Mondini. 2014. "Decision Making and Cultural Heritage: An Application of the Multi-Attribute Value Theory for the Reuse of Historical Buildings." *Journal of Cultural Heritage* 15, no. 6 (2014): 644–655. doi:10.1016/j.culher.2013.12.007.
- Field, Andy. *Discovering Statistics Using IBM SPSS Statistics*. Edited by Michael Carmichael. 4th ed. Sage Publications, 2013.
- Fischer, Russell G. "The Delphi Method: A Description, Review and Criticism." *Journal of Academic Librarianship* 4, no. 2 (1978): 64–70.

- Fouseki, Kalliopi, and Niki Sakka. "Valuing an Ancient Palaestra in the Centre of Athens: The Public, the Experts, and Aristotle." *Conservation and Management of Archaeological Sites* 15, no. 1 (2013): 30–44. doi:10.1179/1350503313Z.00000000045.
- Fouseki, Kalliopi, and Caroline Sandes. "Private Preservation versus Public Presentation: The Conservation for Display of In Situ Fragmentary Archaeological Remains in London and Athens." *Papers from the Institute of Archaeology* 19, (2009): 37–54. doi:10.5334/pia.323.
- Fraenkel, Jack R., and Norman E. Wallen. *How to Design and Evaluate Research in Education*. New York: McGraw-Hill, 1996.
- Fushiya, Tomomi. "Archaeological Site Management and Local Involvement: A Case Study from Abu Rawash, Egypt." *Conservation and Management of Archaeological Sites* 12, no. 4 (2010): 324–355. doi:10.1179/175355310x12880170217571.
- Garcia, Gabriela, Aziliz Vandesande, and Koenraad Van Balen. "Place Attachment and Challenges of Historic Cities: A Qualitative Empirical Study on Heritage Values in Cuenca, Ecuador." *Journal of Cultural Heritage Management and Sustainable Development* 8, no. 3 (2018): 387–399. doi:10.1007/978-1-4419-0465-2\_1243.
- Garcia, Nelly Robles, and Jack Corbett. "Educational Strategies for the Conservation of the Heritage at Monte Albán, Mexico." *Conservation and Management of Archaeological Sites* 10, no. 1 (2008): 17–29. doi:10.1179/175355208x404312.
- Garzulino, A, and G Zenoni. "Recreate the Ancient Urban Landscape. Multimedia and Interactive Tools to Improve Accessibility and Enhancement of the Archaeological Heritage of Milan." In 8th International Workshop 3D-ARCH "3D Virtual Reconstruction and Visualization of Complex Architectures", 6–8 February 2019, Bergamo, Italy. Bergamo, 2019.
- Geçkili, Pınar. "Mekansal Aidiyet ve Yabancılaşma Bağlamında Zeyrek Konut Çevresinin İrdelenmesi." Istanbul Technical University, 2018.
- Gehl, Jan. 2011. Life between Buildings: Using Public Space. Island press, 2011.
- Georgieva, Donika. "The Accessibility to Cultural Heritage as a Key Factor for Sustainable Development of Territories." In *Proceedings from All-Russia Conference of Indigenous Peoples*, (2014): 69–75.

- Geray, Cevat. "Kentsel Yaşam Kalitesi ve Belediyeler." *Türk İdare Dergisi* 70 no. 421 (1998): 323–346.
- Ghauri, Pervez, Kjell Grønhaug, and Roger Strange. *Research Methods in Business Studies*. Cambridge University Press, 2005.
- Göregenli, Melek, and Pelin Karakuş. "Göç Araştırmalarında Mekan Boyutu : Kültürel ve Mekansal Bütünleşme." *Türk Psikoloji Yazıları* 17, no. 34 (2014): 101–115.
- Göregenli, Melek, Pelin Karakuş, E. Yeşim Özgen Kösten, and İrem Umuroğlu. "Mahalleye Bağlılık Düzeyinin Kent Kimliği Ile Ilişkisi." *Türk Psikoloji Dergisi* 29, no. 73 (2014): 73–85.
- Gotta, Federica. "Il Progetto Di Restauro e La Progettazione 'In' Area Archeologica." In *Scienza e Beni Culturali XXXIII. Convegno Internationale 2017, Le Nuove Frontiere Del Restauro: Transferimenti, Contaminazioni, Ibridazioni*, edited by Arcadia Ricerche, 749–760. Bressanone, 2017. doi:10.1017/CBO9781107415324.004.
- Graham, Margaret. "Volunteering as Heritage/Volunteering in Heritage." In *Volunteering as Leisure/Leisure as Volunteering: An International Assessment*, edited by Margaret Graham and Robert A. Stebbins, 13–30. Oxfordshire: CAB International Wallingford, 2004.
- Gursoy, Dogan, Claudia Jurowski, and Muzaffer Uysal. "Resident Attitudes: A Structural Modeling Approach." *Annals of Tourism Research* 29, no: 1 (2002): 79–105. doi:10.1016/S0160-7383(01)00028-7.
- Gürsu, Işılay, Gül Pulhan, and Lutgarde Vandeput. "We Asked 3,601 People': A Nationwide Public Opinion Poll on Attitudes Towards Archaeology and Archaeological Assets in Turkey." *Public Archaeology* 18, no. 2 (2019): 87–114. doi:10.1080/14655187.2020.1824156.
- Hague, Cliff, and Paul Jenkins. *Place Identity, Participation and Planning*. Vol. 7. Psychology Press, 2005.
- Hanachee, Pirouz, and Naimeh Rezaei. "Living in a Historical Neighborhood: Challenges, Opportunities and Threats, Case Study: Oudlajan Neighborhood in Tehran." *Armanshahr Architecture & Urban Development* 8, no. 14 (2015): 23–32.

- Harrill, Rich. "Residents' Attitudes toward Tourism Development: A Literature Review with Implications for Tourism Planning." *Journal of Planning Literature* 18, no. 3 (2004): 251–266.
- Harris, David R. "Why Are Whites and Blacks Averse to Black Neighbors?" *Social Science Research* 30, no. 1 (2001): 100–116. doi:https://doi.org/10.1006/ssre.2000.0695.
- Hastaoglou-Martinidis, Vilma, and Charis Christodoulou. "Preservation of Urban Heritage and Tourism in Thessaloniki." *Rivista Di Scienze Del Turismo-Ambiente Cultura Diritto Economia* 1, no. 2 (2010): 121–147.
- Heebels, Barbara, and Irina van Aalst. "Creative Clusters in Berlin: Entrepreneurship and the Quality of Place in Prenzlauerberg and Kreuzberg." *Geografiska Annaler*. *Series B, Human Geography* 92, no. 4 (2010): 347–363.
- Hidalgo, M. Carmen, and Bernardo Hernandéz. "Place Attachment: Conceptual and Empirical Questions." *Journal of Environmental Psychology* 21, no. 3 (2001): 273–281. doi:https://doi.org/10.1006/jevp.2001.0221.
- Historic England. 2019. *Heritage and the Economy*. Accessed 25 May, 2019. https://historicengland.org.uk/content/heritage-counts/pub/2019/heritage-and-the-economy-2019/.
- Hoff, M. "The Early History of the Roman Agora at Athens." *Bulletin Supplement University of London. Institute of Classical Studies*, no. 55 (1989): 1–8.
- Huijun, Zhao, and Luc Doyon. "A Century of Archaeological Heritage Protection and Exhibition in China." *The Historic Environment: Policy & Practice*, (October 2020): 1–18. doi:10.1080/17567505.2020.1836931.
- Hummon, David. "Community Attachment. Local Sentiment and Sense of Place." In *Place Attachment*, edited by I Altman and S. M. Low, 253–277. New York and London: Plenum Press, 1992.
- Hutta, J Simon. "Geographies of Geborgenheit: Beyond Feelings of Safety and the Fear of Crime." *Environment and Planning D: Society and Space* 27 no. 2 (2009): 251–273.
- ICOMOS. *International Charter for the Conservation and Restoration of Monuments and Sites (Venice Charter)*, 1964. Accessed May 10, 2019. 2019. https://www.icomos.org/charters/venice\_e.pdf

- ICOMOS. *The Declaration of Amsterdam Congress on the European Architectural Heritage*. Amsterdam, 1975. Accessed May 10, 2019. https://www.icomos.org/en/and/169-the-declaration-of-amsterdam.
- ICOMOS. 1987. Charter for the Conservation of Historic Towns and Urban Areas (Washington Charter). Accessed May 10, 2019. https://www.icomos.org/charters/towns\_e.pdf
- ICOMOS. Charter for the Protection and Management of the Archaeological Heritage, 1990. Accessed May 10, 2019. https://www.icomos.org/images/DOCUMENTS/Charters/arch\_e.pdf
- ICOMOS. Guidelines on Education and Training in the Conservation of Monuments, Ensembles and Sites, 1993. Accessed May 10, 2019. https://www.icomos.org/en/charters-and-texts/179-articles-en-francais/ressources/charters-and-standards/187-guidelines-for-education-and-training-in-the-conservation-of-monuments-ensembles-and-sites.
- ICOMOS. *The Nara Document on Authenticity*, 1994. Accessed May 10, 2019. https://www.icomos.org/charters/nara-e.pdf
- ICOMOS. *The Declaration of ICOMOS Marking the 50th Anniversary of the Universal Declaration of Human Rights*, 1998. Accessed May 10, 2019. https://www.icomos.org/charters/Stockholm-e.pdf.
- ICOMOS.. *The Australia ICOMOS Charter for the Conservation of Places of Cultural Significance*, 1999a. Accessed May 10, 2019. https://australia.icomos.org/publications/burra-charter-practice-notes/#bc
- ICOMOS. International Cultural Tourism Charter Managing Tourism at Places of Heritage Significance, 1999b. Accessed May 10, 2019. https://www.icomos.org/charters/tourism\_e.pdf
- ICOMOS. The ICOMOS Charter for the Interpretation and Presentation of Cultural Heritage Sites, 2008a. Accessed May 10, 2019. http://icip.icomos.org/downloads/ICOMOS\_Interpretation\_Charter\_ENG\_04\_10\_0 8.pdf
- ICOMOS. *Quebec Declaration on the Preservation of the Spirit of Place*, 2008b. Accessed May 10, 2019. https://whc.unesco.org/uploads/activities/documents/activity-646-2.pdf

- ICOMOS. The ICOMOS Charter for the Interpretation and Presentation Fo Cultural Heritage Sites, 2008c. Accessed May 10, 2019. http://icip.icomos.org/downloads/ICOMOS\_Interpretation\_Charter\_ENG\_04\_10\_0 8.pdf.
- ICOMOS. *The Paris Declaration On Heritage as a Driver of Development*, 2011a. Accessed May 10, 2019. https://www.icomos.org/Paris2011/GA2011\_Declaration\_de\_Paris\_EN\_20120109. pdf
- ICOMOS. The Valletta Principles for the Safeguarding and Management of Historic Cities, Towns and Urban Areas, 2011b. Accessed May 10, 2019. https://www.icomos.org/Paris2011/GA2011\_CIVVIH\_text\_EN\_FR\_final\_20120110.pdf
- ICOMOS. Salalah Guidelines for the Management of Public Archaeological Sites, 2017. Accessed May 10, 2019. https://www.icomos.org/images/DOCUMENTS/General\_Assemblies/19th\_Delhi\_2017/Working\_Documents-First\_Batch-August\_2017/GA2017\_6-3-3\_SalalahGuidelines\_EN\_final20170730.pdf
- Ioannidou, Maria, Nikos Toganidis, Tassos Tanoulas, and Giorgos Desypris. "The Modern Restoration of the Acropolis." In *Dialogues on the Acropolis: Scholars and Experts Talk on History, Restoration and the Acropolis Museum*, 338–367. Athens: Skai Vivlio, 2010. Accessed May 10, 2020. https://books.google.com.tr/books?id=tGaQYgEACAAJ.
- Itzel, Costanze. "Social and Cultural Impact." In *Urban Pasts and Urban Futures: Bringing Urban Archaeology to Life Enhancing Urban Archaeological Remains*, 34–42, 2005.
- Izmir Development Agency. *Türkiye'de Yaratıcı Endüstrilerin İBBS-2 Bölgeleri Düzeyinde Analizi: İzmir'e Bir Bakış*. İzmir, 2021. Accessed June 10, 2021. https://izka.org.tr/wp-content/uploads/2021/01/Yaratici-Endustriler-Raporu.pdf
- Jaafar, Mastura, Shuhaida Md Noor, and S. Mostafa Rasoolimanesh. "Perception of Young Local Residents toward Sustainable Conservation Programmes: A Case Study of the Lenggong World Cultural Heritage Site." *Tourism Management* 48 (2015): 154–163. doi:10.1016/j.tourman.2014.10.018.
- Jacobs, Jane. *The Death and Life of Great American Cities*. Newyork: Random House, 1961.

- Jacobs, Jane. "The Uses of Sidewalks: Safety." In *Urban Design Reader*, edited by Matthew Carmona and Steve Tiesdell, 147–152. Oxford: Architectural press, 2007.
- Jorgensen, Bradley S, and Richard C Stedman. "Sense of Place as an Attitude: Lakeshore Owners Attitudes toward Their Properties." *Journal of Environmental Psychology* 21, no. 3 (2001): 233–248.
- Jorgensen, Bradley S, and Richard C Stedman. "A Comparative Analysis of Predictors of Sense of Place Dimensions: Attachment to, Dependence on, and Identification with Lakeshore Properties." *Journal of Environmental Management* 79, no. 3 (2006): 316–327.
- Kajda, Kornelia, Amala Marx, Holly Wright, Julian Richards, Arkadiusz Marciniak, Kai Salas Rossenbach, Michal Pawleta, Monique H van den Dries, Krijn Boom, and Maria Pia Guermandi. "Archaeology, Heritage, and Social Value: Public Perspectives on European Archaeology." *European Journal of Archaeology* 21, no. 1 (2018): 96–117.
- Kalaycı Önaç, Ayşe, and Tanay Birişçi. "Transformation of Urban Landscape Value Perception over Time: A Delphi Technique Application." *Environmental Monitoring and Assessment* 191 no. 12(2019): 1-24. doi:https://doi.org/10.1007/s10661-019-7935-9 Transformation.
- Kansas City Council. Kansas City Walkability Plan, 2014.
- Kantar, Selâhattin, and Rudolf Naumann. "Die Agora von Smyrna." *IstForsch* 17: (1950): 69–114.
- Kaplan, Stephen. "The Restorative Benefits of Nature: Toward an Integrative Framework." *Journal of Environmental Psychology* 15, no.3 (1995): 169–182.
- Karabağ, Nağme Ebru. "Kent Arkeolojisi Metoduyla Çok Katmanli Kentlerdeki Tarihsel Sürekliliğin Çözümlenerek Korunmasi (İzmir Örneği)." Dokuz Eylül University, 2008.
- Kaşko, Yeliz Yazar. "Çoklu Bağlantı Durumunda İkili (Binary) Lojistik Regresyon Modelinde Gerçekleşen I.Tip Hata ve Testin Gücü." Ankara University, 2007.
- Kaya, Mihriban. "Constructing the Present Over the Past: The Case of Bergama." Middle East Technical University, 2014.

- Kent, Jennifer L., and Susan Thompson. "The Three Domains of Urban Planning for Health and Well-Being." *Journal of Planning Literature* 29, no.3 (2014): 239–256. doi:10.1177/0885412214520712.
- Khettab, S., and N. Chabbi-Chemrouk.. "Sense of Place in the Coastal Town of Tipaza in Algeria: Local-Community's Socio-Cognitive Representations." *International Journal of Sustainable Built Environment* 6, no. 2 (2017): 544–554. doi:10.1016/j.ijsbe.2017.12.001.
- Klamer, Arjo. "The Values of Archaeological and Heritage Sites." *Public Archaeology* 13, no. 1–3 (2014): 59–70. doi:10.1179/1465518714Z.00000000054.
- Kondyli, Vasiliki. "Integration of Three Important Urban Spaces in the City of Patras: A Design Research on the Relationship of Characteristics of Space and the Enriched Environment." *Ri-Vista: Ricerche per La Progettazione Del Paesaggio* 13, no. 1 (2015): 34–47. doi:10.13128/RV-16729.
- Kyttä, Marketta, Anna Broberg, Mohammed Haybatollahi, and Kaisa Schmidt-Thomé. "Urban Happiness: Context-Sensitive Study of the Social Sustainability of Urban Settings." *Environment and Planning B: Planning and Design* 43, no. 1 (2016): 34–57.
- L'Aoustet, Olivier, and Jean Griffet. "Sharing Public Space: Youth Experience and Socialization in Marseille's Borely Park." *Space and Culture* 7 no. 2 (2004): 173–187. doi:10.1177/1206331203254041.
- Lacomba, Albet Ribera. "El Centro Arqueologico de L'Almoina En Valencia." In *Archeologica e Città: Riflesione Sulla Valorizzazione Dei Siti Archeologici in Aree Urbane*, edited by Alice Ancona, Alessia Contino, and Renato Sebastiani, 37–45. Roma: Palombi Editori, 2012.
- Lalli, Marco. "Urban-Related Identity: Theory, Measurement, and Empirical Findings." *Journal of Environmental Psychology* 12, no. 4 (1992): 285–303.
- Lambertucci, Filippo. "Archaeo-Mobility. Integrating Archaeological Heritage with Everyday Life." In 15th International Scientific Conference "Underground Urbanisation as a Prerequisite for Sustaianble Development," 165 (2016):104–113. doi:10.1016/j.proeng.2016.11.741.
- Lang, Jon. "Functionalism." In *Urban Design Reader*, edited by Matthew Carmona and Steve Tiesdell, 213–225. Oxford: Architectural press, 2007.

- Látková, Pavlína, and Christine A Vogt. "Residents' Attitudes toward Existing and Future Tourism Development in Rural Communities." *Journal of Travel Research* 51, no. 1 (2012): 50–67.
- Lauria, Antonio. "Accessibility to Archaeological Sites . From the Accessibility Dimensions to an Access Strategy." In *REHAB 2017 Proceedings of the 3rd International Conference on Preservation, Maintenance and Historical Buildings and Structures*, edited by Rogerio Sergio Cristina Amoeda Lira Pinheiro, 1025–1034. Greenlines Institute for Sustainable Development, 2017.
- Lee, Young Chang, and Keun Ho Kim. "Attitudes of Citizens towards Urban Parks and Green Spaces for Urban Sustainability: The Case of Gyeongsan City, Republic of Korea." *Sustainability* 7, no.7 (2015): 8240–8254. doi:10.3390/su7078240.
- Leech, R. Archaeology and Town in "Report on the Situation of Urban Archaeology in Europe. Strasbourg, 1999.
- Lefebvre, Henri. Modern Dünyada Gündelik Hayat. İstanbul: Metis Yayınları, 1968.
- Lefebvre, Henri. Gündelik Hayatın Eleştirisi III Moderniteden Modernizme (Gündelik Hayatın Meta-Felsefesi). Edited by Cihan Özpınar. İstanbul: Sel Yayıncılık, 2010.
- Léotard, Jean Marc. "Conservation." In *Urban Pasts and Urban Futures: Bringing Urban Archaeology to Life Enhancing Urban Archaeological Remains*, 21–23, 2005.
- Levent, Yasemin Sarıkaya. "Conservation of Archaeological Sites in Urban Areas in Turkey: Soli-Pompeiopolis as a Case Study." Middle East Technical University, 2008.
- Lewicka, Maria. "Place Attachment: How Far Have We Come in the Last 40 Years?" *Journal of Environmental Psychology* 31, no.3 (2011): 207–230. doi:10.1016/j.jenvp.2010.10.001.
- Lipovčan, Ljiljana Kaliterna, Ndreja Brajša-Žganec, and Saša Poljanec-Borić. "What Is Good for Tourists Should Be Good for Residents Too: The Relationship between the Quality of the Touristic Offer and Subjective Well-Being of Residents." *Tourism Analysis* 19, no.6 (2014): 719–730.

- Liu, Rui, Yun Chen, Jianping Wu, Tingbao Xu, Lei Gao, and Xizhi Zhao. "Mapping Spatial Accessibility of Public Transportation Network in an Urban Area—A Case Study of Shanghai Hongqiao Transportation Hub." *Transportation Research Part D: Transport and Environment* 59 (2018): 478–495.
- Llewelyn Davies, Yeang. "Urban Design Compendium." English Partnerships/Housing Corporation, London, 2000.
- López, María Francisca Blasco, Nuria Recuero Virto, Joaquín Aldas Manzano, and Jesús García-Madariaga Miranda. "Residents' Attitude as Determinant of Tourism Sustainability: The Case of Trujillo." *Journal of Hospitality and Tourism Management* 35 (2018): 36–45.
- Losasso, Mario, and Valeria D'Ambrosio. "Progetto Ambientale e Riqualificazione Dello Spazio Pubblico: Il Grande Progetto per Il Centro Storico Di Napoli Sito Unesco." *TECHNE Journal of Technology for Architecture and Environment*, no. 7 (2014): 64–74.
- Loughlin, Keith G, and Larry F Moore. "Using Delphi to Achieve Congruent Objectives and Activities in a Pediatrics Department." *Journal of Medical Education* 54 no. 2 (1979): 101–106.
- Loukaki, Argyro.. "Whose Genius Loci?: Contrasting Interpretations of the 'Sacred Rock of the Athenian Acropolis.' *Annals of the Association of American Geographers* 87, no. 2 (1997): 306–329.
- Loures, Luis, Raul Santos, and Thomas Panagopoulos. "Urban Parks and Sustainable City Planning-The Case of Portimão, Portugal." *WSEAS Transactions on Environment and Development* 3, no. 10 (2007): 171–180.
- Lu, Max. "Do People Move When They Say They Will? Inconsistencies in Individual Migration Behavior." *Population and Environment* 20, no. 5 (1999): 467–488. doi:10.1023/A:1023365119874.
- Lynch, Kevin. Good City Form. Cambridge: MIT press, 1984.
- Macry, Paolo. "Bassolino, per Esempio. I Piccoli Passi Di Napoli." *Il Mulino* 47, no. 2 (1998): 341–352.
- Maeer, Gareth. "The Values and Benefits of Heritage: Do Economists Think about More than Money?" *APT Bulletin: The Journal of Preservation Technology* 45, no. 2/3 (2014): 57–63.

- Mahadin, Kamel O, and Muhammad B Kadhim. "The Concept of an Archaeological Park at the Citadel of Amman." *Ekistics* 61, no. 368/369 (1994): 354.
- Makhadmeh, Ahmad, Mohammad Al-Badarneh, Akram Rawashdeh, and Abdulla Al-Shorman. "Evaluating the Carrying Capacity at the Archaeological Site of Jerash (Gerasa) Using Mathematical GIS Modeling." *Egyptian Journal of Remote Sensing and Space Science*, 23, no. 2 (2020): 159-165. doi:10.1016/j.ejrs.2018.09.002.
- Manacorda, Daniele. "Roma: Modern Bir Kentin Kalbinde Büyük Bir Arkeolojik Miras / Rome: A Great Archaeological Heritage in the Heart of a Modern City." In *Iznik/Nicaea on Its Way to Become Unesco World Heritage Site (Iznik, 2-4 Ottobre 2015)*, 787–792, 2014.
- Mannarini, Terri, Stefano Tartaglia, Angela Fedi, and Katiuscia Greganti. "Image of Neighborhood, Self-Image and Sense of Community." *Journal of Environmental Psychology* 26 no. 3 (2006): 202–214. doi:10.1016/j.jenvp.2006.07.008.
- Maslow, Abraham H. "Theory of Human Nature." *Psychological Review* 50 (1943): 370–396.
- Maslow, Abraham Harold. Toward a Psychology of Being. 2nd ed. Van Nostrand, 1968.
- Mason, Randall. "Assessing Values in Conservation Planning: Methodological Issues and Choices." In *Assessing the Values of Cultural Heritage*, edited by Martha de la Torre, 5–30. Los Angeles, CA, USA: Getty Conservation Institute, 2002.
- Mason, Randall. "Assessing Values in Conservation Planning." In *The Heritage Reader*, edited by Graham Fairclough, Rodney Harrison, John H Jameson, and John Schofield, 99–124. London and New York: Routledge, 2008.
- Matović, Vesna, Suzana Erić, Aleksandar Kremenović, Philippe Colomban, Danica Srećković-Batoćanin, and Nenad Matović. "The Origin of Syngenite in Black Crusts on the Limestone Monument King's Gate (Belgrade Fortress, Serbia)—the Role of Agriculture Fertiliser." *Journal of Cultural Heritage* 13 no.2 (2012): 175–186.
- Mavoa, Suzanne, Claire Boulangé, Serryn Eagleson, Joshua Stewart, Hannah M. Badland, Billie Giles-Corti, and Lucy Gunn. 2018. "Identifying Appropriate Land-Use Mix Measures for Use in a National Walkability Index." *Journal of Transport and Land Use* 11, no. 1 (2018): 681–700. doi:10.5198/jtlu.2018.1132.

- McCloskey, Donna Jo, Mary Anne McDonald, and Jennifer Cook. "Community Engagement: Definitions and Organizing Concepts from the Literature." In *Principles of Community Engagement*, 2nd ed. Washington D.C.: NIH Publication, 2011.
- McCool, Stephen F., and Steven R. Martin. "Community Attachment and Attitudes Toward Tourism Development." *Journal of Travel Research* 32, no. 3 (1994): 29–34. doi:10.1177/004728759403200305.
- McGuire, Randall H. *Archaeology as Political Action*. Berkeley, California: Univ of California Press, 2008.
- McIntyre, George, and Edward Hetherington, Arlene Inskeep. *Sustainable Tourism Development: Guide for Local Planners*. Madrid, 1993.
- Medda, Francesca. "Land Value Capture Finance for Transport Accessibility: A Review." *Journal of Transport Geography* 25 (2012): 154–161.
- Megone, Christopher. "The Quality of Life: Starting from Aristotle. Quality of Life: Perspectives and Policies. S. Baldwin, C. Godfrey and C. Propper." In *Quality of Life: Perspectives and Policies*, edited by Sally Baldwin, Christin Godfrey, and Carol Proppe, 34–35. London: Routledge, 1990.
- Memlük, Nihan Oya. "Inclusivity of Public Space: Changing Inclusivity of an Urban Park, Gençlik Parki, Ankara." Middle East Technical University, 2012.
- Miles, Jeremy, and Mark Shevlin. *Applying Regression and Correlation: A Guide for Students and Researchers*. Sage, 2001.
- Mohan, John, and Liz Twigg. "Sense of Place, Quality of Life and Local Socioeconomic Context: Evidence from the Survey of English Housing, 2002/03." *Urban Studies* 44, no. 10 (2007): 2029–2045. doi:10.1080/00420980701471885.
- Montgomery, John. "Making a City: Urbanity, Vitality and Urban Design." *Journal of Urban Design* 3 no. 1 (1998): 93–116.
- Morgan, Colleen L. "(Re) Building Çatalhöyük: Changing Virtual Reality in Archaeology." *Archaeologies: Journal of the World Archaeological Congress* 5, no. 3. (2009): 468–487.

- Mostafa, Ayman Mohamad. "Quality of Life Indicators in Value Urban Areas: Kasr Elnile Street in Cairo." *Procedia-Social and Behavioral Sciences* 50 (2012): 254–270.
- Moura, Filipe, Paulo Cambra, and Alexandre B. Gonçalves. "Measuring Walkability for Distinct Pedestrian Groups with a Participatory Assessment Method: A Case Study in Lisbon." *Landscape and Urban Planning*, no. 157 (2017): 282–296.
- Mourato, Susana, and Massimilano Mazzanti. "Economic Valuation of Cultural Heritage: Evidence and Prospects." In *Assessing the Values of Cultural Heritage*, edited by Marta de la Torre, 51–76. Los Angeles: The Getty Conservation Institute, 2002. http://www.getty.edu/gci.
- Mubaideen, Shatha, and Nabeel Al Kurdi. "Heritage Conservation and Urban Development: A Supporting Management Model for the Effective Incorporation of Archaeological Sites in the Planning Process." *Journal of Cultural Heritage* 28 (2017): 117–128. doi:10.1016/j.culher.2017.05.007.
- Mutlu, Özge. "Integration of the Roman Remains in Ulus Ankara Within the Current Urban Context." Middle East Technical University, 2012.
- Nabil, Noha Ahmed, and Gehan Elsayed Abd Eldayem. "Influence of Mixed Land-Use on Realizing the Social Capital." *HBRC Journal* 11 no. 2.(2015): 285–298. doi:10.1016/j.hbrcj.2014.03.009.
- Naylor, Richard, Ulrike Lungershausen, Kate Oakley, and Lucy Mantella. *Assessment of Social Impact of Participation in HLF-Funded Projects*, 2009. Accessed May 25, 2020. www.bop.co.uk.
- Neutens, Tijs. "Accessibility, Equity and Health Care: Review and Research Directions for Transport Geographers." *Journal of Transport Geography* 43 (2015): 14–27.
- Newsome, David John. "The Forum and the City: Rethinking Centrality in Rome and Pompeii (3rd Century BC-2nd Century AD)." University of Birmingham, 2010.
- Nicholas, Lorraine Nadia, Brijesh Thapa, and Yong Jae Ko. "Residents' Perspectives of a World Heritage Site. The Pitons Management Area, St. Lucia." *Annals of Tourism Research* 36, no. 3 (2009): 390–412. doi:10.1016/j.annals.2009.03.005.
- Orbaşli, Aylin. "Archaeological Site Management and Local Development." *Conservation and Management of Archaeological Sites* 15, no. 3-4 (2013): 237–253. doi:10.1179/1350503314Z.00000000059.

- Özbay, Fatih. "Kent Yoksulluğu ve Sosyal Dışlanma." İstanbul University, 2009.
- Özçakır, Özgün, Güliz Bilgin Altınöz, and Anna Mignosa. "Political Economy Of Renewal Of Heritage Places In Turkey." *Metu Journal of the Faculty of Architecture*, 35, no. 2 (2018): 221-250. doi:10.4305/METU.JFA.2018.1.10.
- Özcan, Emrehan. "Samsun Saathane Meydanı Özelinde Kentsel Arkeolojik Varlıkların Kentle Bütünleştirilmesinin Yasal Boyutuna İlişkin Bir Model Önerisi." Karadeniz Teknik Üniversitesi, 2017.
- Özcan, Zühal. "Planlamada Disiplinler Arasi Ilişkiler ve Kentsel Arkeolojinin Yeri." Gazi Üniversitesi Mühendislik Mimarlık Fakültesi Dergisi 21, no. 4 (2006): 681-687.
- Öztaş, Çiğdem Çörek, Cemal Tolga İmamoğlu, Merve Akı, and Gülcan Orak Oruç. İzmir Sürdürülebilir Ulaşım Projesi, 2017. Accessed July 25, 2020. https://wrisehirler.org/arastirma/yayin/izmir-sürdürülebilir-ulaşım-projesi.
- Pacione, M. Urban Geography: A Global Perspective. London: Routledge, 2001.
- Packer, James E. "Report from Rome: The Imperial Fora, a Retrospective." *American Journal of Archaeology* 101, no. 2 (1997): 307–330.
- Palumbo, Gaetano. "Privatization of State-Owned Cultural Heritage: A Critique of Recent Trends in Europe." In *Of the Past, for the Future: Integrating Archaeology and Conservation, Proceedings of the Conservation Theme at the 5th World Archaeological Congress, Washington, D.C.*, 22-26 June 2003, 35–39, 2006.
- Pan Ké Shon, Jean-Louis. "Perception of Insecurity in French Poor Neighbourhoods: Racial Proxy or Pure Discrimination Hypotheses?" *Urban Studies* 49, no. 3 (2011): 505–525. doi:10.1177/0042098011402237.
- Papageorgiou Venetas, Alexandros. *The Athenian Walk and the Historic Site of Athens*. Athens: Kapon, 2004.
- Papageorgiou, Loucia. "The Unification of Archaeological Sites of Athens: The Birth of an Archaeological Park?" *Conservation and Management of Archaeological Sites* 4, no. 3 (2000): 176–184. doi:10.1179/135050300793138291.
- Parfect, Micheal, and Gordon Power. *Planning for Urban Quality Urban Design in Towns and Cities*. Newyork: Routledge, 1997.

- Parkes, Alison, Ade Kearns, and Rowland Atkinson. "What Makes People Dissatisfied with Their Neighbourhoods?" *Urban Studies* 39, no.13 (2002): 2413–2438. doi:10.1080/0042098022000027031.
- Pasukeviciute, Irma, and Michael Roe. "The Politics of Oil in Lithuania:: Strategies after Transition." *Energy Policy* 29, no. 5 (2001): 383–397.
- Pérez, Emiliano, Pilar Merchán, María José Merchán, and Santiago Salamanca. "Virtual Reality to Foster Social Integration by Allowing Wheelchair Users to Tour Complex Archaeological Sites Realistically." *Remote Sensing* 12, no. 3 (2020): 419. https://doi.org/10.3390/rs12030419.
- Perloff, Harvey S. "A Framework for Dealing with the Urban Environment: Introductory Statement." In *The Quality of the Urban Environment Essays on "New Resources" in an Urban Age*, edited by Harvey S. Perloff. Routledge, 2016.
- Permentier, Matthieu, Gideon Bolt, and Maarten van Ham. "Determinants of Neighbourhood Satisfaction and Perception of Neighbourhood Reputation." *Urban Studies* 48, no. 5 (2011): 977–996. doi:10.1177/0042098010367860.
- Peters, Mike, and Markus Schuckert. "Tourism Entrepreneurs' Perception of Quality of Life: An Explorative Study." *Tourism Analysis* 19, no. 6 (2014): 731–740.
- Poelman, H, and L Dijkstra. *Measuring Access to Public Transport in European Cities*. *DG Regional and Urban Policy: Brussels, Belgium*. WP01/2015, 2015.
- Puren, Karen, Ernst Drewes, and Vera Roos. "An Exploration of Sense of Place as Informative for Spatial Planning Guidelines: A Case Study of the Vredefort Dome World Heritage Site, South Africa." *International Journal of Human and Social Sciences* 1, no. 3 (2006): 190–197.
- Putnam, Joanne W, Amy N Spiegel, and Robert H Bruininks. "Future Directions in Education and Inclusion of Students with Disabilities: A Delphi Investigation." *Exceptional Children* 61, no.6 (1995): 553–576.
- Qaddhat, Ranea Mohammed, Hanaa Abedlkader Fayed, and Ghada Mohamed Wafik. "Evaluation of Visitor Management and Its Impact on Visitor Experience and Satisfaction at Archaeological Sites in Jordan (Case Study: Jerash)." *Academic Journal of Interdisciplinary Studies* 10, no. 1 (2021): 248.

- Rahaman, Khan Rubayet, Júlia M Lourenço, and José Manuel Viegas. "Perceptions of Pedestrians and Shopkeepers in European Medium-Sized Cities: Study of Guimarães, Portugal." *Journal of Urban Planning and Development* 138, no. 1 (2012): 26–34.
- Rasoolimanesh, S M, N Badarulzaman, and M Jaafar. "A Review of City Development Strategies Success Factors." *Theoretical and Empirical Researches in Urban Management* 8, no. 3 (2013): 62–78.
- Reilly, Paul. "Towards a Virtual Archaeology." In *Computer Applications in Archaeology*, 133–139. Oxford: British Archaeological Reports, 1990.
- Ricci, A., and A. Yilmaz. "Urban Archaeology and Community Engagement: The Küçükyali ArkeoPark in Istanbul." *Heritage Tourism Destinations: Preservation, Communication and Development*. Edited by M.D. Alvares et. al., 41-55, 2016. doi:10.1079/9781780646770.0041.
- Ricci, Alessandra. "The Küçükyalı Arkeopark (Istanbul), 2016-2018: Excavation, Conservation, Cultural Heritage and Public Archaeology." *Anatolia Antiqua*. *Revue Internationale d'archéologie Anatolienne*, no. XXVII (2019): 255–277.
- Rieger, Wilfred G. "Directions in Delphi Developments: Dissertations and Their Quality." *Technological Forecasting and Social Change* 29, no. 2 (1986): 195–204. doi:https://doi.org/10.1016/0040-1625(86)90063-6.
- Ripp, Matthias. "Community Involvement as a Key Strategy for Heritage-Based Urban Development." In *Community Involvement in Heritage Management*, (2015): 66–68.
- Ripp, Matthias, and Dennis Rodwell. "The Geography of Urban Heritage." *The Historic Environment: Policy & Practice* 6, no.3 (2015): 240–276.
- Rodrigues, M, N Leal, and J Simão. "Methodology Study of the Decay Forms of the Stone Materials at São Jorge Castle (Lisbon, Portugal), 2014. Accessed October 21, 2020. https://www.researchgate.net/profile/J-Simao/publication/338923866\_Methodology\_Study\_of\_the\_Decay\_Forms\_at\_Sao\_Jorge\_Castle\_Lisbon\_Portugal/links/5e36f53c458515072d79fcbe/Methodology-Study-of-the-Decay-Forms-at-Sao-Jorge-Castle-Lisbon-Portugal.pdf.

- Rostami, Raheleh, Hasanuddin Lamit, Seyed Meysam Khoshnava, and Rasoul Rostami. "The Role of Historical Persian Gardens on the Health Status of Contemporary Urban Residents: Gardens and Health Status of Contemporary Urban Residents." *EcoHealth* 11, no. 3 (2014): 308–321. doi:10.1007/s10393-014-0939-6.
- Rowe, Gene, and George Wright. "Expert Opinions in Forecasting: The Role of the Delphi Technique." In *Principles of Forecasting*, (2001):125–144.
- Rowles, Graham D. "Place and Personal Identity in Old Age: Observations from Appalachia." *Journal of Environmental Psychology* 3, no. 4 (1983): 299–313. doi:10.1016/S0272-4944(83)80033-4.
- Rowley, Alan. "Private-Property Decision Makers and the Quality of Urban Design." In *Urban Design Reader*, edited by Matthew Carmona and Steve Tiesdell, 332–343. Oxford: Architectural press, 2007.
- Rudokas, Kastytis, Mantas Landauskas, Indrė Gražulevičiūtė-Vilneiškė, and Odeta Viliūnienė. "Valuing the Socio-Economic Benefits of Built Heritage: Local Context and Mathematical Modeling." *Journal of Cultural Heritage* 39 (2019): 229–237. doi:https://doi.org/10.1016/j.culher.2019.02.016.
- Rukavina, Marko, and Mladen Obad Šcitaroci. "Urban Integration of Archaeological Heritage in Zadar." *Annales-Anali Za Istrske in Mediteranske Studije Series Historia et Sociologia* 27, no. 2 (2017): 329–348. doi:10.19233/ASHS.2017.22.
- Rukavina, Marko, Mladen Obad Šćitaroci, and Tatjana Lolić. "Integrating Archaeological Heritage into Towns and Settlements." *Conservation and Management of Archaeological Sites* 20, no. 5–6 (2018): 340–363. doi:10.1080/13505033.2018.1559678.
- Russell, Amy. "Memory and Movement in the Roman Fora from Antiquity to Metro C." *Journal of the Society of Architectural Historians* 73, no. 4 (2014): 478–506. https://www.jstor.org/stable/10.1525/jsah.2014.73.4.478.
- Saelens, Brian E, and Susan L Handy. "Built Environment Correlates of Walking: A Review." *Medicine and Science in Sports and Exercise* 40, no. 7 (2008): 550.
- Sahin, Ali E. "Professional Status of Elementary Teaching in Turkey: A Delphi Study." *Teachers and Teaching* 16, no.4 (2010): 437–459. doi:10.1080/13540601003754822.

- Şahin, Derya. "Toplum Arkeolojisi Tarih ve Kültür Bilinci Kazandırmada Arkeologların Rolü: Myndos Örneği." Uludağ Üniversitesi, 2018.
- Şahin, Özlem. "Eski Sanayi Alanları Dönüşümünde Ortaklık Modeli Önerisi: Kartal Örneği." İstanbul Technical University, 2012.
- Sakellariadi, Anastasia. "Archaeology for the People? Greek Archaeology and Its Public: An Analysis of the Socio-Political and Economic Role of Archaeology in Greece." University College London, 2011.
- Sakka, Niki. "A Debt to Ancient Wisdom and Beauty': The Reconstruction of the Stoa of Attalos in the Ancient Agora of Athens." *Hesperia: The Journal of the American School of Classical Studies at Athens* 82, no.1 (2013): 203–227.
- Sampson, Robert J. "What Communities Supplies." In *The Community Development Reader*, edited by James DeFilippis and Susan Saegert. New York and London: Routledge, 2008.
- Sandes, Caroline A. "The Conservation and Presentation of 'fragmentary' Archaeological Sites in Modern Urban Contexts: Post-War Redevelopment in London, Berlin and Beirut." University of London, 2007.
- Sarı, Volkan İdris, and Ahmet Kındap. "Türkiye'de Kentsel Yaşam Göstergelerinin Analizi." *Journal of Turkish Court of Accounts/Sayıştay Dergisi*, no. 108, (2018): 39-72.
- Sayğı, Hülya, Mehmet Ali Canyurt, Yusuf Güner, Fatih Güleç, and IŞIK Gizem. "Alabalık Işletmeleri ve Delphi Anket Yöntemi." *Süleyman Demirel Üniversitesi Eğirdir Su Ürünleri Fakültesi Dergisi* 12, no. 1 (2016): 25–36.
- Schmidt, Hartwig. "Reconstruction of Ancient Buildings." In *The Conservation of Archaeological Sites in the Mediterranean Region*, edited by Marta de la Torre, 41–50. Los Angeles: Getty Conservation Institute, 1997.
- Schmidt, Roy C. "Managing Delphi Surveys Using Nonparametric Statistical Techniques." *Decision Sciences* 28, no. 3 (1997): 763–774. doi:10.1111/j.1540-5915.1997.tb01330.x.
- Sennett, Richard. *The Conscience of the Eye: The Design and Social Life of Cities*,. London: Faber and Faber, 1990.

- Şentürk, Aylin. "Aidiyet, Kent Kimliği ve Kentsel Koruma Etkileşimi Bağlamında Kullanıcı Sürekliliğinin İrdelenmesi: Kadıköy Moda Örneği." İstanbul Technical University, 2018.
- Sequera, Jorge, and Jordi Nofre. "Touristification, Transnational Gentrification and Urban Change in Lisbon: The Neighbourhood of Alfama." *Urban Studies* 57, no. 15 (2020): 3169–3189.
- Shekhar, Himanshu, Alexander J. Schmidt, and Hans Werner Wehling. "Exploring Wellbeing in Human Settlements A Spatial Planning Perspective." *Habitat International* 87 (March 2019): 66–74. doi:10.1016/j.habitatint.2019.04.007.
- Shirlow, Peter, and Rachel Pain. "The Geographies and Politics of Fear." *Capital & Class* 27, no. 2 (2003): 15–26.
- Sinha, Amita, and Yuthika Sharma. "Urban Design as a Frame for Site Readings of Heritage Landscapes: A Case Study of Champaner-Pavagadh, Gujarat, India." *Journal of Urban Design* 14, no. 2 (2009): 203–221.
- Siravo, Francesco. Reversing the Decline of a Historical District. Aga Khan Trust for Culture, Historic Cities Support Programme: The Azhar Park Project in Cairo and the Conservation and Revitalization of Darb Al-Ahmar (35-54). Geneva, Switzerland: The Aga Khan Trust for Culture, 2001. Accessed April, 16 2022. http://www.akdn.org/publications/cairo\_brochure.pdf
- Sirisrisak, Tiamsoon. "Conservation of Bangkok Old Town." *Habitat International* 33, no. 4 (2009): 405–411. doi:10.1016/J.HABITATINT.2008.12.002.
- Sivan, Renee. "The Presentation of Archaeological Sites." In *The Conservation of Archaeological Sites in the Mediterranean Region, May 1995*, edited by Martha de la Torre, 51–59. Los Angeles: The Getty Conservation Institute, 1997.
- Smets, Peer. "Community Development in Contemporary Ethnic-Pluriform Neighbourhoods: A Critical Look at Social Mixing." *Community Development Journal* 46, no. 2 (2011): 15–32. doi:10.1093/cdj/bsr010.
- Sönmez, Ipek Özbek. "Yapısal Dönüşümler Sürecinde Toplumsal Dışlanmışlıkların Oluşumu: İzmir Tarihi Kent Merkezi Geçiş Alanı Örneği." Dokuz Eylül University, 2001.
- Speare, Alden., Sidney Goldstein, and William H. Frey. *Residential Mobility, Migration, and Metropolitan Change*. Ballinger Pub. Co., 1975.

- Speare, Alden. "Residential Satisfaction as an Intervening Variable in Residential Mobility." *Demography* 11, no. 2 (1974): 173–188. doi:10.2307/2060556.
- Staddon, Caedmon, and Bellin Mollov. "City Profile: Sofia, Bulgaria." *Cities* 17, no. 5 (2000): 379–387.
- Stala, Klaudia. "The Role and Significance of Archaeological Heritage in the Contemporary Urban Space." In *Technical Transactions Czasopismo Techniczne*, 197–215. Jagiellonian University Press, 2015. Accessed April 12, 2021. https://www.ejournals.eu/sj/index.php/Cz/article/view/6021.
- Stefanopoulou, Eleni Charis. "Archaeology and Residential Activism: Reclaiming Philopappou Hill and Plato's Academy, Athens." University of Southampton, 2019.
- Stokols, Daniel, and Sally A Shumaker. *People in Places: A Transactional View of Settings*. New Jersey: Newark, 1981.
- Strauss, Harlan J, and L Harmon Zeigler. "Delphi, Political Philosophy and the Future." *Futures* 7, no. 3 (1975): 184–196.
- Stroulia, Anna. "On the Other Side of Kiladha Bay: Local Perspectives on Archaeological Sites and Archaeologists." *Aegean Archaeology* 4, 2002.
- Taherdoost, Hamed. "Sampling Methods in Research Methodology; How to Choose a Sampling Technique for Research." *International Journal of Academic Research in Management (IJARM)* 5, no. 2 (2016): 18–27.
- Tankut, Gönül. "Kentsel Arkeolojik Alanlarda Arkeolojik Değerlerin Kent Hayatına Katılımı, Korumanın Fiziksel Planlama Boyutu." In *Arkeolojik Sit Alanlarinin Korunmasi Değerlendirilmesi I. Ulusal Sempozyumu, 14-16 Ekim 1991*, 19–25. Antalya: T.C. Kültür Bakanlığı, 1991. Accessed November 18, 2021. http://www.kulturvarliklari.gov.tr/Eklenti/38968,arkeolojik-sit-alanlarinin-korunmasi-ve-degerlendirilme-.pdf?0.
- Tekeli, İlhan. Gündelik Yaşam, Yaşam Kalitesi ve Yerellik Yazıları İlhan Tekeli Toplu Eserler-12. İstanbul: Tarih Vakfı Yurt Yayınları, 2009.
- Tekeli, İlhan. "İzmir-Tarih Projesi Tasarım Stratejisi Raporu." İzmir Büyükşehir Belediyesi, Üçüncü Basım, 2015.

- Teller, Jacques. "Urban Pasts and Urban Futures: Bringing Urban Archaeology to Life Enhancing Urban Archaeological Remains." In *Urban Pasts and Urban Futures:* Bringing Urban Archaeology to Life Enhancing Urban Archaeological Remains, 4–5. Brussels: European Union, Committee of Regions, 2005.
- Throsby, David. "Investment in Urban Heritage Conservation in Developing Countries: Concepts, Methods and Data." *City, Culture and Society* 7, no. 2 (2016): 81–86. doi:https://doi.org/10.1016/j.ccs.2015.11.002.
- Tosun, Cevat. "Limits to Community Participation in the Tourism Development Process in Developing Countries." *Tourism Management* 21, no. 6 (2000): 613–633. doi:10.1016/S0261-5177(00)00009-1.
- Tosun, Cevat. "Host Perceptions of Impacts: A Comparative Tourism Study." *Annals of Tourism Research* 29, no. 1 (2002): 231–253. doi:10.1016/S0160-7383(01)00039-1.
- Transport for London. *Improving Walkability*. London, 2005.
- Travlos, John. "Athens after the Liberation: Planning the New City and Exploring the Old." *Hesperia: The Journal of the American School of Classical Studies at Athens* 50, no. 4 (1981): 391–407.
- Tsantini, Evanthia, Takeshi Minami, Miguel Ángel Cau Ontiveros, Kazuya Takahashi, and Joan Carles Melgarejo. "Sulfur Isotope Analysis to Examine the Provenance of Cinnabar Used in Wall Paintings in the Roman Domus Avinyó (Barcelona)." *Minerals* 11, no.1 (2020): 6.
- TSE. Structural Preventive and Sign (Pigtograph) Design Criteria on Street, Boulevard, Square and Roads for Handicaps and Elderly Persons in Urban Areas, 1999.
- Tuan, Yi-Fu. *Space and Place: The Perspective of Experience*. Minneapolis: University of Minnesota Press, 1977.
- Tully, Gemma. "Community Archaeology: General Methods and Standards of Practice." *Public Archaeology* 6, no. 3 (2007): 155–187.
- Tuna, Aysun, and Elmas Erdoğan. "Arkeolojik Sitlerin Sürdürülebilirliği Kapsamında Arkeolojik Parklar." *Tekirdağ Ziraat Fakültesi Dergisi* 13, no. 2 (2016): 110–122.

- Tuna, Numan. "Çevresel Etki Değerlendirme Çalışmalarında Arkeolojik Kültür Mirasının Korunması." *Arkeoloji ve Sanat* 85 (1998): 39–48.
- Tuna, Numan. *Turkey. Report on the Situation of Urban Archaeology in Europe.* Strasbourg, 1999.
- Uçar, Meltem. "Assessment of User-Ascribed Values for Cultural Properties in Relation with Planning Process Case Study: Tarsus." Middle East Technical University, 2007.
- Ulusoy, Feran Özge Güven. "Re-Integrating the Fragmented Context: Preservation and Presentation of Side." Middle East Technical University, 2014.
- Um, Seoho, and John L Crompton. "Measuring Resident's Attachment Levels in a Host Community." *Journal of Travel Research* 26, no. 1 (1987): 27–29.
- UN. *Universal Declaration of Human Rights*, 1948. Accessed May 26, 2020. https://www.un.org/sites/un2.un.org/files/udhr.pdf.
- UN. Accessibility for the Disabled A Design Manual for a Barrier Free Environment, 2004. Accessed November 13, 2019. https://www.un.org/esa/socdev/enable/designm/.
- UN Habitat. "The Habitat Agenda Goals and Principles, Commitments and the Global Plan of Action." In *United Nations Conference on Human Settlements: Habitat II*. İstanbul, 1996.
- UNDP. Creative Economy Report Widening Local Development Pathways. Newyork, 2013. Accessed November 13, 2019. http://www.unesco.org/culture/pdf/creative-economy-report-2013.pdf.
- UNESCO. *Recommendation on the Principles Applicable to Archaeological Excavations*, 1956. Accessed November 13, 2019. https://icahm.icomos.org/wp-content/uploads/2017/01/1956-New-Delhi-Recommendations-International-Principles-Applicable-to-Archaeology-Excavations-1.pdf
- UNESCO. Recommendation Concerning the Safeguarding and Contemporary Role of Historic Areas. Nairobi, 1976. Accessed November 13, 2019. https://atom.archives.unesco.org/u73c1.

- UNESCO. "World Heritage in Young Hands." *UNESCO World Heritage Centre*, 2019. Accessed November 13, 2021. https://whc.unesco.org/en/educationkit/.
- UNESCO. "State of Conservation Information System.", 2019. Accessed November 13, 2021. https://whc.unesco.org/en/soc/.
- Uysal, Muzaffer, M Joseph Sirgy, Eunju Woo, and Hyelin Lina Kim. "Quality of Life (QOL) and Well-Being Research in Tourism." *Tourism Management* 53 (2016): 244–261.
- Uzgören, Gökçe, and Müyesser Ebru Erdönmez. "A Comparative Study on the Relationship between Quality of Space and Urban Space Activities in the Public Open Spaces." *MEGARON / Yıldız Technical University, Faculty of Architecture E-Journal* 12, no. 1 (2016): 41–56. doi:10.5505/megaron.2016.42650.
- van Rijswijk, Leon, and Antal Haans. "Illuminating for Safety: Investigating the Role of Lighting Appraisals on the Perception of Safety in the Urban Environment." *Environment and Behavior* 50, no. 8 (2018): 889–912.
- Vanderstoep, Scott W, and Deidre D Johnson. *Research Methods for Everyday Life: Blending Qualitative and Quantitative Approaches*. San Francisco: John Wiley & Sons, 2008.
- Varna, George, and Steve Tiesdell. "Assessing the Publicness of Public Space: The Star Model of Publicness." *Journal of Urban Design* 15, no. 4 (2010): 575–598.
- Venhorst, Kristie, Sten G. Zelle, Noor Tromp, and Jeremy A. Lauer. "Multi-Criteria Decision Analysis of Breast Cancer Control in Low- and Middle- Income Countries: Development of a Rating Tool for Policy Makers." *Cost Effectiveness and Resource Allocation* 12, no. 1 (2014): 1-10. doi:10.1186/1478-7547-12-13.
- Volpe, Guilano. "Dall'archeologia Urbana All'archeologia Pubblica: Alcune Riflessioni From Urban Archaeology to Public Archaeology: Some Reflections." In *Fondare e Ri-Fondare. Ori Gine e Svilupp o Della Città Di Parma Costruzione Di Un'identità Policentrica*, edited by Alessia Morigi and Carlo Quintelli, 1–397. Parma, 2017.
- von der Gracht, Heiko A. "Consensus Measurement in Delphi Studies. Review and Implications for Future Quality Assurance." *Technological Forecasting and Social Change* 79, no. 8 (2012): 1525–1536. doi:10.1016/j.techfore.2012.04.013.

- Wei, Qiaowei, and Luo Zhao. "Places in Interaction: The National Archaeological Park Project as an Integrated Approach to Public Archaeology in China." *Public Archaeology* 16, no. 3–4 (2017): 155–171.
- Westmont, V. Camille, and Andreas Antelid. "The Place to Be: Community Archaeology as a Tool for Cultural Integration." *Journal of Community Archaeology and Heritage* 5, no. 4 (2018): 237–249. doi:10.1080/20518196.2018.1529550.
- Wey, Wann Ming, and Janice Hsu. "New Urbanism and Smart Growth: Toward Achieving a Smart National Taipei University District." *Habitat International* 42 (2014): 164–174. doi:10.1016/j.habitatint.2013.12.001.
- WHC. Operational Guidelines for the Implementation of the World Heritage Convention. Paris, 2017. Accessed July 8, 2021. https://whc.unesco.org/en/guidelines/
- Whyte, William Hollingsworth. "The Social Life Of Small Urban Spaces." In *Common Ground?: Readings and Reflections on Public Space*, edited by Anthony M. Orum and Zachary P. Neal, 32–39. Newyork: Routledge, 2009.
- Williams, Daniel R, and Joseph W Roggenbuck. "Measuring Place Attachment: Some Preliminary Results." In *NRPA Symposium on Leisure Research, San Antonio, TX*. Vol. 9, 1989.
- Wilson-Doenges, Georjeanna. "An Exploration of Sense of Community and Fear of Crime in Gated Communities." *Environment and Behavior* 32, no. 5 (2000): 597–611.
- Wolpert, Julian. "Migration as an Adjustment to Environmental Stress." *Journal of Social Issues* 22, no. 4 (1966): 92–102. doi:10.1111/j.1540-4560.1966.tb00552.x.
- Woodley, Alison. "Tourism and Sustainable Development: The Community Perspective." *Department of Geography Publication Series-University of Waterloo* 52 (1999): 295–310.
- WTO. *Global Code of Ethics for Tourism*. Santiago, 1999. Accessed November 21, 2020. https://www.unwto.org/resolutions-global-code-ethics-tourism.
- Wu, Mao-Ying, and Philip L Pearce. "Tourists to Lhasa, Tibet: How Local Youth Classify, Understand and Respond to Different Types of Travelers." *Asia Pacific Journal of Tourism Research* 18, no. 6 (2013): 549–572.

- Yakaçetin, Funda, Başak İpekoğlu, and Didier Laroche. "Reconstruction of Archaeological Sites: Principles Practice and Evaluation." *International Journal of Architectural Heritage* 6, no. 5, (2012): 579-603. doi:10.1080/15583058.2011.594931.
- Yamane, Taro. Statistics, an Introductory Analysis. New York: Harper & Row, 1964.
- Yıkıcı, Ayşe. "Kentsel Arkeolojik Alanların Korunmasına Yönelik Planlama Yaklaşımları: Yenikapı Arkeolojik Alan Yönetim ve Yönlendirme Rehberi." Mimar Sinan University, 2010.
- Yıldırım, Tevfik. "Kentsel Ve Arkeolojik Sit Alanında Adana/Tepebağ Höyüğü Ve Planlama Sürecinde Kentsel Arkeoloji, Kentsel Dönüşüm Rehabilitasyon İle Arkeopark Kavramı." Çukurova University, 2010.
- Yılmaz, Cansu. "Kentsel Doku İçerisinde Bulunan Arkeolojik Alanların Korunması ve Farkli Yönlerden Değerlendirilmesi: İzmir Agora Örneği." T.C. Kültür ve Turizm Bakanlıgı Kültür Varlıkları ve Müzeler Genel Müdürlügü, İzmir, 2010.
- Yung, Esther H.K., and Edwin H.W. Chan. "Evaluation for the Conservation of Historic Buildings: Differences between the Laymen, Professionals and Policy Makers." *Facilities* 31, no. 11–12 (2013): 542–564. doi:10.1108/F-03-2012-0023.
- Zavattaro, Staci. "Using Feminist Geography to Understand Feelings of Safety and Neighborhood Image." *Journal of Health and Human Services Administration* 42, no. 2 (2019): 168–205.
- Zeybek Çetin, Rabia. "Tarihi Kent Merkezlerinde Yeniden Canlandırma Politikaları Üzerine Değerlendirme, İzmir Kemeraltı Örneği." Dokuz Eylul University, 2012.